

## Durham E-Theses

---

# *Identifying signal transduction components acting downstream of reactive oxygen species (ROS) in Arabidopsis thaliana*

Moffat, Caroline S.

### How to cite:

---

Moffat, Caroline S. (2007) *Identifying signal transduction components acting downstream of reactive oxygen species (ROS) in Arabidopsis thaliana*, Durham theses, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: <http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/2570/>

### Use policy

---

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a [link](#) is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.

Please consult the [full Durham E-Theses policy](#) for further details.

---

Academic Support Office, Durham University, University Office, Old Elvet, Durham DH1 3HP  
e-mail: [e-theses.admin@dur.ac.uk](mailto:e-theses.admin@dur.ac.uk) Tel: +44 0191 334 6107  
<http://etheses.dur.ac.uk>

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author or the university to which it was submitted. No quotation from it, or information derived from it may be published without the prior written consent of the author or university, and any information derived from it should be acknowledged.

# Identifying signal transduction components acting downstream of reactive oxygen species (ROS) in *Arabidopsis thaliana*

Caroline S. Moffat



Submitted for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy by Research

December 2007

1 2 JUN 2008



## **Abstract**

Traditionally, reactive oxygen species (ROS) have been regarded as toxic by-products of aerobic metabolism. However, in recent years it has become apparent that plants actively produce ROS as signalling molecules. ROS are able to mediate adaptive responses to various environmental stresses as well as processes such as stomatal closure and development. Downstream signalling events that are modulated by ROS include calcium mobilisation, protein phosphorylation and gene expression.

This study investigated signalling proteins acting downstream of ROS, in order to understand how ROS are perceived and transduced to elicit such a wide range of responses. To establish a molecular profile provoked by ROS, a microarray experiment of Arabidopsis plants exposed to exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was analysed. Of the 895 differentially expressed transcripts, a substantial proportion had predicted functions in cell rescue and defence, including heat shock, disease resistance and antioxidant genes. Genes encoding candidate H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> signalling components were identified from this microarray experiment and their H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-induced expression was verified by northern RNA-blot analysis. Two transcription factors of the ethylene response factor (ERF) family (AtERF5 [At5g47230] and AtERF6 [At4g17490]) and an ankyrin protein kinase (APK [At4g18950]) were selected for further study.

Northern blot analysis and comparison with publicly available transcriptome data sets demonstrated that the expression of these three genes was induced by various stress treatments, such as UV-B irradiation, cold and elicitor challenge. To unravel the potential *in vivo* function of these proteins, loss- and gain-of-function lines were generated and analysed. No abnormal plant phenotypes were observed during development or in response to the stress and hormone treatments tested. A high level of functional redundancy may exist between AtERF5 and AtERF6. Microarray analyses were performed on the over-expression lines. Genes that were differentially regulated in APK over-expressor lines gave no indication of its function. However, the microarray analyses revealed that AtERF5 and AtERF6 have roles in the plant pathogen defence response, since their over-expression induced defence gene expression. Analysis of *cis* elements in the promoters of the ERF-differentially regulated genes revealed that both transcription factors displayed GCC box binding activity. However, the GCC box was not over-represented in the promoters of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-differentially regulated genes, which suggests that this element has a ROS independent regulation.



## **Acknowledgements**

My inspiration to pursue a PhD stemmed from the amazing experience I had during my honours degree at the University of Bath. My passion for all things biology was cultivated by the fantastic time I had working under the supervision of Dr James Doughty for my final year research project, together with the unfailing encouragement of my personal tutor Dr Mike Mogie.

I would like to express my sincerest thanks to the many people who have helped and supported me during my PhD at Oxford and Durham.

Firstly and foremost, I would like to thank my supervisor Professor Marc Knight for his patience, invaluable advice and enthusiasm for my research over the past four years.

I am particularly grateful to Dr Heather Knight for her encouragement throughout out my degree, and for being incredibly helpful with my experiments.

Thank you also to Dr Bekir Ulker for his technical assistance. His company and friendship kept me sane during the long days and nights spent up in the Durham lab.

I would like to thank all the members of the Knight group, past and present, in both Oxford and Durham for their input and comradeship. Special mention must go to Richard Capper and Annie Perrott.

Thank you also to Linacre College, University of Oxford, for providing me with three truly unforgettable years.

Finally, I would like to thank my parents and brother for never faltering in their endless support and confidence in me.

My research received financial support from the Biotechnology and Biological Sciences Research Council (BBSRC) and from the Department of Biological and Biomedical Sciences, Durham University.

**Table of Contents**

**Page**

|          |                                                                                                          |
|----------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| i        | Abstract                                                                                                 |
| ii       | Acknowledgments                                                                                          |
| iii      | Table of Contents                                                                                        |
| x        | Abbreviations                                                                                            |
| <br>     |                                                                                                          |
| <b>1</b> | <b><i>Chapter 1: Introduction - The role of reactive oxygen species in plant signal transduction</i></b> |
| <br>     |                                                                                                          |
| 1        | 1.1 Introduction                                                                                         |
| 2        | 1.2 Living with oxygen                                                                                   |
| 3        | 1.2.1 Singlet oxygen                                                                                     |
| 3        | 1.2.2 Superoxide radical                                                                                 |
| 4        | 1.2.3 Hydrogen peroxide                                                                                  |
| 4        | 1.2.4 Hydroxyl radical                                                                                   |
| 5        | 1.3 Oxidative damage                                                                                     |
| 6        | 1.4 The dualism of ROS                                                                                   |
| 7        | 1.5 Production of ROS in plant cells                                                                     |
| 7        | 1.5.1 Metabolic sources of ROS                                                                           |
| 8        | 1.5.2 Programmed production of ROS                                                                       |
| 10       | 1.6 Scavenging ROS: the antioxidant system of plants                                                     |
| 11       | 1.6.1 Antioxidant enzymes                                                                                |
| 12       | 1.6.2 Non-enzymatic antioxidants                                                                         |
| 13       | 1.6.3 Antioxidants and stress                                                                            |
| 14       | 1.7 A signalling role for ROS                                                                            |
| 14       | 1.7.1 H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> as a long distance signal                                            |
| 15       | 1.7.2 Abiotic stress                                                                                     |
| 16       | 1.7.3 Response to pathogens                                                                              |
| 18       | 1.7.4 ROS and stomatal closure                                                                           |
| 18       | 1.7.5 Cell division and growth                                                                           |
| 19       | 1.7.6 Root gravitropism                                                                                  |
| 20       | 1.7.7 Root nodulation                                                                                    |

|    |       |                                             |
|----|-------|---------------------------------------------|
| 20 | 1.8   | Part of a signalling network                |
| 20 | 1.8.1 | Calcium                                     |
| 21 | 1.8.2 | Salicylic acid                              |
| 22 | 1.8.3 | Nitric oxide and abscisic acid              |
| 22 | 1.8.4 | Ethylene                                    |
| 23 | 1.9   | Protein signalling components               |
| 23 | 1.9.1 | ROS sensors                                 |
| 26 | 1.9.2 | Kinases                                     |
| 27 | 1.9.3 | Phosphatases                                |
| 27 | 1.9.4 | Transcription factors and promoter elements |
| 28 | 1.10  | Summary                                     |
| 29 | 1.11  | Thesis outline                              |

## **30 Chapter 2: Materials and Methods**

|    |       |                                                |
|----|-------|------------------------------------------------|
| 30 | 2.1   | Materials                                      |
| 30 | 2.1.1 | Chemicals                                      |
| 30 | 2.1.2 | Plant material                                 |
| 30 | 2.1.3 | Bacterial material                             |
| 30 | 2.1.4 | Modifying enzymes                              |
| 31 | 2.1.5 | Nucleotides                                    |
| 31 | 2.2   | Sterilisation                                  |
| 31 | 2.2.1 | Solution sterilisation                         |
| 31 | 2.2.2 | Seed sterilisation                             |
| 32 | 2.3   | Growth media                                   |
| 32 | 2.3.1 | Plant growth media                             |
| 32 | 2.3.1 | Bacterial growth media                         |
| 32 | 2.3.3 | Antibiotics                                    |
| 33 | 2.4   | Growth conditions                              |
| 33 | 2.4.1 | Plant growth conditions                        |
| 34 | 2.4.2 | Bacterial growth conditions                    |
| 34 | 2.5   | Plant treatments for transcript level analyses |
| 36 | 2.6   | Plant stress tolerance screens                 |
| 37 | 2.6.1 | Abiotic stresses                               |
| 40 | 2.6.2 | Biotic stress                                  |

|    |        |                                                                       |
|----|--------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 40 | 2.6.3  | Hormone treatments                                                    |
| 41 | 2.7    | Plant abnormal development screen                                     |
| 42 | 2.7.1  | Dark-induced senescence screen                                        |
| 42 | 2.8    | Nucleic acid extraction                                               |
| 42 | 2.8.1  | Plant genomic DNA extraction                                          |
| 42 | 2.8.2  | Bacterial plasmid DNA purification                                    |
| 43 | 2.8.3  | DNA extraction from agarose gels                                      |
| 44 | 2.8.4  | Plant RNA extraction                                                  |
| 44 | 2.9    | Nucleic acid size separation                                          |
| 44 | 2.9.1  | Agarose gel electrophoresis of DNA                                    |
| 45 | 2.9.2  | Formaldehyde agarose gel electrophoresis of RNA                       |
| 45 | 2.10   | Nucleic acid quantification                                           |
| 45 | 2.10.1 | DNA quantification (low mass ladder comparison)                       |
| 46 | 2.10.2 | RNA quantification                                                    |
| 46 | 2.11   | cDNA synthesis                                                        |
| 47 | 2.12   | Amplification of DNA fragments (via polymerase chain reactions [PCR]) |
| 47 | 2.12.1 | DNA polymerases                                                       |
| 47 | 2.12.2 | Oligonucleotide primers                                               |
| 47 | 2.12.3 | DNA template                                                          |
| 48 | 2.12.4 | PCR reaction mixes                                                    |
| 48 | 2.12.5 | PCR cycles                                                            |
| 48 | 2.13   | Restriction enzyme digestion of DNA                                   |
| 49 | 2.14   | DNA sequencing                                                        |
| 49 | 2.14.1 | DNA sequencing reaction                                               |
| 49 | 2.14.2 | Ethanol precipitation                                                 |
| 49 | 2.14.3 | Sequence analysis                                                     |
| 50 | 2.15   | Gene-specific probes                                                  |
| 50 | 2.16   | Northern blot analysis                                                |
| 50 | 2.16.1 | Transfer of RNA to nylon membrane                                     |
| 51 | 2.16.2 | Synthesis of radio-labelled DNA probes                                |
| 51 | 2.16.3 | Northern hybridisation                                                |
| 52 | 2.16.4 | Post-hybridisation washes                                             |
| 52 | 2.16.5 | Detection of hybridisation                                            |
| 53 | 2.16.6 | Removing radioactive probe from membrane                              |

|           |        |                                                                                                                        |
|-----------|--------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 53        | 2.17   | Microarray analysis (via indirect labelling)                                                                           |
| 53        | 2.17.1 | Preparation of microarrays                                                                                             |
| 53        | 2.17.2 | cDNA synthesis and labelling                                                                                           |
| 54        | 2.17.3 | Microarray hybridisation                                                                                               |
| 54        | 2.17.4 | Microarray washing                                                                                                     |
| 54        | 2.17.5 | Microarray scanning and detection                                                                                      |
| 55        | 2.17.6 | Microarray data normalisation and analysis                                                                             |
| 55        | 2.17.7 | Ontological data classification                                                                                        |
| 56        | 2.17.8 | Promoter motif analysis                                                                                                |
| 56        | 2.18   | Cloning of DNA fragments                                                                                               |
| 56        | 2.18.1 | Plasmids                                                                                                               |
| 56        | 2.18.2 | Ligation                                                                                                               |
| 56        | 2.18.3 | Gateway recombination                                                                                                  |
| 57        | 2.19   | Transformation                                                                                                         |
| 57        | 2.19.1 | Transformation into competent bacterial cells                                                                          |
| 58        | 2.19.2 | Transformation of plants                                                                                               |
| 59        | 2.20   | Suppliers                                                                                                              |
| <b>62</b> |        | <b><i>Chapter 3: Regulation of Arabidopsis gene expression in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment</i></b> |
| 62        | 3.1    | Introduction                                                                                                           |
| 64        | 3.2    | Results                                                                                                                |
| 64        | 3.2.1  | Microarray analysis of H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> -treated plants                                                   |
| 66        | 3.2.2  | Functional classification of genes                                                                                     |
| 71        | 3.2.3  | Promoter motif analysis                                                                                                |
| 81        | 3.2.4  | Genes encoding potential ROS protein signalling components                                                             |
| 90        | 3.3    | Discussion                                                                                                             |
| 90        | 3.3.1  | Antioxidants                                                                                                           |
| 90        | 3.3.2  | Response to environmental stress                                                                                       |
| 91        | 3.3.3  | Second messengers and hormones                                                                                         |
| 92        | 3.3.4  | Kinases                                                                                                                |
| 93        | 3.3.5  | Phosphatases                                                                                                           |
| 93        | 3.3.6  | Transcription factors and promoter elements                                                                            |
| 95        | 3.3.7  | Conclusion                                                                                                             |

|            |                                                                                              |                                                                         |
|------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>97</b>  | <b><i>Chapter 4: Construction and identification of loss- and gain-of-function lines</i></b> |                                                                         |
| 97         | 4.1                                                                                          | Introduction                                                            |
| 98         | 4.2                                                                                          | Results                                                                 |
| 99         | 4.2.1                                                                                        | Loss-of-function lines                                                  |
| 115        | 4.2.2                                                                                        | Gain-of-function lines                                                  |
| 121        | 4.2.3                                                                                        | Review of candidate genes for further study                             |
| 123        | 4.3                                                                                          | Discussion                                                              |
| 123        | 4.3.1                                                                                        | Loss-of-function lines                                                  |
| 124        | 4.3.2                                                                                        | Gain-of-function lines                                                  |
| 124        | 4.3.3                                                                                        | A key role for the phosphatase candidate gene                           |
| 125        | 4.3.4                                                                                        | Conclusion                                                              |
| <br>       |                                                                                              |                                                                         |
| <b>126</b> | <b><i>Chapter 5: Functional characterisation of ERF5, ERF6 and APK</i></b>                   |                                                                         |
| 126        | 5.1                                                                                          | Introduction                                                            |
| 126        | 5.1.1                                                                                        | The ethylene responsive factor (ERF) gene family                        |
| 131        | 5.1.2                                                                                        | Ankyrin protein kinase (APK [At4g18950])                                |
| 134        | 5.2                                                                                          | Results                                                                 |
| 134        | 5.2.1                                                                                        | Part 1: Profiling gene expression                                       |
| 134        | 5.2.1.1                                                                                      | Development and tissue specificity                                      |
| 136        | 5.2.1.2                                                                                      | Response to ROS                                                         |
| 139        | 5.2.1.3                                                                                      | Response to UV-B                                                        |
| 141        | 5.2.1.4                                                                                      | Response to cold                                                        |
| 143        | 5.2.1.5                                                                                      | Response to heat                                                        |
| 144        | 5.2.1.6                                                                                      | Response to salt                                                        |
| 146        | 5.2.1.7                                                                                      | Response to osmotic and drought stress                                  |
| 149        | 5.2.1.8                                                                                      | Response to wounding                                                    |
| 150        | 5.2.1.9                                                                                      | Response to pathogen elicitors                                          |
| 153        | 5.2.1.10                                                                                     | Response to pathogen infection                                          |
| 159        | 5.2.1.11                                                                                     | Response to hormones                                                    |
| 163        | 5.2.1.12                                                                                     | Response to genotoxic stress                                            |
| 164        | 5.2.1.13                                                                                     | Response to cycloheximide treatment                                     |
| 165        | 5.2.2                                                                                        | Part 2: Functional characterisation of loss- and gain-of-function lines |

|            |         |                                                                              |
|------------|---------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 165        | 5.2.2.1 | Development                                                                  |
| 169        | 5.2.2.2 | Oxidative stress                                                             |
| 171        | 5.2.2.3 | UV-B stress                                                                  |
| 174        | 5.2.2.4 | Cold stress                                                                  |
| 176        | 5.2.2.5 | Heat stress                                                                  |
| 178        | 5.2.2.6 | Mannitol stress                                                              |
| 179        | 5.2.2.7 | Salt stress                                                                  |
| 179        | 5.2.2.8 | Biotic stress                                                                |
| 179        | 5.2.2.9 | Hormones                                                                     |
| 181        | 5.3     | Discussion                                                                   |
| 181        | 5.3.1   | Gene expression profiles (Part 1)                                            |
| 182        | 5.3.2   | Functional characterisation of the loss- and gain-of-function lines (Part 2) |
| 182        | 5.3.3   | Conclusion                                                                   |
| <b>183</b> |         | <b><i>Chapter 6: Microarray analyses of over-expressor lines</i></b>         |
| 183        | 6.1     | Introduction                                                                 |
| 184        | 6.2     | Results                                                                      |
| 184        | 6.2.1   | Indirect method of microarray labelling                                      |
| 185        | 6.2.2   | Differentially regulated genes in the over-expressor lines                   |
| 189        | 6.2.3   | Gene ontology analysis                                                       |
| 194        | 6.2.4   | Comparison with the AtGenExpress microarray experiments                      |
| 196        | 6.2.5   | Comparison with the H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> microarray                 |
| 199        | 6.2.6   | Analysis of potential transcription factor binding sites                     |
| 210        | 6.3     | Discussion                                                                   |
| 211        | 6.3.1   | Conclusion                                                                   |
| <b>212</b> |         | <b><i>Chapter 7: General discussion and future work</i></b>                  |
| 212        | 7.1     | Introduction                                                                 |
| 212        | 7.2     | Transcriptomic changes in response to ROS                                    |
| 217        | 7.3     | Assigning a biological role                                                  |
| 218        | 7.4     | Loss- and gain-of-function studies                                           |
| 219        | 7.5     | Determining a molecular phenotype                                            |
| 221        | 7.6     | Future work                                                                  |

|     |       |                                                |
|-----|-------|------------------------------------------------|
| 221 | 7.6.1 | Coupling transcript levels with protein levels |
| 221 | 7.6.2 | Pathogenesis studies                           |
| 221 | 7.6.3 | Dissecting the signalling pathways             |
| 223 | 7.6.4 | Microarray analysis                            |
| 223 | 7.6.5 | Multiple stressors                             |
| 223 | 7.6.7 | The benefit of hindsight                       |

## **224 Bibliography**

## **256 Appendices**

|     |                                                                                           |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 256 | Appendix A: Solution Recipes                                                              |
| 260 | Appendix B: Primers                                                                       |
| 265 | Appendix C: Plasmid vectors                                                               |
| 268 | Appendix D: Transcriptomic changes in response to H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> treatment |
| 295 | Appendix E: T-DNA insertions                                                              |
| 298 | Appendix F: Supplemental northern blot analysis data                                      |
| 305 | Appendix G: Transcriptomic changes in response to <i>APK</i> over-expression              |
| 307 | Appendix H: Transcriptomic changes in response to <i>ERF5</i> over-expression             |
| 311 | Appendix I: Transcriptomic changes in response to <i>ERF6</i> over-expression             |



## **Abbreviations**

Standard scientific abbreviations are used for units of length (mm, cm), weight (ng,  $\mu$ g, mg), volume ( $\mu$ l, ml), amount ( $\mu$ mol), molarity ( $\mu$ M, mM, M), temperature ( $^{\circ}$ C), pressure (Pa) and time (s, min, h).

Standard chemical element symbols, amino acid codes and nucleic acid abbreviations are used.

The standard convention for gene and protein naming is adhered to: gene names are italicised, protein names are not. Wild-type gene and protein names are both capitalised. Mutations are denoted by lower-case type.

## **Chapter 1**

### **The role of reactive oxygen species in plant signal transduction**

#### **1.1 Introduction**

Throughout their life cycle, plants are continually bombarded with endogenous developmental cues and external stimuli. For example, sudden and often dramatic changes in the environmental conditions can adversely affect plant development, growth and/or productivity. Imperative for survival is the plant's ability to respond to such stimuli through physiological alterations. Since the sessile nature of plants prevents them from simply being able to move away from adverse conditions, their capacity to react successfully to numerous stimuli reflects the presence of a complex system for signal recognition and transduction. Thus, the stimulus must first be perceived by the plant before an appropriate response can be mounted. One early event in this perception can be a rapid and transient increase in the concentration of second messengers: molecules involved in conveying information from an extracellular source to within the cell. For example, calcium ( $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ ) is a ubiquitous eukaryotic second messenger and transduces many signals to initiate diverse responses. More recently it has emerged that increases in the generation of partially reduced forms of molecular oxygen, termed reactive oxygen species (ROS), can also be used by eukaryotes during signal transduction. In plants, such ROS accumulations have been linked to multiple downstream responses including environmental stress tolerance, cell function and growth.

This thesis seeks to identify novel plant protein signalling components acting downstream of ROS. Using *Arabidopsis* as the primary example (since this was the species used experimentally within this work), this chapter introduces relevant topics as follows: Firstly, the various types of ROS and the cellular damage that they can inflict are described. After a brief review on the mechanisms of ROS production, the chapter then focuses on the various roles that ROS have been demonstrated to play in plant signal transduction cascades. The roles of ROS in response to abiotic stress and pathogen invasion, as well as during normal cell function and growth are reviewed. The interaction of ROS with other signalling molecules and hormones is then considered. Finally, known and putative ROS signal transduction components are presented.



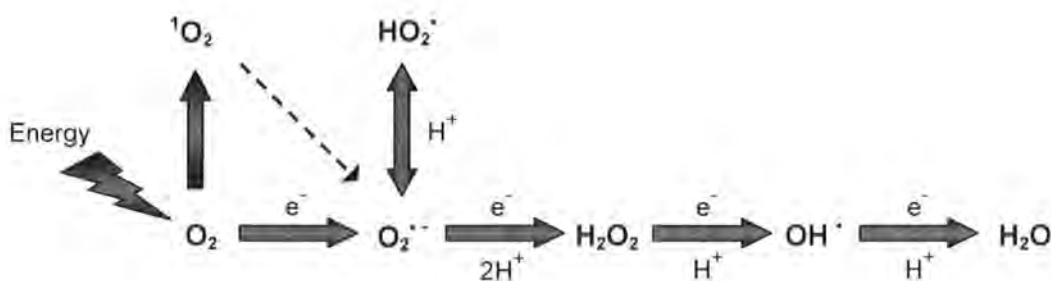
## 1.2 Living with oxygen

The evolution of oxygenic photosynthesis by early cyanobacteria in the proterozoic era, led to the accumulation of tonnes of the by-product, dioxygen ( $O_2$ ) in the atmosphere (Falkowski *et al.*, 2006). Primitive organisms subsequently evolved to incorporate cytochrome oxidase in their electron transport complexes, enabling  $O_2$  to act as a terminal electron acceptor during its reduction to water ( $H_2O$ ; [Babcock, 1999]). This switch to aerobic metabolism increased the yield of ATP that could be produced from glucose, by over 15-fold compared to anaerobic glycolysis, thus providing the energy needed for the development of complex multicellular organisms.

However, a by-product of this beneficial utilisation of oxygen was the generation of oxygen radicals, which possess one or more unpaired electrons (denoted by a superscript  $\cdot$ ). These radicals and related (non-radical) derivatives of  $O_2$  are collectively termed reactive oxygen species (ROS). The most stable oxygen state is the form that exists in the air around us (dioxygen) and is termed the ground state. Ground state  $O_2$  may be converted to ROS either by energy transfer or through successive steps of one-electron reduction, as shown below in Figure 1.1.

**Figure 1.1**

Inter-conversion of ROS derived from  $O_2$ . Adapted from Vranova *et al.* (2002).



An input of energy rearranges the electrons of ground state molecular oxygen ( $O_2$ ) to form singlet oxygen ( ${}^1O_2$ ). Alternatively, one electron reduction of  $O_2$  leads to the formation of superoxide radical ( $O_2^{\cdot -}$ ), which exists in equilibrium with its conjugate acid, hydroperoxyl radical ( $HO_2^{\cdot}$ ). Subsequent reduction steps then form hydrogen peroxide ( $H_2O_2$ ), hydroxyl radical ( $OH^{\cdot}$ ) and lastly water ( $H_2O$ ).

### 1.2.1 Singlet oxygen

The acceptance of excess energy by ground state  $O_2$  can reverse the spin of one of its unpaired electrons ( $O_2$  has two unpaired electrons in parallel spins) and results in the formation of singlet oxygen ( $^1O_2$ ; [Foote *et al.*, 1985]).  $^1O_2$  generation is particularly associated with the illuminated chloroplast, since insufficient energy dissipation during photosynthesis can lead to the formation of a chlorophyll triplet state which can subsequently transfer its excitation energy onto ground state  $O_2$  (Holt *et al.*, 2005).  $^1O_2$  is able to directly oxidise proteins, DNA and lipids and react with them to form endoperoxides and hydroperoxides (Foote *et al.*, 1985; Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007). However, carotenoid antioxidants exist which can quench both  $^1O_2$  and triplet state chlorophyll (Holt *et al.*, 2005).

### 1.2.2 Superoxide radical

The first one-electron reduction step of  $O_2$  gives rise to superoxide radical ( $O_2^{\cdot -}$ ) which possesses one unpaired electron (Fridovich, 1997).  $O_2^{\cdot -}$  exists in equilibrium with its conjugate acid, the hydroperoxyl radical ( $HO_2^{\cdot}$ ) that forms via protonation of  $O_2^{\cdot -}$  (Figure 1.1).  $O_2^{\cdot -}$  is able to oxidise amino acids and NADPH, as well as being able to reduce cytochrome c and quinones (e.g. ubiquinones and plastoquinones; [Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007]). In addition, transition metal ions that are mainly present in cells in the oxidised form (e.g.  $Fe^{3+}$  and  $Cu^{2+}$ ) are reduced in the presence of  $O_2^{\cdot -}$ . Consequently  $O_2^{\cdot -}$  may affect the activity of metal-containing enzymes. Moreover, it can facilitate the conversion of hydrogen peroxide ( $H_2O_2$ ) to the highly reactive hydroxyl radical ( $OH^{\cdot}$ ) via the Fenton reaction, whereby  $O_2^{\cdot -}$  is able to act as a reducing agent to maintain the metal ion catalyst in a reduced state, and thus sustain ongoing Fenton reactions:

- Fenton reaction:  $Fe^{2+} + H_2O_2 \rightarrow Fe^{3+} + OH^{\cdot} + OH^{-}$
- Reduction of oxidised metal ion catalyst:  $O_2^{\cdot -} + Fe^{3+} \rightarrow O_2 + Fe^{2+}$

$O_2^{\cdot -}$  is also able to react fast with the nitric oxide radical ( $NO^{\cdot}$ ) to form peroxynitrite ( $ONOO^{-}$ ), which rapidly protonates to peroxynitrous acid ( $ONOOH$ ; [Beckman and Koppenol, 1996]).  $ONOOH$  is a powerful oxidising and nitrating agent and can directly damage proteins, lipids and DNA as well as undergoing homolytic fission to give the noxious products  $OH^{\cdot}$  and  $NO^{\cdot}$ :

- Formation of peroxynitrite:  $\text{NO}^\bullet + \text{O}_2^{\bullet-} \rightarrow \text{ONOO}^-$
- Homolytic fission of peroxynitrous acid:  $\text{ONOOH} \rightarrow \text{NO}^\bullet + \text{OH}^\bullet$

However, with a half-life of 2 to 4  $\mu\text{s}$ ,  $\text{O}_2^{\bullet-}$  is a relatively short-lived molecule and is readily dismutated to  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ .

### 1.2.3 Hydrogen peroxide

Further reduction of  $\text{O}_2^{\bullet-}$  generates  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ , a relatively long lived (half-life of 1 ms) non-radical molecule.  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  results from the dismutation of  $\text{O}_2^{\bullet-}$  either spontaneously, or via superoxide dismutase (SOD) enzymes. One of the most common plant SODs is CuZnSOD, which catalyses the dismutation of  $\text{O}_2^{\bullet-}$  via the alternate oxidation and reduction of copper ions (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007):

- Net dismutation reaction:  $2\text{O}_2^{\bullet-} + 2\text{H}^+ \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{O}_2$ 
  - Half-reaction 1:  $\text{SOD-Cu}^{2+} + \text{O}_2^{\bullet-} \rightarrow \text{SOD-Cu}^+ + \text{O}_2$
  - Half-reaction 2:  $\text{SOD-Cu}^+ + \text{O}_2^{\bullet-} + 2\text{H}^+ \rightarrow \text{SOD-Cu}^{2+} + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2$

Compared with other ROS,  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  has relatively low reactivity, although it is able to oxidise the thiol groups of proteins (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007). It can however diffuse some distance from its production site and permeate membranes (typically through aquaporins; [Bienert *et al.*, 2007]).

### 1.2.4 Hydroxyl radical

The last species to be reduced in the four-step reduction pathway of Figure 1.1, and the most reactive of all ROS, is the hydroxyl radical ( $\text{OH}^\bullet$ ). It is formed from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  by one electron donation from a reduced metal ion in the Fenton reaction (as previously described in Section 1.2.2).  $\text{OH}^\bullet$  has a half life of  $<1 \mu\text{s}$  and will react within diffusion distance with any biological molecule by initiating radical chain reactions (see next Section 1.3; [Halliwell, 2006]). Severe damage can result from relatively low  $\text{OH}^\bullet$  concentrations due to the self-propagating nature of the reaction chain. Thus organisms carefully control Fenton chemistry by limiting the availability of both  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  (e.g. through metal ion binding proteins and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ -scavenging antioxidants; [Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007]).

### 1.3 Oxidative damage

As already mentioned, ROS are capable of unrestricted oxidation of various key biological molecules such as nucleic acids, amino acids and proteins, leading to cellular dysfunction and can ultimately cause cellular death. As shown below in Table 1.1, ROS can initiate lipid peroxidation chains (primarily of cell membrane phospholipids) that give rise to chemically reactive cleavage products and further exacerbate cellular damage (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007). Effects of lipid peroxidation include the loss of membrane integrity via decreased membrane fluidity, increased membrane leakiness and damage to membrane proteins.

| <b>Table 1.1</b><br>Lipid peroxidation reactions.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>a)</b> Initial abstraction reaction:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | $\text{>CH} + \text{OH}^\bullet \rightarrow \text{>C}^\bullet + \text{H}_2\text{O}$ |
| <b>b)</b> Peroxyl radical formation:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | $\text{>C}^\bullet + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{>C-OO}^\bullet$                   |
| <b>c)</b> Propagation reaction:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | $\text{>CH} + \text{>C-OO}^\bullet \rightarrow \text{>C}^\bullet + \text{>C-OOH}$   |
| <p><b>a)</b> Lipid peroxidation begins by abstraction of a hydrogen atom from a –CH– bond (e.g. from a polyunsaturated fatty acid residue in a membrane) leaving behind an unpaired electron on the carbon (C<sup>•</sup>). <b>b)</b> The carbon radical is then able to react fast with O<sub>2</sub> to yield a peroxyl radical (COO<sup>•</sup>). <b>c)</b> COO<sup>•</sup> is in turn capable of abstracting hydrogen from another lipid molecule yielding a lipid hydroperoxide (COOH) and forming a new carbon radical, propagating a lipid peroxidation chain reaction (Halliwell, 2006).</p> |                                                                                     |

Moderate ROS intracellular levels may halt the cell cycle at specific checkpoints or drive cells into senescence resulting in reduced growth (Paulovich *et al.*, 1997). For example, treatment of tobacco suspension cell cultures with the O<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup>-generator menadione, impaired the G1-to-S cell cycle transition, delayed entry into mitosis and slowed down DNA replication (Reichheld *et al.*, 1999). Cells may adapt to such ROS levels by up-regulation of defence and/or repair systems, such as increases in chaperone and/or antioxidant activities (see Section 1.6).

## **1.4 *The dualism of ROS***

The term “oxidative stress” has been widely used in the literature to describe situations which trigger enhanced ROS production. However, this term negatively implies a harmful process, when actually, in many cases, the situation is quite the opposite. Although oxidation of biological molecules might contribute directly to a lowering of overall plant vigour, it is becoming increasingly evident that increased oxidation is an important component of the repertoire of signals that the plant uses to make appropriate physiological adjustments. Over the last 20 years, a large body of evidence has demonstrated unequivocally that plant cells produce ROS, particularly  $O_2^{\bullet -}$  and  $H_2O_2$ , for a beneficial purpose: as second messengers to modulate cellular activities. Such ROS generation is induced during the course of development and by environmental fluctuations, and used to control processes as diverse as defence gene expression, programmed cell death (PCD), stomatal closure and root growth (discussed in more detail in Section 1.7).

## 1.5 Production of ROS in plant cells

ROS arise in plant cells via a number of routes, and most cellular compartments have the potential to become a source of ROS (see Table 1.2 below).

| <b>Table 1.2</b>                                 |                     |                             |                              |
|--------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| Examples of ROS production mechanisms in plants. |                     |                             |                              |
| <b>Production mechanism</b>                      | <b>Localisation</b> | <b>Main ROS product</b>     | <b>Reference</b>             |
| <b><u>Metabolic:</u></b>                         |                     |                             |                              |
| Photosynthetic electron transport                | Chloroplast         | $O_2^{\bullet -}$ , $^1O_2$ | Asada (1999)                 |
| Photorespiration (glycolate oxidase)             | Peroxisome          | $H_2O_2$                    | Corpas <i>et al.</i> (2001)  |
| Respiratory electron transport                   | Mitochondria        | $O_2^{\bullet -}$           | Moller (2001)                |
| Fatty acid $\beta$ -oxidation (lipid catabolism) | Peroxisome          | $H_2O_2$                    | Corpas <i>et al.</i> (2001)  |
| <b><u>Enzymatic:</u></b>                         |                     |                             |                              |
| NADPH oxidase                                    | Plasma membrane     | $O_2^{\bullet -}$           | Torres <i>et al.</i> (1998)  |
| Peroxidase                                       | Cell wall           | $H_2O_2$                    | Bolwell <i>et al.</i> (2002) |
| Amine oxidase                                    | Apoplast            | $H_2O_2$                    | Bolwell and Wojtaszek (1997) |
| Oxalate oxidase                                  | Apoplast            | $H_2O_2$                    | Woo <i>et al.</i> (2000)     |
| Xanthine oxidase                                 | Peroxisome          | $O_2^{\bullet -}$           | Del Rio <i>et al.</i> (2002) |

### 1.5.1 Metabolic sources of ROS

In plants ROS are continually produced as by-products of normal metabolic processes. This predominantly occurs in organelles with highly oxidising metabolic activities or with intense rates of electron flow (e.g. chloroplasts, mitochondria and peroxisomes; [Asada, 1999; Mittler *et al.*, 2004; Moller, 2001]). Under normal growth conditions these ROS are scavenged by various antioxidative components (discussed later in Section 1.6). However, the equilibrium between production and scavenging of ROS may be perturbed by the imposition of



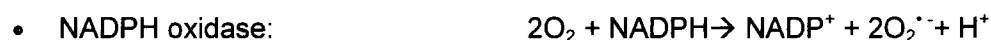
environmental stresses that disrupt the cellular homeostasis (Malan *et al.*, 1990; Prasad, *et al.*, 1994; Tsugane *et al.*, 1999; Polle, 2001). As a result of these disturbances, intracellular levels of ROS may rapidly rise.

The light-dependent reactions associated with photosynthesis are major sources of ROS within plant cells (Karpinski *et al.*, 1999; Foyer and Noctor, 2003). Uncoupling or inhibition of the photosystem machinery as well as photorespiration associated with chloroplast and peroxisome function (e.g. Rubisco and glycolate oxidase respectively) can lead to high levels of ROS formation. The final electron acceptor during photosynthesis is usually CO<sub>2</sub>. However, abiotic stress conditions which limit CO<sub>2</sub> fixation will inevitably lead to more O<sub>2</sub> molecules being used as electron acceptors (Aro, *et al.*, 1993). Direct photoreduction of O<sub>2</sub> by reduced electron transport components associated with photosystem I (PSI) leads to O<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup> accumulation in the chloroplasts (the Mehler reaction; [Mehler, 1951; Asada, 1999; Mittler *et al.*, 2004]). As previously mentioned, <sup>1</sup>O<sub>2</sub> is also produced in the chloroplasts as a by-product of over-excitation of chlorophylls in the reaction centre of PSII or in the antenna system (Asada, 1999; Mittler *et al.*, 2004).

Additionally, the mitochondrial electron-transport chain may become over-reduced under stress conditions (especially at the level of Complex I and Complex III; [Sweetlove *et al.*, 2002; Moller and Kristensen, 2004; Kristensen *et al.*, 2004]). This favours the generation of O<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup>, mainly via NADH dehydrogenase and the ubiquinone radical (Purvis, 2001).

### 1.5.2 Programmed production of ROS

Of particular relevance to signalling is the active and tightly-regulated ROS production via various oxidase and peroxidase enzymes (summarised previously in Table 1.2). NADPH oxidases, also known as respiratory burst oxidases (RBO), were originally described in mammalian neutrophils and generate the respiratory burst (Lambeth, 2004). These enzymes are able to generate O<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup> by electron transfer from NADPH to O<sub>2</sub>:



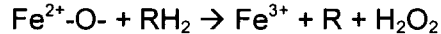
Many studies have documented different *respiratory burst oxidase homologs (Rboh)* genes in various plant species (Groom *et al.*, 1996; Torres *et al.*, 1998; Keller *et al.*, 1998; Amicucci *et*

*al.*, 1999; Yoshioka *et al.*, 2001; Simon-Plas *et al.*, 2002; Yoshioka *et al.*, 2003). For example *Arabidopsis* encodes 10 *Atrboh* genes which share homology to the mammalian NADPH oxidase enzymatic subunit (*gp91<sup>phox</sup>*; [Torres *et al.*, 1998; Dangl and Jones, 2001]).

Analyses of *Arabidopsis Rboh* mutants have implicated involvement of NADPH oxidases in various processes. For example *AtrbohC* appears to have a specific function in root hair development, whereas *AtrbohD* and *AtrbohF* are involved in pathogen responses and stomatal ABA signalling (Torres *et al.*, 2002; Foreman *et al.*, 2003; Kwak *et al.*, 2003). These will be discussed in more detail in Section 1.7.

Although much attention has been given to NADPH oxidases, another important enzymatic means of ROS production are the pH-dependent cell wall peroxidases. These enzymes can trigger rapid production of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> following extracellular alkalinisation resulting from pathogen/elicitor recognition (Chittoor *et al.*, 1997; Sasaki *et al.*, 2004). For example, *Arabidopsis* plants transformed with an antisense French bean peroxidase were highly susceptible to bacterial and fungal pathogens (Bindschedler *et al.*, 2006).

- Peroxidase:



Other enzymes capable of ROS production include apoplastic amine oxidases (which generate H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by oxidising various amines to their corresponding aldehydes), xanthine oxidases (which oxidise xanthine to uric acid and generate O<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup>) and oxalate oxidases (that catalyse the conversion of oxalate to CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>; [Bolwell and Wojtaszek, 1997; Woo *et al.*, 2000; Del Rio *et al.*, 2002, Mitter *et al.*, 2004]).

## 1.6 Scavenging ROS: the antioxidant system of plants

Since ROS are constantly produced during normal cell metabolism it is important that their basal levels are tightly controlled. Furthermore, plant cells need to be able to scavenge cytotoxic levels of ROS during stress, but also finely modulate lower levels of ROS for signalling purposes. This is achieved by a complex battery of antioxidants, both enzymatic and non-enzymatic (summarised below in Table 1.3).

| <b>Table 1.3</b><br>Examples of antioxidants in plants. |                                                          |                              |                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <b>Scavenging mechanism</b>                             | <b>Localisation</b>                                      | <b>Main ROS scavenged</b>    | <b>Reference</b>                      |
| <b><u>Enzymatic:</u></b>                                |                                                          |                              |                                       |
| Superoxide dismutase (SOD)                              | Chloroplast, cytosol, mitochondria, peroxisome, apoplast | $O_2^{\bullet -}$            | Bowler <i>et al.</i> (1992)           |
| Catalase (CAT)                                          | Peroxisome                                               | $H_2O_2$                     | Willekens <i>et al.</i> (1997)        |
| Glutathione peroxidase (GPX)                            | Cytosol                                                  | $H_2O_2$                     | Rodriguez Milla <i>et al.</i> (2003)  |
| Ascorbate peroxidase (APX)                              | Chloroplast, cytosol, mitochondria, peroxisome, apoplast | $H_2O_2$                     | Asada (1999)                          |
| <b><u>Non-enzymatic:</u></b>                            |                                                          |                              |                                       |
| Ascorbate                                               | Chloroplast, cytosol, mitochondria, peroxisome, apoplast | $H_2O_2$ , $O_2^{\bullet -}$ | Noctor and Foyer (1998), Asada (1999) |
| Glutathione                                             | Chloroplast, cytosol, mitochondria, peroxisome, apoplast | $H_2O_2$                     | Noctor and Foyer (1998), Asada (1999) |
| $\alpha$ -Tocopherol                                    | Thylakoid membranes                                      | $^1O_2$                      | Noctor and Foyer (1998)               |
| Carotenoids                                             | Chloroplast                                              | $^1O_2$                      | Holt (2005)                           |

Antioxidants are able to quench ROS without themselves undergoing conversion to destructive radicals, thus enabling ROS to perform useful biological functions without too much cellular damage (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007). The distinct subcellular localisation and biochemical properties of the various antioxidants, allows ROS accumulation to be controlled both temporally and spatially.

### 1.6.1 Antioxidant enzymes

The superoxide dismutase enzymes (SODs) act as the first line of defence against ROS by catalysing dismutation of  $O_2^{\bullet -}$  to  $H_2O_2$ . SODs must therefore work together with enzymes that subsequently detoxify  $H_2O_2$ , such as catalase (CAT), ascorbate peroxidase (APX) or glutathione peroxidase (GPX). Both APX and GPX require a reducing substrate for activity (ascorbate or glutathione respectively):

- Catalase (CAT):  $2H_2O_2 \rightarrow 2H_2O + O_2$
- Peroxidases (APX, GPX):  $SH_2 + H_2O_2 \rightarrow S + 2H_2O$

Multiple genes encode APX and SOD with different isoforms specifically targeted to various cellular compartments (Table 1.3). In contrast, CAT is located mainly in peroxisomes, whilst GPX is cytosolic. Compared to APX, CAT has a higher reaction rate but a lower affinity for  $H_2O_2$ . Therefore CAT might be responsible for removal of excess  $H_2O_2$  during stress whilst APX may play a role in the modulation of small amounts of  $H_2O_2$  for signalling (Willekens *et al.*, 1997).

The ability of antioxidant enzymes to compensate for one another demonstrates the flexibility of this scavenging system. For example, antisense APX tobacco plants induced expression of genes encoding SOD, CAT and GR, whilst antisense plants deficient in CAT induced APX, GPX and mitochondrial AOX gene expression (Rizhsky *et al.*, 2002).

### 1.6.2 Non-enzymatic antioxidants

Non-enzymatic antioxidants include ascorbate and glutathione which provide a store for reducing power and thus serve as major cellular redox (Noctor and Foyer, 1998). An array of enzymes is needed to maintain cellular pools of their reduced forms as demonstrated in the ascorbate-glutathione cycle (shown below in Figure 1.2; [Asada, 1999]). Levels of ascorbate and glutathione have been demonstrated to increase in response to numerous stresses (e.g. chilling, heat shock, pathogen attack and drought) and mutants with decreased ascorbate levels or altered glutathione content are hypersensitive to stress Conklin *et al.*, 1996; Grant and Loake, 2000; Vanacker *et al.*, 2000; Noctor *et al.*, 2002).

**Figure 1.2**

The ascorbate-glutathione cycle in chloroplasts. Adapted from Noctor and Foyer (1998).



$\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  is reduced to water via APX-catalysed oxidation of ascorbate to dehydroascorbate (DHA). DHA is reduced back to ascorbate by the action of DHA reductase (DHAR), using glutathione (GSH) as the reducing substrate. The oxidised dimer form of glutathione (GSSG) is in turn is reduced back to GSH by use of NADPH in a reaction catalysed by GSH reductase (GR).

Another family of non-enzymatic antioxidants are the carotenoids (e.g. carotenes and xanthophylls) which can rapidly scavenge  $^1\text{O}_2$  as well as absorb energy from the triplet state of chlorophyll (Holt *et al.*, 2005). Arabidopsis plants with enhanced levels of xanthophyll exhibited increased tolerance towards high-light-induced oxidative stress (Davison *et al.*, 2002).  $^1\text{O}_2$  and peroxy radicals can also be scavenged by  $\alpha$ -tocopherols which help to protect thylakoid membranes against lipid peroxidation (Noctor and Foyer, 1998; Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007). Since there are no known scavengers of  $\text{OH}^\bullet$ , the only way to avoid oxidative damage through this radical would be to control the reactions that lead to its generation. Thus, cells possess proteins that bind metal ions (such as transferrin, ferritins and metallothioneins) to protect against Fenton chemistry (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 1990).

ROS production can also be avoided by the alternative channelling of electrons in the electron-transport chains. Alternative oxidase (AOX) enzymes compete for electrons with the cytochrome complex, and use them to reduce  $O_2$  to water via ubiquinone. Thus they help to decrease ROS production in the mitochondria by two mechanisms: they prevent electrons from reducing  $O_2$  to  $O_2^{\cdot -}$ , and they reduce the overall level of  $O_2$  (the substrate for ROS production). For example, antisense plant cells with reduced levels of AOX accumulated 5 times more ROS than control cells and increased the sensitivity of cells to oxidative damage (Maxwell *et al.*, 1999).

### 1.6.3 Antioxidants and stress

Plant antioxidant activity generally increases in response to abiotic stress (Jiang and Zhang, 2002; Vaidyanathan *et al.*, 2003). For example, several studies have shown that under salt stress, salt-tolerant cultivars exhibit higher antioxidant activity than their sensitive counterparts (Vaidyanathan *et al.*, 2003; Neto *et al.*, 2006). Studies with mutants have also revealed a link between abiotic stress tolerance and antioxidant activity. For example, an *Arabidopsis* mutant with suppressed ascorbate levels (*vitamin c-1*) was hypersensitive to UV-B irradiation and ozone, whilst antisense CAT tobacco plants were more susceptible to high-light intensities, salinity and ozone (Conklin *et al.*, 1996; Willekens *et al.*, 1997). The salinity and high-light tolerant *Arabidopsis* mutant *photoautotrophic salt tolerance 1*, exhibited enhanced APX and SOD activities, whilst enhanced antioxidant enzyme activity was found to increase in stress-tolerant plant cultivars compared to their sensitive counterparts (Tsugane *et al.*, 1999). For example, enzymes assays revealed enhanced APX and GR activity in a drought-resistant maize cultivar (Pastori and Trippi, 1992).

However, the suppression of ROS detoxifying mechanisms and consequent accumulation of ROS appears to be important for the onset of PCD following pathogen recognition (De Pinto *et al.*, 2002). Tobacco plants with reduced CAT or APX expression levels show enhanced PCD upon exposure to a bacterial pathogen (Mittler *et al.*, 1999). ROS production at the apoplast alone without suppression of ROS detoxification does not result in the induction of PCD (Mittler *et al.*, 1999; Delledonne *et al.*, 2001).

### 1.7 A signalling role for ROS

It is necessary that ROS signals possess a certain degree of specificity and selectivity, so as to allow them to act efficiently in a variety of environmental responses and cellular processes. Thus the subcellular localisation, source and/or the chemical nature of the ROS, coupled with the antioxidant scavenging activities may be critical for specificity. The relative contribution of each species of ROS may vary depending on the nature of the stress. For example, spinach leaves exposed to UV-B light produced mainly  $O_2^{\bullet -}$ , whilst the dominant ROS in these leaves at high-light stress was  $^1O_2$  (Hideg *et al.*, 2002). In addition, heat shock proteins in tomato could be induced by  $H_2O_2$  but not by  $O_2^{\bullet -}$  (Banzet *et al.*, 1998).

#### 1.7.1 $H_2O_2$ as a long distance signal

ROS are ideally suited to act as signalling molecules as they are small, rapidly produced and able to diffuse over short distances (Table 1.4).

| <b>Table 1.4</b><br>The half-life and diffusion distances for the different ROS.<br>Reproduced from Pitzschke <i>et al.</i> (2006). |                |                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|--------------------|
| ROS                                                                                                                                 | Half-life      | Diffusion distance |
| $^1O_2$                                                                                                                             | 1.4 $\mu$ s    | 0.8 $\mu$ m        |
| $O_2^{\bullet -}$                                                                                                                   | 1s             | 8 mm               |
| $H_2O_2$                                                                                                                            | $\infty$       | -                  |
| $OH^{\bullet}$                                                                                                                      | 1-0.01 $\mu$ s | 0.5 $\mu$ m        |

However, of all the ROS,  $H_2O_2$  is the most stable and has a relatively low reaction rate with most biological molecules (Foyer *et al.*, 1997). It is able to diffuse some distance from its production site and is the only ROS that can cross membranes to reach neighbouring cells (Biernet *et al.*, 2007). This intercellular movement has been demonstrated in tobacco epidermal peels across 5 to 6 cell layers, thus  $H_2O_2$  may directly function as a local cell-to-cell

signalling molecule (Allan and Fluhr, 1997). Yet given its rapid metabolism, it is unlikely that  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  diffusion from a localised site of production could function as a long distance signal, equivalent to those implicated in the induction of systemic acquired resistance (SAR) or systemic induction of wound-induced proteinase inhibitors (McGurl *et al.* 1992; Ryals *et al.*, 1994). However, this may be overcome by a relay of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ -generating microbursts, involving NADPH oxidase (Alvarez *et al.*, 1998). Such a model was proposed based on the observation of microscopic hypersensitive response lesions that appeared throughout distal parts of *Arabidopsis* upon infection of the leaves with avirulent bacteria, and correlated with systemic immunity and expression of defence-related genes (Alvarez *et al.*, 1998).

Additionally, the reaction products of even the relatively short-lived ROS could potentially relay signals via interaction with cellular components. For example, lipid peroxides (produced as a result of  $^1\text{O}_2$  production) act as signals in mammals (Polte and Tyrrell, 2004). Similarly, in plants, the activation of lipoxygenases leads to the formation of oxylipins, which are biologically active and have diverse roles in signalling in biotic and abiotic stresses (Porta and Rocha-Sosa, 2002). More conceivably, cross-talk with other signalling molecules and hormones is a likely method in which the ROS signal can emanate as a long distance signal (discussed later in Section 1.8).

### 1.7.2 Abiotic stresses

Abiotic environmental stresses can arise from an excess or deficit in the physical or chemical environment. ROS are implicated in most, if not all abiotic stress responses across numerous plant species, such as drought, heat, cold, UV-B, ozone, salinity and high-light stress (Prasad *et al.*, 1994; Dat *et al.*, 1998; Schraudner *et al.*, 1998; Lee *et al.*, 2000). For example, maize seedlings pre-treated with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  or the  $\text{O}_2^{\cdot -}$ -generator menadione, resulted in increased chilling tolerance and increased expression of chilling-responsive genes (Prasad *et al.*, 1994). Pre-treatment with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  or menadione also led to increased tolerance of heat stress and expression of heat shock protein genes (Banzet *et al.*, 1998; Lee *et al.*, 2000; Larkindale and Huang, 2004). Similarly, potato nodal explants sub-cultured from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ -treated microplants were significantly more thermo-tolerant than control plants and could resist a 15 h heat shock at 42 °C (Foyer *et al.*, 1997). Additionally, defects in heat tolerance were observed in the *atrbohB* and *atrbohD* mutants implying that a heat-induced ROS burst is an early signalling event leading to protection against heat-induced damage (Larkindale *et al.*, 2005). As well as



increasing heat tolerance, pre-treatment of rice seedlings with  $H_2O_2$  improved tolerance to salt stress (Uchida *et al.*, 2002). Injection of  $H_2O_2$  into *Arabidopsis* leaves was also able to increase protection against high-light-induced photo-bleaching (Karpinski *et al.*, 1999). Taken together, these observations strongly imply that ROS are a common factor regulating various abiotic stress signalling pathways. Therefore the identification of genes and proteins regulated by ROS is an important step towards treatments that might confer tolerance to multiple environmental stresses.

Overlap exists between the ozone and pathogen defence signalling pathways. In sensitive plants ozone ( $O_3$ ) induces an oxidative burst and PCD that is highly similar reminiscent of biotic defence programs, and *AtrbohD* and *AtrbohF* have been implicated in the intercellular signalling that arises from ozone exposure (Sandermann, 2000; Overmyer *et al.*, 2003; Joo *et al.*, 2005).

### 1.7.3 Response to pathogens

The field of plant pathogenesis has been the most studied in relation to ROS signalling. Pathogens termed “avirulent” are unable to establish an infection and are successfully recognised by the plant via interaction between disease resistance gene products from the plant with the matching *avr* gene product from the pathogen, in a “gene-for-gene” recognition event (Flohr, 1971). Disease resistance ensues only if the corresponding *R* and *avr* genes are present in both host and pathogen (an incompatible reaction). If either is absent or inactive (as is the case with “virulent” pathogens), the pathogen avoids host recognition and the plant is susceptible to infection (a compatible reaction; [Flohr, 1971]).

The production of ROS is one of the earliest cellular responses following successful pathogen recognition (biotic stress) that is often followed by the hypersensitive response (HR): a rapid and localised programmed cell death (PCD) at the site of infection, thought to limit the spread of disease (Doke, 1983; Auh and Murphy, 1995; Grant *et al.*, 2000). A transient and enzymatically-mediated ROS increase, termed the “oxidative burst” has been well characterised in mammalian phagocytes (Babior, 1984) and a similar biphasic oxidative burst exists in plant cells exposed to pathogens (Doke, 1983; Lamb and Dixon, 1997; Grant *et al.*, 2000; Nurnberger *et al.*, 2004). This oxidative burst comprises of a low amplitude, transient first phase followed by a sustained phase of greater magnitude that correlates with disease

resistance (Lamb and Dixon, 1997). During compatible reactions only the first peak of  $H_2O_2$  accumulation occurs (Baker and Orlandi, 1995). The second phase is triggered only by avirulent pathogens which do not infect the plant, but instead evoke the HR response (Lamb and Dixon, 1997).

The first evidence that ROS act as signal molecules to trigger pathogen defence responses, came from experiments in soybean cell cultures: demonstration of CAT-sensitive signal transmission across dialysis membranes from infected to adjacent uninfected cells, indicated that  $H_2O_2$  functions as a mobile signal for activation of defence gene induction and HR-like cell death (Levine *et al.*, 1994). Since then, ROS have repeatedly been detected in plant pathogen responses (Auh and Murphy, 1995; Grant *et al.*, 2000). For example, a strong  $H_2O_2$  accumulation is observed in tobacco following infiltration with fungal elicitors (Dorey *et al.*, 1998) and the bacterial elicitor harpin has been shown to induce  $H_2O_2$  production in *Arabidopsis* suspension cultures (Desikan *et al.*, 1998).

ROS also accumulate after mechanical wounding of plant tissue (Orozco-Cardenas *et al.*, 2001; Watanabe *et al.*, 2001; Sagi *et al.* 2004). For instance, in tomato plants  $H_2O_2$  levels increased at wound sites within 1 h following wounding and  $H_2O_2$  accumulation was observed in the cell walls of non-wounded leaves after 4 h, prior to the systemic expression of various pathogen defence-related genes (Orozco-Cardenas *et al.* 2001).

NADPH oxidase enzymes are an important source of pathogen-mediated ROS generation. The down-regulation or elimination of *Rboh* gene expression leads to variable effects on pathogen growth and HR. For example, silencing of *NbrbohA* and *NbrbohB* in tobacco led to less ROS production and reduced resistance to normally avirulent *Phytophthora infestans* (Yoshioka *et al.*, 2003). Additionally, infection of *Arabidopsis atrbohD* and *atrbohF* mutants demonstrated that *AtrbohD* is responsible for nearly all of the ROS produced in response to avirulent bacteria or oomycete pathogens, whereas *AtrbohF* is important in the regulation of HR (Torres *et al.*, 2002). By contrast, the *Arabidopsis atrbohF* mutant is more resistant to a weakly virulent strain of the oomycete *Peronospora parasitica*, and actually expressed enhanced HR (Torres *et al.*, 2002). Thus although the *Rboh* proteins were required for pathogen-induced ROS production, these ROS might serve different signalling functions in disease resistance and HR. This suggests that ROS production alone is not sufficient to induce pathogen defence responses and may be accounted for by the effect of ROS

depletion on the levels of other signalling components of the defence cell death response (e.g. NO).

#### 1.7.4 ROS and stomatal closure

ROS are able to mediate the activation of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels during abscisic acid (ABA)-induced stomatal closure. Micromolar concentrations of ABA were found to induce the synthesis of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  in *Arabidopsis* guard cells, which in turn induced the activation of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels (Pei *et al.*, 2000). Thus, facilitating an increase in guard cell cytosolic  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  concentrations is necessary for stomatal closure (Pei *et al.*, 2000). Furthermore, *AtrbohD* and *AtrbohF* were shown to be highly expressed in guard cells and were transcriptionally induced in response to ABA. The *atrbohD/atrbohF* double mutant was impaired in ABA-induced induction of ROS, activation of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels and stomatal closure (Kwak *et al.*, 2003). However, exogenous application of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  was able to partially restore  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channel activation and stomatal closure in *atrbohD/atrbohF* mutant plants (Kwak *et al.*, 2003).

Evidence also points to the involvement of other signalling agents in the stomatal closure response (for example, NO, ethylene and JA) indicating the complexity of signalling within this system (Desikan *et al.*, 2002; Suhita *et al.*, 2004; Desikan *et al.*, 2006).

#### 1.7.5 Cell division and growth

Predominantly evidence for the role of ROS in the control of cellular expansion comes from studies of root hair growth. The *Arabidopsis* NADPH oxidase *atrbohC* mutant (also called *root hair defective 2 [rhd2]*) exhibits root hair bulges instead of elongated root hairs (Foreman *et al.*, 2003). Unlike wild-type root hairs where ROS were found to be localised in the growing tips, no ROS localisation was detected in the *atrbohC* root hair bulges. The mutant phenotype could be partly suppressed by ROS treatment ( $\text{OH}^\bullet$  via the Fenton reaction), although it resulted in spherical (non-polar) root hair outgrowths. This report suggests that polarised ROS production is required for root hair outgrowth. Furthermore, the *atrbohC* mutant was also impaired in the hyperpolarisation-activation of plasma membrane  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels that are responsible for localised cell expansion of epidermal cells in the root elongation zone (Foreman *et al.*, 2003).

ROS are also present in the expansion zone of maize leaves (Rodriguez *et al.*, 2002; Schopfer, 2001). Auxin promoted the release of  $O_2^{\cdot-}$  and subsequent generation of  $OH^{\cdot}$  in the growth-controlling outer epidermis of maize coleoptiles, whilst scavengers of  $O_2^{\cdot-}$ ,  $H_2O_2$  and  $OH^{\cdot}$  inhibited auxin-induced growth (Schopfer *et al.*, 2001; 2002). In cotton fibres, exogenous  $H_2O_2$  application was able to prematurely promote secondary wall formation, whilst treatment with diphenyl iodonium (DPI; an inhibitor of NADPH oxidases and peroxidases) or antioxidants prevented secondary wall differentiation, suggesting that  $H_2O_2$  may function as a developmental signal in the differentiation of cotton fibre secondary walls (Potikha *et al.*, 1999).

ROS have a complex effect on mitotic activity. ROS application can promote somatic embryogenesis in callus cultures by inducing autonomous cell division. For example, direct addition of  $H_2O_2$  or inhibition of CAT activity, stimulated somatic embryogenesis in goji berry (*Lycium barbarum*) callus cultures (Cui *et al.*, 1999), whilst an  $H_2O_2$  scavenger (dimethylthiourea) impeded embryogenesis in callus cultures of milk vetch (*Astragalus adsurgens*) (Luo *et al.*, 2001). Treatment of Arabidopsis with the ROS-generating agents methyl viologen (a PSI electron acceptor) and alloxan (a  $H_2O_2$ -generating compound) induced localised cell proliferation in whole seedlings, isolated root segments and single cells (Pasternak *et al.*, 2005). The authors suggest that this ROS-induced cell division was due to ROS-enhanced auxin-responsiveness which might underlie the ROS-induced reorientation of growth. However, ROS can also have an inhibitory effect on the cell cycle (Reichheld *et al.*, 1999). For instance, Arabidopsis protoplasts exposed to alloxan had decreased expression of the auxin efflux carrier *PIN-FORMED* genes (*PIN1* and *PIN3*), which regulate cell division in Arabidopsis roots by controlling auxin distribution (Blilou *et al.*, 2005; Pasternak *et al.*, 2005). Therefore, ROS and auxin may potentially work together as a control system for the progression of the cell cycle to facilitate differential reorientation of growth.

### 1.7.6 Root gravitropism

A study on maize root gravitropism has indicated that ROS may function as downstream components in auxin-mediated gravitropic responses (Joo *et al.*, 2001). A transient increase in the intracellular concentration of ROS in the maize root endodermis resulted from either gravistimulation (placing a vertically-grown root horizontally), or asymmetric application of auxin to vertical roots (Joo *et al.*, 2001). Root curvature was brought about by application of

H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to vertical roots pre-treated with an auxin transport inhibitor. Furthermore, the scavenging of ROS by antioxidants (e.g. ascorbate) inhibited root gravitropism, indicating that the generation of ROS plays a central role in root gravitropism. The observed up-regulation of oxidative stress-related genes during *Arabidopsis* gravitropism adds weight to a role for ROS in this process (Moseyko *et al.*, 2002).

### 1.7.7 Root nodulation

Treatment of legumes with specific rhizobial nodulation (Nod) factors can also stimulate ROS production. For example, in alfalfa the recognition by the plant of compatible Nod factors triggered a rapid production of O<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup> close to the root tip (Ramu *et al.*, 2002). Moreover, exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was sufficient to activate transcription of the nodulin gene *Rip1*, suggesting that ROS production is a mediator of nodulin expression (Ramu *et al.*, 2002). The synthesis of both ROS and ethylene are required for root nodulation in a variety of legumes, and it has been postulated that they act together to promote cell death associated with the formation of infection pockets (D'haeze *et al.*, 2003).

## 1.8 Part of a signalling network

Plants are complex organisms. At any one time there is a vast array of intricate and diverse signalling networks in motion. Therefore it is important not to isolate ROS, but to place them within the wider context of plant hormones and other second messengers. Interaction with other signalling molecules and/or hormone pathways may account for the divergent responses mediated by ROS and explain why ROS produced by the same mechanism exert variable effects in different contexts.

### 1.8.1 Calcium

Calcium fluxes are intimately related to ROS signalling, and appear to function both upstream and downstream of ROS production. For example, a Ca<sup>2+</sup> influx was required for ROS production both after pathogen infection/elicitation and following ABA treatment (Chandra *et al.*, 1996; Blume *et al.*, 2001; Grant *et al.*, 2000; Jiang and Zhang, 2003). *Arabidopsis* plants challenged with avirulent bacteria exhibited a sustained increase in cytosolic Ca<sup>2+</sup> that was

not affected by treatment with DPI which blocked  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  accumulation and the HR (Grant *et al.* 2000). In the same report, the  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ -channel blocker lanthanum, was shown to suppress  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  accumulation and the HR as well as cytosolic  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  levels (Grant *et al.* 2000). On the other hand, the oxidative burst has been implicated in activating  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  influx following elicitation (Levine *et al.*, 1996). For example, a biphasic cytosolic  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  signature was observed in Arabidopsis seedlings and tobacco cell cultures in response to  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  challenge (Lecourieux, *et al.*, 2002; Rental and Knight, 2004).

ROS generation and activation of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels represent a common signalling link in many plant responses: ROS function through the activation of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels during ABA-mediated stomatal closure and during root hair growth and defence (Pei *et al.*, 2000; Foreman *et al.*, 2003). Furthermore, all plant Rboh proteins contain two EF-hands in their N-terminal region that bind  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  (Keller *et al.*, 1998). This may account for the direct regulation of these oxidases by  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , and plant Rboh proteins have been shown *in vitro* to be stimulated directly by  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  (Sagi and Fluhr, 2001).

### 1.8.2 Salicylic acid

ROS have been proposed to act synergistically with salicylic acid (SA) in a signal amplification loop to drive the HR and establish systemic acquired resistance [SAR] (Draper, 1997; Shirasu *et al.*, 1997; Durrant and Dong, 2004). This model was based on experiments using both exogenous  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  and pathogens to induce SA accumulation (Leon *et al.*, 1995; Shirasu *et al.*, 1997). SA accumulation and enhanced ROS production also down-regulated ROS-scavenging systems and so may contribute further to increased ROS levels following pathogen recognition (Klessig *et al.*, 2000).

However, work with the Arabidopsis *lesion stimulating disease 1* (*lsd1*) mutant has shown that ROS and SA can also antagonise each other's action in the regulation of cell death expansion at the margins of pathogen-triggered HR lesions (Torres *et al.*, 2005). Mutant *lsd1* plants failed to contain the initial HR following pathogen recognition, and exhibited spontaneous leaf lesion formation accompanied by drastic  $\text{O}_2^{\cdot -}$  accumulation in front of the spreading zone of cell death (Jabs *et al.*, 1996; Dietrich *et al.*, 1997). ROS produced via AtRbohD and AtRbohF antagonised SA to stop the spread of cell death beyond the site of HR. Hence these two proteins are negative regulators of the unrestricted cell death

expanding from the margins of an initial HR site in *Isd1*, whereas SA appears to be a positive regulator of this cell death (Torres *et al.*, 2005).

### 1.8.3 Nitric oxide and abscisic acid

ROS signalling has also been linked to nitric oxide (NO). For example, both ROS and NO can mediate ABA-induced stomata closure (Desikan *et al.*, 2004). In the NADPH oxidase double mutant *atrbohD/atrbohF* NO synthesis and stomatal closure were severely reduced in response to ABA, suggesting that endogenous ROS production elicited by ABA is required for NO synthesis (Bright *et al.*, 2006).

Additionally, NO seems to work in conjunction with ROS to potentiate PCD and defence gene expression following pathogen challenge, and both signals have been shown to modulate each other's accumulation during HR (Durner *et al.*, 1998; Delledonne *et al.*, 2001; Tada *et al.*, 2004; Zeier *et al.*, 2004).

### 1.8.4 Ethylene

ROS may also interact with ethylene, a hormone involved in induction of PCD and senescence (De Jong *et al.*, 2002). For example, both ROS and ethylene have been implicated in signalling in response to viral infection (Love *et al.*, 2005). Furthermore the ethylene receptor AtETR1 has been demonstrated to function as a ROS sensor, mediating stomatal closure in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Desikan *et al.*, 2005; see Section 1.9.1). Thus, ETR1 may constitute a node mediating cross-talk between ethylene and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, although whether such shared responses occur in cells other than guard cells has yet to be established.

## 1.9 Protein signalling components

While the importance of ROS for cellular signalling has been established, relatively little is known about how the ROS stimuli are perceived, transduced and finally result in specific end responses. Since ROS generated in cellular compartments are able to result in changes to the nuclear transcriptome, information must be transmitted from organelles to the nucleus. Therefore, the ROS signal must be converted into longer lasting signalling events that can sustain the signal and relay it downstream (see Figure 1.3 overleaf). The ROS signal must first be sensed, either directly or indirectly, and then transduced and amplified, typically by way of kinase- and phosphatase- mediated reversible protein phosphorylation. Protein activation may also occur directly (without the need for phosphorylation pathways), or via other post-translational modifications (e.g. nitrosylation). Finally, changes in gene expression patterns can occur via the activation of transcription factors. Although many aspects of ROS signalling are still unclear, some ROS signalling components have been identified in different processes and will be discussed here.

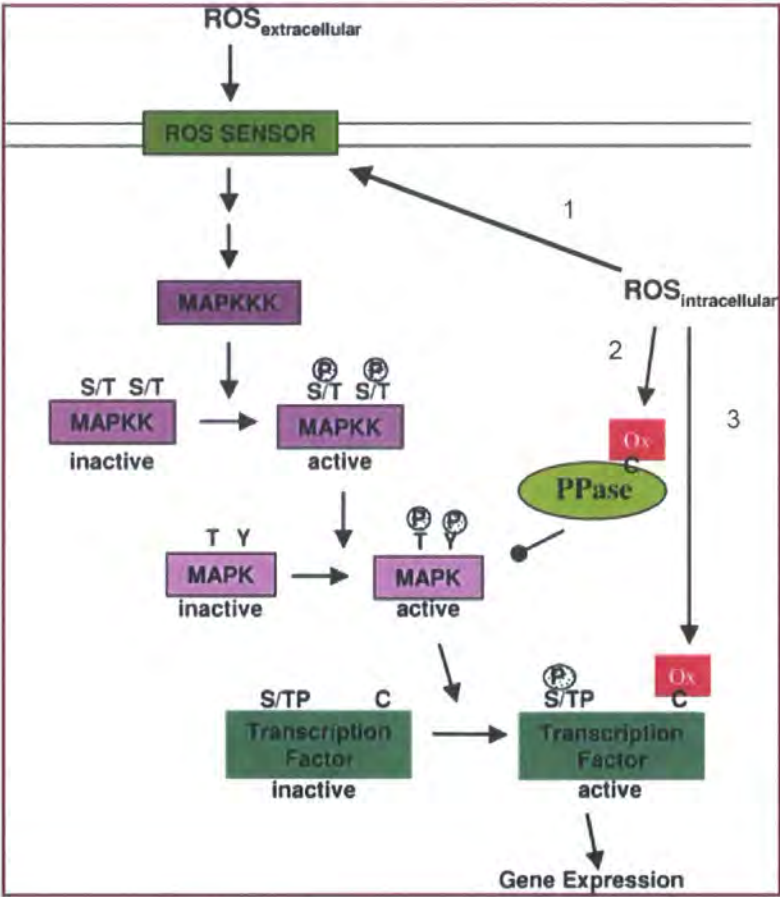
### 1.9.1 ROS sensors

ROS could potentially be sensed directly via histidine two-component signalling systems, which are well-known redox sensors in prokaryotes and fungi (Whistler *et al.*, 1998; Quinn *et al.*, 2002). Two-component systems usually consist of a histidine kinase that senses the signal and a response regulator that functions as a transcription factor (Hwang *et al.*, 2002). A recent study has revealed that the Arabidopsis Ethylene Receptor 1 (AtETR1) histidine kinase that functions in ethylene signalling, is also a potential ROS sensor and mediator of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> signalling in stomata (Desikan *et al.*, 2005). AtETR1 can functionally replace yeast double mutants lacking both the ROS-sensing histidine kinase SLN1 and the downstream response regulator SSK1 (Desikan *et al.*, 2005).



**Figure 1.3**

Schematic diagram of potential ROS signalling mechanisms. Image reproduced from Apel and Hirt (2004).



ROS may activate gene expression via three main ways: (1) ROS sensors could be activated to induce signalling cascades that ultimately impinge on gene expression. (2) Components of signalling pathways could be directly oxidised by ROS (e.g. ROS may influence mitogen-activated protein kinase (MAPK) signalling pathway through inhibition of MAPK phosphatases [PPases]). (3) ROS might directly modify the activity of transcription factors (e.g. via oxidation of cysteine residues).

ROS could also be sensed indirectly via the redox poise of the cell. For example, it has been suggested that the reduced/oxidised ratio of glutathione may be involved in ROS perception in plants (Foyer *et al.*, 1997). Changes in the redox status of chloroplasts during a light-dark cycle are known to modulate organellar enzyme activities and to influence the transcription of a variety of genes (Foyer and Noctor, 2000).

Redox groups within proteins can undergo reversible oxidation/reduction which may alter protein structure and activity, thus protein activity may potentially be switched 'on' or 'off' depending on the cellular redox state. One mechanism of redox-sensitive regulation of protein function is via the oxidation of thiol (-SH) groups of proteins, thereby affecting protein conformation and/or protein-protein interactions (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007).  $H_2O_2$  can directly oxidise such thiol residues (e.g. cysteine or methionine), and if a protein contains two cysteine thiol groups a disulphide bridge (S-S) forms and the resulting conformational change may result in altered function (Halliwell and Gutteridge, 2007). For example, point mutation and deletion analyses revealed that a change of cysteine to tyrosine in the N-terminal region of AtETR1 completely abolished ROS signalling in both *Arabidopsis* stomata and AtETR1-transformed *sln1/ssk1* yeast double mutants (Desikan *et al.*, 2005). This observation strongly suggesting that the thiol of this particular cysteine residue is important for ROS sensing by AtETR1.

ROS may also be indirectly perceived, by detection of ROS-inflicted cell damage. Indeed, one model for ozone perception is that plants sense the products of oxidative breakdown of the cell wall (Wiese and Pell, 2003). Several lipid oxidation products can change gene expression in human cells, and various oxygenic products of lipid polyunsaturated fatty acids have been shown to be biologically active and may change the expression of specific genes (Grether-Beck *et al.*, 2000).

Redox-sensitive thioredoxins also may represent a method of indirect ROS sensing. In mammalian cells ROS can activate a signalling cascade mediated by a thioredoxin (Trx). Upon oxidation, Trx dissociates from a MAPKKK (ASK1) and the subsequent activation of a MAPK pathway follows (Saitoh *et al.*, 1998). In plants, the CITRX thioredoxin of tomato plays a role in regulating pathogen defence against the fungal pathogen *Cladosporium flavum*. Although the exact mechanism is unclear, silencing of CITRX was shown to enhance pathogen-induced ROS accumulation and defence gene expression. This study

demonstrated that CITRX acts as a negative regulator of defence responses, although it remains to be shown whether this function of CITRX actually requires its redox-regulatory activity (Rivas *et al.*, 2004).

### 1.9.2 Kinases

Several lines of evidence show that ROS are able to activate mitogen-activated protein kinase (MAPK) pathways in plants. The basic MAPK module consists of a MAPK kinase kinase (MAPKKK), which phosphorylates a MAPK kinase (MAPKK), which in turn phosphorylates a MAPK that phosphorylates a range of target proteins including transcription factors and other protein kinases.

In *Arabidopsis*, there seem to exist multiple ways to activate the MAPKs AtMPK3 and AtMPK6 in response to ROS. H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> activates the AtMPK3 and AtMPK6 via the MAPKKK ANP1 (Kovtun *et al.*, 2000). Over-expression of ANP1 in transgenic plants resulted in increased tolerance to heat shock, freezing and salt stress (Kovtun *et al.*, 2000). H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> also increased expression of the *Arabidopsis* nucleotide diphosphate (NDP) kinase 2 (AtNDPK2), which when over-expressed reduced accumulation of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and enhanced tolerance to multiple stresses including cold, salt and oxidative stress (Moon *et al.*, 2003). The effect of AtNDPK2 may be mediated by AtMPK3 and AtMPK6, because AtNDPK2 can interact and activate these two MAPKs (Moon *et al.*, 2003).

Another upstream mediator of AtMPK3 and AtMPK6 is the serine/threonine oxidative signal-inducible 1 kinase (OXI1; Rentel *et al.*, 2004). *OXI1* expression is induced *in vivo* by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and in response to a wide range of stimuli that produce ROS including cold, heat, wounding and pathogen attack (Rentel *et al.*, 2004). Mutant *oxi1* plants were hypersensitive to infection by the virulent fungal pathogen *Peronospora parasitica*, showed a strong reduction in the number and length of root hairs and were compromised in ROS- and elicitor-induced activation of AtMPK3 and AtMPK6 (Rentel *et al.*, 2004). Therefore, OXI1 is a central part of the signal transduction pathway linking ROS to diverse downstream responses.

The stress-induced activation of MAPKs could be explained in most studies by the notion that ROS act upstream of MAPK pathways. However, an investigation of *Phytophthora infestans* infection of tobacco showed that the MEK2 pathway might be part of an amplification cascade

upstream of the NADPH oxidase genes, which produce ROS in response to fungal infection (Yoshioka *et al.*, 2003). Congruent with these studies, expression of constitutively active Arabidopsis MKK4 or MKK5, the orthologs of tobacco MEK2 (and activators of MPK3/6), resulted in generation of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and cell death (Ren *et al.*, 2002). Furthermore protein kinase inhibitors blocked elicitor-induced cell death, oxidative burst and expression of defence genes in tobacco (Sasabe *et al.*, 2000).

### 1.9.3 Phosphatases

Phosphatases are responsible for the removal of phosphate groups from proteins. The dephosphorylation of components of MAPK cascades provides a means to regulate the magnitude and duration of the kinase activity. ROS are able to control the activity of several protein phosphatases. For example, the Arabidopsis protein phosphatase 2C (PP2C) ABI2 was rapidly inactivated upon H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> challenge, via the oxidation of cysteine residues (Meinhard *et al.*, 2002). ABI1 and ABI2 encode protein phosphatase 2C enzymes that are both involved in stomatal closing. Using the ABA insensitive mutants, it was shown that ABA is unable to generate ROS in *abi1* mutants but ABA still induces ROS production in *abi2* mutants (Murata *et al.*, 2001). These data indicate that ABI1 may act upstream and ABI2 downstream of ROS signalling.

Tyrosine phosphatases have been shown to be inactivated by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. For example human protein tyrosine phosphatase PTP1B was reversibly inactivated by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, oxidising a cysteine residue in the catalytic site (Lee *et al.*, 1998; Van Montford *et al.*, 2003). Mammalian tyrosine phosphatases have also been shown to inactivate eukaryotic MAPK cascades (Van Montford *et al.*, 2003). A similar regulation is likely to occur in plants because Arabidopsis PTP1, which can inactivate AtMPK6, can be inactivated by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Gupta and Luan, 2003).

### 1.9.4 Transcription factors and promoter elements

NPR1 was identified as a redox-sensitive transcription factor in plants, and is an essential regulator of plant systemic acquired resistance (SAR; Cao *et al.*, 1997; Mou *et al.*, 2003). The expression of various zinc finger proteins can be induced by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment and these proteins have wide-ranging functions (Desikan *et al.*, 2001). For example, ZAT12 has been

demonstrated to play a role in cold acclimation and tolerance to osmotic, oxidative and salinity stresses (Rizhsky *et al.*, 2004; Davletova *et al.*, 2005; Vogel *et al.*, 2005).

There are several promoter elements which may act in a ROS- or redox- responsive manner to control gene expression. For example, the W-box promoter element is present in the promoters of the 26 genes that make up the Arabidopsis “pathogen regulon” and in the *PR* genes of parsley (Rushton, 1996; Maleck *et al.*, 2000). These W-boxes are responsible for pathogen-triggered gene expression via the binding of WRKY transcription factors, which are induced by wounding, pathogen infection and/or abiotic stresses (Eulgem *et al.*, 2000). WRKYs possess a redox-sensitive zinc finger DNA-binding domain, making them strong candidates for redox regulation (Arrigo, 1999). Heat shock elements can also participate in redox-regulated gene expression. For example, a mutation of the heat shock element in the promoter of the Arabidopsis *APX1* gene delayed its inducibility by ROS (Storozhenko *et al.*, 1998).

## 1.10 Summary

Aside from exerting oxidative damage, ROS can act as second messengers in plants and be utilised for various tasks. For example, ROS production is a central aspect of how plants defend themselves against pathogens and abiotic stress, and more recent work has revealed that ROS can function as intrinsic signals during growth and stomatal closure.

Specificity of ROS signalling may potentially be achieved via the temporal and spatial control of both ROS production and scavenging, as well as by the chemical nature of the ROS and magnitude of the ROS increase. Communication with hormones and other second messengers is also a central part of ROS signalling. However, still relatively little is known about how ROS signals are perceived and transduced in order to orchestrate such downstream responses.

## **1.11 Thesis outline**

*The aim of this study was to:*

- Identify candidate protein signalling components acting downstream of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> in Arabidopsis (Chapter 3)
- Examine the expression patterns of these candidate genes in response to a range of environmental stresses (Chapter 5)
- Construct and identify loss-and gain-of-function plant lines of these candidate H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-signalling components (Chapter 4)
- Investigate the loss- and gain-of-function lines for altered phenotypes (enhanced sensitivity or tolerance) in response to a range of environmental stress treatments (Chapter 5)
- Monitor the loss- and gain-of-function lines for abnormal developmental phenotypes (Chapter 5)
- Analyse the genome wide transcript abundance within the gain-of-function lines in order to identify potential downstream target genes (Chapter 6).

## **Chapter 2**

### **Materials and Methods**

#### **2.1 Materials**

##### **2.1.1 Chemicals**

All chemicals and media used were obtained either from BDH Laboratory Supplies Ltd. (Lutterworth, Leicestershire, UK), Bioline Ltd. (London, UK) or Sigma-Aldrich Company Ltd. (Gillingham, Dorset, UK), unless stated otherwise.

##### **2.1.2 Plant material**

*Arabidopsis thaliana* (*A. thaliana*) seeds of ecotypes Columbia (Col-0) and Wassilewskija (WS-2) seeds were obtained from Lehle Seeds (Round Rock, Texas, USA).

##### **2.1.3 Bacterial material**

*Escherichia coli* (*E. coli*) strains DH5 $\alpha$  and DB3.1 (Bernard and Couturier, 1992) were obtained from Invitrogen Ltd. (Paisley, Renfrewshire, UK).

*Agrobacterium tumefaciens* (*A. tumefaciens*) strain C58C1 (Deblaere *et al.*, 1985) was propagated in-house.

*Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato (*Pst*) isolates DC3000 (virulent) and Avr13 (avirulent) (Grant *et al.*, 1995) were kindly donated by Dr Haruko Okamoto (Department of Plant Sciences, University of Oxford, Oxford, UK).

##### **2.1.4 Modifying enzymes**

All DNA and RNA modifying enzymes were obtained either from Bioline, Invitrogen, or New England Biolabs Ltd. (NEB) (Hitchin, Hertfordshire, UK), unless stated otherwise.

### **2.1.5 Nucleotides**

Nucleotides were obtained from NEB.

Radionucleotide [ $\alpha$ - $^{32}\text{P}$ ]-dCTP (deoxycytidine 5'-[ $\alpha$ - $^{32}\text{P}$ ] triphosphate, triethylammonium salt; 10 mCi/ml, 3000 Ci/mmol) was obtained from Amersham Plc (Little Chalfont, Buckinghamshire, UK).

## **2.2 Sterilisation**

### **2.2.1 Solution sterilisation**

All growth and other heat-stable solutions were sterilised by autoclaving at 121 °C and  $10^5$  Pa for 20 min. Heat-sensitive solutions were filter-sterilised using 0.2  $\mu\text{m}$  filters (Fisher Scientific Ltd., Loughborough, Leicestershire, UK) attached to syringes (Terumo Ltd., Egham, Surrey, UK).

### **2.2.2 Seed sterilisation**

#### **2.2.2.1 Ethanol surface-sterilisation**

Commercial seed was sterilised with 70 % (v/v) ethanol by shaking in 1.5 ml microtubes for 5 to 10 min. The seed was then air-dried on filter paper (Whatman International Ltd, Maidstone, Kent, UK) in a sterile laminar flow hood.

#### **2.2.2.2 Bleach surface-sterilisation**

Seed obtained from in-house *A. tumefaciens*-dipped plants (see Section 2.19.2) was first surface-sterilised with ethanol (as described above in Section 2.2.2.1). Seed was subsequently shaken in a solution of 10 % (v/v) sodium hypochlorite (NaOCl) and 0.25 % (w/v) sodium dodecyl sulphate (SDS) for 10 min. Following this, the seed was then washed 6 times in sterile water, then pipetted directly onto solid agar germination medium (see next Section 2.3.1) and left to dry in a sterile laminar flow hood.



## 2.3 Growth media

### 2.3.1 Plant growth media

Sterilised *A. thaliana* seed was sown onto solid agar germination medium consisting of plant tissue culture grade agar (Sigma-Aldrich) supplemented with 1 x Murashige and Skoog salts including vitamins (MS; Duchefa Biochemie BV, Haarlem, Netherlands; Murashige and Skoog, 1962). For horizontal plates (9 cm diameter Petri dishes; Greiner Bio-One Ltd, Stonehouse, Gloucestershire, UK) 0.8 % (w/v) agar was used, whilst vertical plates (12 cm x 12 cm square plates; Greiner Bio-One) were made using 1.2 % (w/v) agar. Prior to autoclaving, the pH was adjusted to 5.8 with 0.1 M KOH.

Where mature plants were required, 10- to 14-day old seedlings were carefully transferred from MS agar plates onto re-hydrated peat plugs (Jiffy Products Ltd, Winchester, Hampshire, UK) using hooked forceps. Individual plants were grown on 38 mm (diameter) peat plugs, whilst 42 mm plugs were used to grow up to 3 plants per plug for large scale seed-bulking or for *A. tumefaciens*-dipping (see Section 2.19.2).

### 2.3.2 Bacterial growth media

*E. coli* and *A. tumefaciens* were grown either on solid agar plates consisting of 1.5 % (w/v) micro agar (Duchefa Biochemie) and 2 % (w/v) Luria-Bertani (LB) medium (Sigma-Aldrich), or in liquid media made from 2 % (w/v) LB. For *P. syringae*, King's medium B (KB; Sigma-Aldrich; King *et al.*, 1954) was used instead of LB.

### 2.3.3 Antibiotics

All antibiotics used are listed overleaf in Table 2.1 and were obtained from either Duchefa Biochemie, Sigma-Aldrich or Melford Laboratories Ltd (Ipswich, Suffolk, UK). Antibiotics were added (as required) to autoclaved MS, LB or KB agar once it had cooled to approximately 50 °C.

| Table 2.1                                                                 |                          |                                    |                                  |               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------|
| Details of antibiotics added to MS (plant) and LB or KB (bacteria) media. |                          |                                    |                                  |               |
| Organism                                                                  | Antibiotic               | Working concentration<br>(µg / ml) | Stock concentration<br>(mg / ml) | Stock solvent |
| Plant                                                                     | Kanamycin                | 50                                 | 100                              | Water         |
|                                                                           | Phosphinothricin (Basta) | 10                                 | 10                               | Water         |
|                                                                           | Timentin                 | 200                                | 200                              | Water         |
| Bacteria                                                                  | Ampicillin               | 100                                | 100                              | Water         |
|                                                                           | Kanamycin                | 100                                | 100                              | Water         |
|                                                                           | Spectinomycin            | 100                                | 50                               | Water         |
|                                                                           | Rifampicin               | 100                                | 50                               | DMSO          |

2.4 Growth conditions

2.4.1 Plant growth conditions

To ensure germination was uniform, sterilised seed (on MS agar plates) was stratified at 5 °C and in darkness for at least 48 h. Plates were subsequently transferred to a growth chamber maintained at a constant temperature of 21 °C, with a 16 h photoperiod (16 h light, 8 h dark; at a light intensity of approximately 60 µE/m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>).

If mature plants were required, seedlings (on peat plugs) were transferred to a greenhouse maintained at approximately 21 °C with a 16 h photoperiod. The Aracon system (BetaTech, Gent, Belgium) was used to isolate each individual mature plant. Compost was regularly sub-irrigated until fertilisation had occurred and siliques had developed fully. Thereafter, plants were moved to a “drying room” where they were allowed to senesce and dry out prior to seed collection.

### **2.4.2 Bacterial growth conditions**

Bacteria were incubated either at 37 °C (*E. coli*), 28 °C (*A. tumefaciens*) or 25 °C (*P. syringae*). Solid agar plates were incubated static, whilst liquid media cultures were shaken at 200 rpm. Under the Specified Animal Pathogen Order (DEFRA; 1988) all *P. syringae* work was confined to a designated Category 2 Pathogen laboratory.

### **2.5 Plant treatments for transcript level analyses**

In order to examine gene expression changes, 10-day old wild-type seedlings were subjected to a variety of stress, hormone and chemical treatments as summarised overleaf in Table 2.2. For each sample point, two biological replicates were performed.

Unless otherwise indicated, seedlings were carefully transferred (using hooked forceps) from horizontal MS agar plates into 6-well plates (10ml wells; Greiner Bio-One). Approximately 40 to 50 seedlings were placed in each well containing 5 ml of sterile water. Seedlings were then placed in a growth chamber with the plate lids on, and allowed 3 h to recover from the transfer. After this period, 5 ml of the chemical/elicitor was added per well (at twice the final concentration) and swirled gently to allow mixing. Unless otherwise stated, the plates were then placed back in the growth chamber. Using hooked forceps, seedlings were removed from the solution at various time points, blotted dry and quickly flash frozen with liquid nitrogen. Samples were stored at -80 °C. Northern blot analyses (see Section 2.16) were later performed on the extracted RNA (see Section 2.8.4).

**Table 2.2**

Summary of the stress, hormone and chemical treatments performed on wild-type seedlings prior to northern blot analyses.

| <b>Stress / Hormone / Chemical</b> |                     | <b>Treatment details<br/>(final concentration)</b>                                                                                                        | <b>Time points</b>          | <b>Control</b>        |
|------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| <b>Abiotic stressor</b>            | Cold                | Incubated at 5 °C (in 10 ml of water per well). The 6-well plates were wrapped in foil to control for light between the 5 °C and control growth cabinets. | 1 and 3 h                   | 20 °C                 |
|                                    | Drought             | Incubated in 0.22 M mannitol                                                                                                                              | 1 and 3 h                   | Water                 |
|                                    | Heat                | Seedlings were treated on MS agar plates for 1 h at 40 °C in a controlled growth cabinet.                                                                 | 0, 1 and 3 h post-treatment | 20 °C                 |
|                                    | Salt                | Incubated in 0.44 M NaCl                                                                                                                                  | 1 and 3 h                   | Water                 |
|                                    | UV-B                | Seedlings were treated on MS agar plates with 1 J/cm <sup>2</sup> (approximately 60 s) by removal of lids and placing in a UV cross-linker.               | 1 and 3 h post-treatment    | Removal of plate lids |
| <b>Biotic stressor</b>             | Cellulase           | Incubated in 0.1 % cellulase                                                                                                                              | 1 and 3 h                   | Water                 |
|                                    | Flagellin           | Incubated in 1 µM flagellin-22 (in 0.1 % DMSO)                                                                                                            | 1 and 3 h                   | 0.1 % DMSO            |
| <b>Hormone</b>                     | Abscisic acid (ABA) | Incubated in 100 µM ABA (in 0.1 % ethanol)                                                                                                                | 1 and 3 h                   | 0.1 % ethanol         |
|                                    | Auxin               | Incubated in 1 µg/ml 1-naphthaleneacetic acid (NAA)                                                                                                       | 1 and 3 h                   | Water                 |
|                                    | Ethylene            | Incubated in 100 µM 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylic acid (ACC)                                                                                           | 1 and 3 h                   | Water                 |
|                                    | Jasmonic acid (JA)  | Incubated in 100 µM methyl jasmonate (in 0.1 % ethanol)                                                                                                   | 1 and 3 h                   | 0.1 % ethanol         |

(Table continues on the following page)

| <b>Table 2.2</b> (continued from the previous page) |                                  |                                                                                                                                                   |                      |                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|
|                                                     | Salicylic acid (SA)              | Incubated in 100 $\mu$ M sodium salicylate                                                                                                        | 1 and 3 h            | Water                               |
| <b>ROS</b>                                          | $H_2O_2$                         | <i>Concentration gradient:</i> Incubated in 0.1, 1, 5, 10 or 20 mM $H_2O_2$                                                                       | 3 h                  | Water                               |
|                                                     |                                  | <i>Time scale:</i> Incubated in 10 mM                                                                                                             | 0.5, 1, 2, 3 and 6 h | Water                               |
|                                                     | Menadione (superoxide generator) | <i>Concentration gradient:</i> Incubated in 0.5, 1, 10 or 50 $\mu$ M menadione (stock solution of 1mM dissolved in 1 % dimethyl sulphoxide; DMSO) | 3 h                  | DMSO (concentration as appropriate) |

## 2.6 Plant stress tolerance screens

In order to screen for differences to wild-type plants, seedlings (age as indicated in the following subsections) of the loss- and gain-of-function lines were subjected to a variety of stress and hormone treatments. In the first instance, experiments were performed as “pilot” screens to test for stress susceptibility and tolerance. If a positive result was found, the screen was then repeated with more biological replicates in order to confirm the finding.

Wild-type plants were used as the control line for the T-DNA insertion mutants, whilst empty vector lines were used to control for the 35S over-expression lines (for details of lines used please refer to Chapter 4).

Plants were photographed regularly during each treatment using a digital camera (Nikon CoolPix 4500; Nikon Ltd., Kingston upon Thames, Surrey, UK), except in the case of the ethylene root experiment (Section 2.6.3.2; as the dissecting microscope was not mounted with a camera).

## **2.6.1 Abiotic stresses**

### **2.6.1.1 Cold stress**

Using sterile cocktail sticks, seeds were sown individually and evenly spaced on horizontal MS agar plates (17 seeds per plate and 1 plate per treatment per line). After 14 days, the seedling plates were moved to either a 5 or 20 °C (control) growth chamber. Plants were monitored daily over 2 weeks for their general health and growth as a score of chilling tolerance.

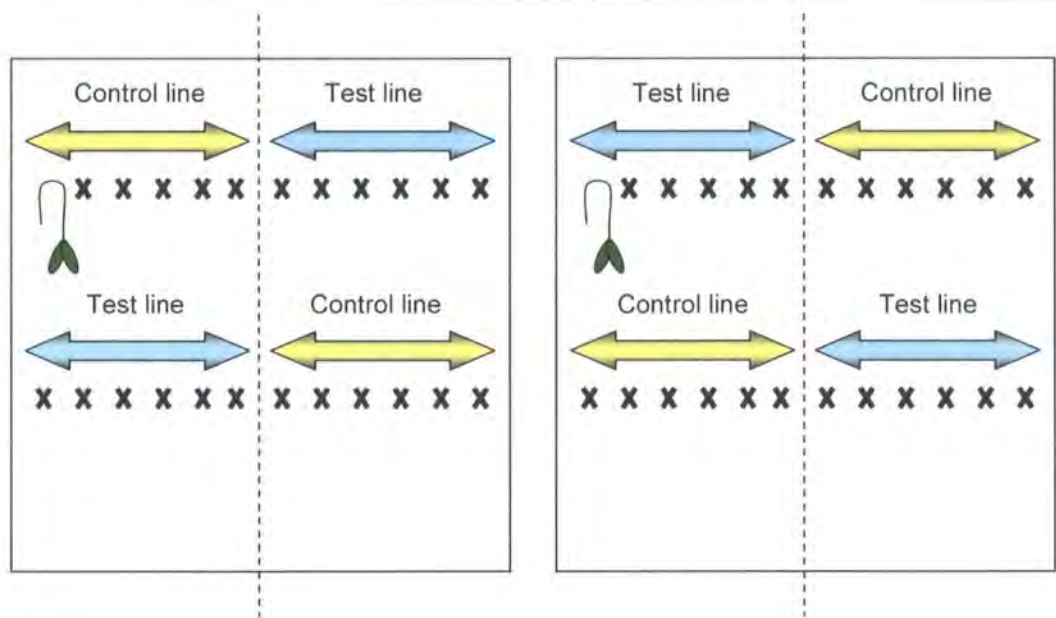
In addition (due to significant anthocyanin accumulation), seedlings were also transferred onto peat plugs (6 plants per treatment per line). On day 14 they were moved to either a 5 or 20 °C growth chamber and monitored over a 6 week period.

### **2.6.1.2 Drought stress**

Seedlings were germinated and grown vertically on (non-supplemented) MS agar plates. At 5 days old the seedlings were carefully transferred (using hooked forceps) onto vertical plates of MS agar supplemented with either 100, 200 or 300 mM mannitol. Seedlings were transferred such that their roots pointed upwards and shoots downwards, and placed back in the growth chamber in this manner. For each line tested, a total of 24 seedlings were screened per concentration (set up out as shown overleaf in Figure 2.1). Plants were also transferred onto non-supplemented MS agar plates as a control. After a further 3 days in the growth chamber, the amount of root reorientation (past 90 degrees) and root growth was examined as a score of drought tolerance.

**Figure 2.1**

Schematic of the layout for a root reorientation experiment. X represents the position of the transferred seedlings.



**2.6.1.3 Heat stress**

As previously described for cold stress (see Section 2.6.1.1) seeds were sown individually and evenly spaced out on horizontal MS agar plates (17 per plate and 1 plate per treatment per line). On day 14 the seedlings were transferred to growth cabinets (with plate lids still on) for one of 3 treatments: (i) 38 °C for 1.5 h, (ii) 38 °C for 1.5 h followed by 45 °C for 2 h or (iii) 45 °C for 2 h. Control seedlings were maintained at 20 °C. After each treatment the seedling plates were transferred back to the 20 °C growth cabinet. Plants were monitored daily for survival up to 18 days post-treatment.

**2.6.1.4 Oxidative stress**

Seedlings were germinated on horizontal MS agar plates. After 10 days, the seedlings were carefully transferred (using hooked forceps) into 6-well plates containing 5 ml of sterile water (approximately 30 seedlings per well) and were allowed 3 h to recover from the transfer. Then 5 ml of the ROS reagent were added per well (at twice the final

concentration) and swirled gently to allow mixing. The following concentrations were used:

- $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ : 0, 5, 10, 30, 50 or 100 mM
- Menadione: 0, 0.5, 1, 10, 50 or 100  $\mu\text{M}$   
(to generate  $\text{O}_2^{\cdot -}$ )
- Fenton reaction:  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ : 0, 0.1, 0.5, 1, 3 or 5 mM  
(to generate  $\text{OH}^{\cdot}$ ) Ascorbate: 0, 0.1, 0.5, 1, 3 or 5 mM  
CuSO<sub>4</sub>: 10, 50, 100, 300 or 500  $\mu\text{M}$

Control plants were treated with 5 ml water or in the case of menadione, with the appropriate concentration of DMSO. Plants were monitored over 5 days for cotyledon bleaching as a score of oxidative stress tolerance.

#### 2.6.1.5 Salinity stress

Seedlings were grown and screened on vertical MS agar plates by the same root reorientation method as previously described for the drought screen (see Section 2.6.1.2). MS agar plates were supplemented with either 50, 100, 150 or 200 mM NaCl.

#### 2.6.1.6 UV-B stress

Seeds were individually sown on horizontal MS agar plates using sterile cocktail sticks (15 seeds per plate and 1 plate per treatment per line). The seeds were evenly spaced such that the seedling leaves would not obscure one another. After 10 days growth, the seedlings were treated with either 0.5, 1 or 2 J/cm<sup>2</sup> of UV-B, by removing the plate lids and placing in a UV cross-linker set to the designated amount of energy. Although not treated with UV-B, control plant plates were placed in the UV cross-linker with their lids removed for the amount of time appropriate for each UV-B treatment (approximately 30 to 120 s). After each treatment the plates were quickly placed back in the growth chamber and their lids were resealed. The plants were then monitored daily for bleaching and growth retardation, and after 10 days their fresh weights were measured (pooled for each plate).



## 2.6.2 Biotic stress

### 2.6.2.1 *Pseudomonas syringae* inoculation (via dipping)

Plants were inoculated based on the dipping method described by Tornero and Dangel (2001). Approximately 50 seeds were sown on 42 mm peat plugs (1 plug per line per inoculation). The plugs were inverted for seed sowing so that the unbroken mesh faced upwards. After 11 days of growth, the plants were transferred to the growth chamber in the Category 2 Pathogen laboratory. The inoculations were then performed at day 14.

Approximately 24 h prior to inoculation, the *Pst* isolates (DC3000 and Avr13) were re-plated using a spreader to obtain a lawn of bacteria. After 24 h at 25 °C, 10 ml of 10 mM  $\text{MgCl}_2$  was added to each plate. After 10 min, the bacterial suspension was washed out of the plates using a pipette. The  $\text{OD}_{600}$  was measured and samples were adjusted to  $\text{OD}_{600} = 0.05$ . The surfactant Silwet L-77 (Lehle Seeds) was then added to a final concentration of 200  $\mu\text{l/l}$ .

To dip, the peat plugs were turned upside down and submerged for 10 s in the bacterial solution, approximately 1 cm above the soil. The leaf surfaces were checked for even coating with the bacterial suspension. A control mock inoculation was also performed with the equivalent concentration of  $\text{MgCl}_2$  and Silwet L-77. The dipped plants were then placed back in the Category 2 growth chamber in transparent boxes with lids on (in order to maintain high humidity, since *P. syringae* infects the leaf via stomata; Goto, 1992). Plants were then examined for disease symptoms up to 5 days post-inoculation.

## 2.6.3 Hormone treatments

### 2.6.3.1 Auxin

Plants were screened using the method as advised by Professor Malcolm Bennett (personal communication; School of Biosciences, University of Nottingham, Loughborough, UK). Seedlings were germinated on vertical non-supplemented MS agar plates. After 4 days they were carefully transferred (using hooked forceps) onto vertical

MS agar plates supplemented with either 0.1, 1, or 10  $\mu\text{M}$  1-naphthaleneacetic acid (NAA). For each line to be tested, a total of 24 seedlings were screened per concentration (set up as previously shown in Figure 2.1). Control seedlings were also transferred onto non-supplemented vertical MS plates. The position of the root tip was marked and the seedlings were placed back in the growth chamber for a further 3 days. Root growth was then examined as a score of auxin sensitivity.

#### 2.6.3.2 Ethylene

Seeds were sown directly onto vertical MS agar plates supplemented with 10  $\mu\text{M}$  1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylic acid (ACC), so as to increase root hair density via ectopic root hair production (Dolan, 2001). For each line to be tested, a total of 24 seedlings were screened (set up as previously shown in Figure 2.1). Control plants were sown onto non-supplemented MS agar plates. After 5 days the roots were examined under a dissecting microscope for altered length and root hair formation.

### 2.7 Plant abnormal development screen

The growth and development of the loss- and gain-of-function lines were examined throughout the plant life cycle based on the method described by Boyes *et al.* (2001).

Seeds were sown individually in a single row on vertical MS agar plates using a sterile cocktail stick (5 seeds of the test line and 5 of the control line per plate; 4 plates per line). Seedlings were photographed daily and characteristics monitored included: the size, shape and colour of cotyledons and leaves, root length and root branching. Root lengths were measured from digital photographs at days 7, 10 and 14 using the ImageJ image analysis software tool developed by Wayne Rasband (National Institute of Health, USA; <http://rsb.info.nih.gov/ij/>).

At day 14, seedlings were transferred onto peat plugs, and moved into the greenhouse. Characteristics monitored for differences to control plants included: the size, shape, colour and number of leaves, time of flowering, flower morphology and time to senescence.

### **2.7.1 Dark-induced senescence screen**

Five-day old seedlings (20 per line) were cut at the hypocotyl base and placed in 0.2 ml microfuge tubes (Greiner Bio-One) filled to the top with water. The microfuge tubes were then placed in a box container, wrapped in foil and placed in the growth chamber. The extent and speed of seedling senescence was monitored up to 10 days later.

## **2.8 Nucleic acid extraction**

### **2.8.1 Plant genomic DNA extraction**

Approximately 30 (7-day old) seedlings or the unopened flower buds from two vigorously flowering shoots were collected in 1.5 ml microtubes and flash frozen in liquid nitrogen. The tissue was ground with a micropestle in 200  $\mu$ l of Edwards' extraction buffer (see Appendix A1.1 for recipe) and briefly vortexed. The microtubes were then spun at 14,000  $g$  for 3 min, and 150  $\mu$ l of the resulting supernatant was added to 150  $\mu$ l of 100 % (v/v) isopropanol in a fresh microfuge tube, and gently mixed by inversion. The microtubes were then left at room temperature for 5 min to allow the DNA to precipitate, and then spun at 14,000  $g$  for 5 min. The resulting supernatant was removed and the pellet left to air-dry for 10 min. Finally, the DNA was resuspended in 50  $\mu$ l of TE buffer (see Appendix A1.2 for recipe).

### **2.8.2 Bacterial plasmid DNA purification**

#### **2.8.2.1 STET prep method**

Crude bacterial plasmid DNA was obtained by the Sucrose-Tris-EDTA-Triton (STET) prep method. A single colony was used to inoculate 5 ml of liquid LB. The culture was left shaking overnight and the next day 1.5 ml was spun down at 10,000  $g$  for 30 s. The supernatant was discarded and the cell pellet was resuspended in 250  $\mu$ l of STET buffer (pre-chilled on ice; see Appendix A1.3 for recipe). Then 20  $\mu$ l of lysozyme (10mg/ml in STET buffer) was added and gently mixed by inversion. The microtube was incubated at 100  $^{\circ}$ C for 40 s. Next 270  $\mu$ l of pre-chilled 5 M LiCl was added, mixed by

inversion and incubated on ice for 30 min. The microtube was then spun at 14,000 *g* for 15 min (at 4 °C), and the resulting pellet removed with a sterile cocktail stick. One ml of 100 % (v/v) ethanol (pre-chilled to -20 °C) was added to the remaining supernatant and incubated at -80 °C for 30 min, so as to allow precipitation of plasmid DNA. The microtube was then centrifuged at 14,000 *g* for 10 min (at 4 °C) and the supernatant discarded. The pellet was washed with 80 % (v/v) ethanol by gentle inversion prior to another 10 min 14,000 *g* centrifugation step at 4 °C. Finally, the supernatant was discarded and the DNA pellet left to air-dry for 10 min before resuspension in 50 µl of sterile water.

#### **2.8.2.2 Mini-prep method**

High purity, small scale bacterial plasmid DNA extraction was performed using the GenElute Plasmid Miniprep Kit (Sigma-Aldrich) according to the manufacturer's instructions. In this method, overnight cultures were subjected to a modified alkaline-SDS lysis procedure, followed by adsorption of the DNA onto a silica membrane in the presence of high salts. Contaminants were then removed by a spin-wash step and the bound DNA was eluted in Tris-EDTA buffer.

#### **2.8.2.3 Maxi-prep method**

High purity, large scale bacterial plasmid DNA extraction was performed using the GenElute High Performance Plasmid Maxiprep Kit (Sigma-Aldrich) according to the manufacturer's instructions. This kit works using the same principle as that of the mini-prep method (as described previously in Section 2.8.2.2), except it can recover up to 1.2 mg of plasmid DNA from a 150 ml overnight culture.

### **2.8.3 DNA extraction from agarose gels**

Following agarose gel electrophoresis (described overleaf in Section 2.9.1), DNA bands were excised from the agarose gel by cutting the gel using a scalpel blade on a UV trans-illuminator (Ultra-Violet Products Ltd, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, UK).

DNA fragments were purified via the GenElute Gel Extraction Kit (Sigma-Aldrich) according to the manufacturer's instructions. In this method, the agarose gel slices were first solubilised in an isopropanol and guanidium salt buffer. DNA was then adsorbed onto a silica membrane and contaminants were removed via an ethanol-based spin-wash step. Finally, DNA was eluted in a Tris buffer.

#### **2.8.4 Plant RNA extraction**

The RNeasy Plant Total RNA kit (Qiagen Ltd, Crawley, West Sussex, UK) was used to extract total plant RNA from 7 to 10 day old seedlings according to the manufacturer's instructions. In this method, the plant tissue was lysed and homogenised in the presence of highly denaturing guanidine isothiocyanate (which inactivates RNases). RNA was then bound to a silica-gel membrane whilst contaminants were washed away. The RNA was eluted in RNase-free water.

### ***2.9 Nucleic acid size separation***

#### **2.9.1 Agarose gel electrophoresis of DNA**

Gels were prepared by melting 1 % (w/v) electrophoresis grade agarose in 0.5 x TBE buffer (see Appendix A.2.1 for recipe) in a microwave oven. After cooling to approximately 50 °C, ethidium bromide (10mg/ml) was added to a final concentration of 5 µg/ml. The molten gel was poured into the gel tank and allowed to set.

DNA samples were loaded in DNA sample loading buffer (see Appendix A.2.2 for recipe) and 0.5 x TBE was used as the running buffer. Gels were run at 35 mA (constant current) to a satisfactory resolution (approximately 1 h). Nucleic acid bands were visualised on a UV trans-illuminator (at a wavelength of 254 nm). Fragment size was approximated by comparing positions with molecular size standards run on the same gel: either a 100 bp or 1 Kb ladder (NEB).

### **2.9.2 Formaldehyde agarose gel electrophoresis of RNA**

Gels were made by melting 1 % (w/v) electrophoresis grade agarose (in autoclaved milliQ water) in a microwave oven. Once dissolved, the melted agarose was placed in a 55 °C oven, along with 0.6 % (v/v) formaldehyde (2.2 M) and 1 x MOPS buffer in a separate vesicle (see Appendix A.3.1 for recipe). After a minimum of 45 min, the two components were mixed and the gel was poured and left to set in a fume hood for 1 h.

RNA samples of 10 µg were completely dried down using a rotary evaporator (Eppendorf Ltd, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, UK) and resuspended on ice in 5 µl of RNase-free water and 15 µl of RNA sample loading buffer (see Appendix A.3.2 for recipe). Immediately prior to loading, the RNA samples were denatured at 65 °C for 10 min and then quickly placed on ice. The running buffer was composed of 0.6 M formaldehyde and 1 x MOPS buffer. The gel was run at a constant voltage of 45 V until satisfactory resolution had occurred (approximately 3 h). The RNA bands were then visualised on a UV trans-illuminator.

## ***2.10 Nucleic acid quantification***

### **2.10.1 DNA quantification (low mass ladder comparison)**

Following agarose gel electrophoresis (see Section 2.9.1 on previous page), DNA concentrations were estimated via the comparison of the intensity or UV fluorescence of ethidium bromide stained DNA, to bands of a known volume of DNA low mass ladder (Invitrogen).

## 2.10.2 RNA quantification

### 2.10.2.1 Spectrophotometry

RNA samples were diluted by 1:1000 and concentrations were determined by spectrophotometry (at a wavelength of 260 nm, where  $OD_{260} 1 = 40 \mu\text{g RNA/ml}$ ). Water was used as a zero reference for the spectrophotometer (Cecil Instruments Ltd, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, UK).

### 2.10.2.2 NanoDrop

Undiluted RNA concentrations were determined using a ND-1000 UV-Vis Spectrophotometer (NanoDrop Technologies, Wilmington, Delaware, USA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. Water was used as a zero reference.

## 2.11 cDNA synthesis

Total plant RNA was reverse-transcribed using the Superscript II RNase H- Reverse Transcriptase enzyme (Invitrogen) according to the manufacturer's instructions. One  $\mu\text{g}$  of plant RNA was added to 1  $\mu\text{l}$  oligo dT primer (500  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ; Invitrogen) and made up to 12  $\mu\text{l}$  with RNase-free water (Sigma-Aldrich) on ice. The microtube was then incubated at 70 °C for 10 min in order to denature the RNA and oligo dT primer. After this period, the microtube was quickly transferred to ice for 2 min to allow annealing of the oligo dT with the poly-adenylated RNA tails. A "cocktail" of 4  $\mu\text{l}$  of 5 x First Strand Buffer (Invitrogen supplied with enzyme; see Appendix A.4.1 for recipe), 2  $\mu\text{l}$  of 0.1 M DTT (Invitrogen; supplied with enzyme), 1  $\mu\text{l}$  of 10 mM dNTPs (see Appendix A.4.2 for recipe) and 1  $\mu\text{l}$  of Superscript II Reverse Transcriptase (200 U/ $\mu\text{l}$ ) was added. The PCR machine was programmed to run at 42 °C for 50 min to allow cDNA synthesis, followed by 72 °C for 15 min to inactivate the enzyme. The resulting cDNA was diluted prior to use in PCR reactions to either 1:10 or 1:100.

For cDNA for use in the PCR amplification of gene-specific probes (see Section 2.15 later), RNA was used from 7-day old wild-type seedlings treated with 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> for 3 h.

## ***2.12 Amplification of DNA fragments (via polymerase chain reactions [PCR])***

### **2.12.1 DNA polymerases**

The DNA polymerase BioTaq (Bioline) was used for general PCR amplifications, whilst the proof-reading DNA polymerase, Pyrobest (Takara Bio, Shiga, Japan) was used for high accuracy applications.

### **2.12.2 Oligonucleotide primers**

Primers (see Appendix B for a full list and details of those used) of at least 20 bp were designed to consist of at least 40 % guanine (G) and cytosine (C) bases and to have similar melting temperature ( $T_m$ ) values, where  $T_m = [2\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C} \times (\text{number of adenine (A) and Thymine (T) bases})] + [4\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C} \times (\text{number of C and G bases})]$ . All primers were ordered from MWG Biotech AG (Ebersberg, Germany).

### **2.12.3 DNA template**

Genomic DNA from wild-type seedlings or cDNA treated for 1 h with 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was used as the template in the PCR reactions. The optimum concentration of template DNA varied between transcripts (dependent on the level of expression) and between primer combinations (dependent on the primer efficiency). This was established by testing 1:10 and 1:100 cDNA dilutions for each primer combination.



#### **2.12.4 PCR reaction mixes**

PCR reaction mixes were determined according to the DNA polymerase manufacturer's instructions (Bioline or Takara) using the supplied buffers.

#### **2.12.5 PCR cycles**

For PCR reactions with BioTaq DNA polymerase, the PCR machine was programmed to hold each temperature (see below) for 5 min in the first cycle to allow complete denaturation of the template. This was followed by 25 to 35 cycles of 1 min at 95 °C for denaturation, 1 min per 1 Kb at 50 to 66 °C for annealing and 1 min at 72 °C for extension. After the specified number of cycles, the samples were left for 10 min at 72 °C to complete the final extension cycle.

For PCR reactions with Pyrobest DNA polymerase, the PCR machine was programmed to 25 to 35 cycles of 10 s at 98 °C, 30 s at 50 to 66 °C and 1 min at 72 °C. After the specified number of cycles the program finished with a final step of 10 min at 72 °C.

The annealing temperatures ( $T_m$ ) of all the primers used were optimised empirically and are listed in Appendix B.

Where a PCR machine was used without a heated lid, reaction mixes were overlaid with 40 µl of Chill-out liquid wax (Bio-Rad Laboratories Ltd, Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, UK) to prevent evaporation.

### **2.13 Restriction enzyme digestion of DNA**

Restriction digests were performed according to the restriction enzyme manufacturer's instructions, using the recommended buffer (supplied) and incubation temperature. For double digestions with restriction enzymes requiring different buffers, digestions were performed sequentially, such that the enzyme with the lower salt buffer was incubated first and the buffer condition adjusted before incubation with the second enzyme. For all digestions the volume of enzyme was  $\leq 10\%$  of the total volume.

## **2.14 DNA sequencing**

### **2.14.1 DNA sequencing reaction**

DNA sequencing was performed using the Big Dye reaction mix (Applied Biosystems, Warrington, Cheshire, UK). The reaction was prepared as follows: 250 ng of purified DNA, 1 µl of primer (4 pmol/µl), 4 µl of Big-Dye reaction mix, 4 µl of 2.5 x sequencing buffer (see Appendix A.5.1 for recipe) and water to a final volume of 20 µl. The reaction mixture was then placed in a PCR machine programmed to 96 °C for 1 min, then 25 cycles of: 30 s at 96 °C, 15 s at 50 °C and 4 min at 60 °C. The resulting reaction product was then precipitated by ethanol (see Section 2.14.2 below). All sequencing was performed by the DNA Sequencing Service, Sir William Dunn School of Pathology, University of Oxford, Oxford, UK.

### **2.14.2 Ethanol precipitation**

DNA samples were precipitated by addition of 50 µl of 95 % (v/v) ethanol and 2 µl of NaOAc (pH 5.2) at room temperature and left for 15 min. Samples were then centrifuged at 15,000 *g* for 20 min and the supernatant immediately removed. Then DNA pellet was washed with 70 % (w/v) ethanol and left to air-dry at room temperature.

### **2.14.3 Sequence analysis**

DNA sequence data was analysed using internet-based software: the Multalin multiple sequence alignment tool (<http://bioinfo.genopole-toulouse.prd.fr/multalin/multalin.html>) and the BoxShade multiple alignments designer ([http://www.ch.embnet.org/software/BOX\\_form.html](http://www.ch.embnet.org/software/BOX_form.html)). Database similarity searches were carried out using the BLAST search tool available at the Arabidopsis Information Resource database (TAIR; [http://www.arabidopsis.org/Blast/index.jspfor\\_nucleotide](http://www.arabidopsis.org/Blast/index.jspfor_nucleotide)) to search for homology.

## **2.15 Gene-specific probes**

DNA probes were designed to be gene-specific using both the sequence information and the BLAST nucleotide search system available on TAIR database ([http://www.arabidopsis.org/Blast/index.jspfor\\_nucleotide](http://www.arabidopsis.org/Blast/index.jspfor_nucleotide)). From this, gene-specific primers (see Appendix B.2) were designed and used to amplify the probes via PCR (as described previously in Section 2.12). The probes were then cloned into the vector pBlueScript II SK (+) (Stratagene, Amsterdam, The Netherlands) (for vector map see Appendix C.1) and sequenced in both directions using M13 primers (Appendix B.1) prior to use in northern blot analyses (see Section 2.16 below).

## **2.16 Northern blot analysis**

### **2.16.1 Transfer of RNA to nylon membrane**

RNA was transferred by capillary action from a formaldehyde agarose gel (as described previously in Section 2.9.2) to a positively charged nylon membrane (Roche Diagnostics Ltd, Burgess Hill, West Sussex, UK) as follows: the RNA gel was placed on a glass plate covered in filter paper (Whatman) so as to form a wick in contact with a reservoir of 20 x SSC (sodium citrate/sodium chloride buffer; see Appendix A.6.1 for recipe). Positively charged nylon membrane (pre-wet in water first and then 1 x SSC) was laid on top of the gel and any air bubbles were expelled by rolling a glass rod over the surface. On top of the membrane were placed (in this order): two sheets of filter paper (pre-wet in 1 x SSC), a layer of 100 paper tissues, a glass plate and a weight (a 250 ml Duran bottle filled with water) and left overnight.

The following day, the blotting system was dismantled and the RNA was fixed to the membrane by UV cross-linking both sides of the membrane using a UV Stratalinker 2400 (Stratagene) on the auto cross-link setting (120 mJ/cm<sup>2</sup> for 30 to 45 s).

### 2.16.2 Synthesis of radio-labelled DNA probes

Gene-specific DNA probes (50 ng) (described previously in Section 2.15) were first denatured in a microfuge tube via a 5 min incubation at 95 °C, and then transferred to ice for 2 min. The denatured DNA probe was then added to a Ready-To-Go DNA Labelling Bead (Amersham) according to the manufacturer's instructions. In this method, each bead provides DNA polymerase and random sequences of oligomers which anneal to random sites on the DNA probe and thus serve as primers for DNA synthesis (oligolabelling). Then 2.5 µl (25 µCi) of [ $\alpha$ -<sup>32</sup>P] dCTP was added and the tube incubated for 1 h at 37 °C. DNA synthesis occurs in the presence of labelled nucleotide to generate labelled DNA. Un-incorporated nucleotides were subsequently removed by spinning the solution for 2 min at 3000 g through a ProbeQuant G-50 Microcolumn (Amersham). The eluted labelled probe was then denatured by a 5 min incubation at 95 °C, and then chilled on ice before being added to the pre-hybridisation solution (see Appendix A.6.2 for recipe).

For the northern blots carried out at Durham University, the DNA probes were labelled via the Rediprime II DNA random prime labelling system (Amersham) according to the manufacturer's instructions. In this method, random sequence hexanucleotides are used to prime DNA synthesis on denatured template DNA at numerous sites along its length. The primer-template complex serves as a substrate for the Klenow fragment of DNA polymerase I. By replacing a non-radioactive nucleotide with the radio-labelled equivalent in the reaction mixture, newly synthesised DNA is made radioactive. A total of 25 ng of gene-specific DNA probe in 45 µl volume of 10 mM Tris HCl (pH 8.0, 1mM EDTA) was denatured for 5 min at 95 °C. After chilling on ice for 5 min, it was added to the Rediprime II DNA labelling tube. Then 2.5 µl of [ $\alpha$ -<sup>32</sup>P] dCTP was added and incubated at 37 °C for a minimum of 10 min. To stop the reaction, 5 µl of 0.2 M EDTA was added. Un-incorporated nucleotides were removed via a ProbeQuant G-50 Microcolumn as previously described.

### 2.16.3 Northern hybridisation

Northern hybridisations were carried out with <sup>32</sup>P-dCTP labelled DNA probes in a rotary hybridisation oven (ThermoFisher Scientific, Reading, Berkshire, UK) using boro-silicate

hybridisation bottles (ThermoFisher Scientific). Membranes were pre-hybridised for 4 h at 42 °C, in 50 ml of pre-hybridisation solution (see Appendix A.6.2 for recipe). The denatured radioactively-labelled probe (as described above in Section 2.16.2) was added to the pre-hybridisation solution and the membranes were hybridised overnight at 42 °C at a constant rotation (5-15 rpm).

#### **2.16.4 Post-hybridisation washes**

Following overnight northern hybridisation, membranes were washed as follows: twice for 15 min in wash solution 1, twice for 15 min in wash solution 2 and twice for 15 min in wash solution 3 (see Appendix A.6.4, A.6.5 and A.6.6 for wash solutions recipes). Wash solutions were preheated to 42 °C and all washes were carried out at 42 °C in the hybridisation oven at a constant rotation (5-15 rpm). Washed membranes were then sealed in cling film.

#### **2.16.5 Detection of hybridisation**

Radioactivity intensity was initially detected on the washed membranes using a Geiger counter. Depending on the intensity, membranes were placed for 4 to 24 h on a Molecular Imager FX Imaging Screen (Bio-Rad Laboratories) which had previously been erased using a Screen Eraser-K light box (Bio-Rad Laboratories). The exposed image was detected by infra-red laser scanning of the imaging screen using a Molecular Imager FX scanner (Bio-Rad). The image was then analysed with Quantity One image analysis software (Bio-Rad).

Following this, the membrane was transferred onto Biomax XAR film (Kodak, Rochester, New York, USA) within an autoradiography cassette with intensifying screens (CAWO Photochemisches Erk GmbH, Strobenhausen, Germany). Depending on the intensity of the radioactivity the cassette was left at -80 °C for 2 h to 14 days. The film was then developed using a Curix 60 X-ray processor (Agfa Ltd, Brentford, Middlesex, UK) according to the manufacturer's instructions.

For northern blots performed at Durham University, signal was detected using a Typhoon 9400 phosphorimager and supplied screens according to the manufacturer's instructions (Amersham). The image was then analysed using the supplied Image Quant TL software (Amersham).

#### **2.16.6 Removing radioactive probe from membrane**

Membranes can be stripped of the radio-labelled probe and subsequently re-probed. Thus, when desired, probed membranes were stripped by briefly washing in water and incubating for 1 h at 68 °C in preheated strip solution (see Appendix A.6.7 for recipe). The membranes were finally rinsed in 2 x SSC and checked for remaining radioactivity using a Geiger counter and Molecular Imager FX System (as previously described above in Section 2.16.5).

### ***2.17 Microarray analysis (via indirect labelling)***

#### **2.17.1 Preparation of microarrays**

Arabidopsis 70-mer oligonucleotide microarrays printed with the Operon Arabidopsis version 3.0 AROS oligo set (<http://www.arizona.edu/microarray>; University of Arizona, Tucson, Arizona, USA) were used. The microarray slides were baked for 40 min at 80°C and UV cross-linked twice at 300 mJ in a Stratalinker 2400 (Stratagene). Immediately prior to use, slides were pre-hybridised for 20 min at 65 °C in a coplin jar containing 3.5 x SSC, 0.1 % (w/v) SDS and 10 mg/ml bovine serum albumin (BSA). Slides were then washed for 1 min in water and for 1 min in isopropanol, and finally dried with an airbrush.

#### **2.17.2 cDNA synthesis and labelling**

RNA was isolated (as described previously in Section 2.8.4) and quantified by the NanoDrop method (as described in Section 2.10.2.2). RNA quality was determined using an Agilent 2100 Bioanalyser (Agilent Technologies Ltd, Wokingham, Berkshire, UK) according to the manufacturer's instructions. Two µg of total RNA was labelled using the

Genisphere 3DNA 900 indirect labelling kit (Genisphere, Hatfield, Pennsylvania, USA) according to the manufacturer's instructions ([http://www.genisphere.com/pdf/array900\\_manual\\_05\\_16\\_05.pdf](http://www.genisphere.com/pdf/array900_manual_05_16_05.pdf)). In this method the fluorescent dye is part of the 3DNA capture reagent (dendrimer), so it does not have to be incorporated during cDNA preparation. The resulting signal is largely independent of base composition or transcript length as each 3DNA dendrimer contains approximately 850 fluorescent dyes.

### **2.17.3 Microarray hybridisation**

cDNA was hybridised to the microarray slide for 16 h at 55 °C under a 22 x 60 Lifterslip (Erie Scientific Company, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, USA) using an Advantix SlideBooster SB400 (Advantix AG, Munich, Germany) set to a power of 27 and a pulse/pause of 3/7. After washing (see Section 2.17.4 below), the slide was then hybridised for 4 h with the 3DNA dendrimer capture reagents (Genisphere).

### **2.17.4 Microarray washing**

After each hybridisation the arrays were washed for 10 min at 55 °C in 2 x SSC and 0.2 % SDS buffer, followed by room temperature washes of 2 x SSC followed by 0.2 x SSC. Slides were dried with an airbrush after each wash. All washes were performed in a shaking incubator set to 150 rpm.

### **2.17.5 Microarray scanning and detection**

Hybridised slides were scanned using a PerkinElmer ScanArray Express HT scanner (PerkinElmer LAS Ltd, Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire) set to 100 % laser power and a variable photomultiplier tube (PMT) setting. The PMT setting was determined by automatic sensitivity calibration with a signal target ratio of 98 % (arrays hybridised with 2 µg of RNA generally require a PMT setting of around 55 %).

The resulting image files were loaded into the analysis program BlueFuse version 3.2 (BlueGnome Ltd, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, UK). Artefacts and missing data were "flagged out" and removed from the data sets both by manual flagging and by automatic

exclusion using an empirically determined BlueFuse pON score. According to Snyder and Saunders (2006), “the pON score non-comparatively evaluates the data from each microarray spot and uses this to report a probability of there being a hybridisation signal for each spot. Unlike ratio-metric methods, this score is not dependent upon or influenced by the signal in the other channel. A pON score of zero indicates that there is no evidence for spot hybridisation, while a score of one indicates that there is strong evidence that the spot has hybridised”.

## **2.17.6 Microarray data normalisation and analysis**

### **2.17.6.1 Dchip microarray data extraction**

Data from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray (that had been performed by NASC) was extracted using DChip software designed for Affymetrix microarray analysis (<http://www.dchip.org>; developed by Cheng Li, Department of Biostatistics and Computational Biology, Dana-Farber Cancer Institute, Boston, Massachusetts, USA). CEL data files were imported, normalised and modelled using default settings of DChip. For details please refer to Results Chapter 3.

### **2.17.6.2 Indirectly labelled microarrays**

Data manipulation of indirectly labelled over-expressor microarrays was performed using Microsoft Excel. If the PMT power settings are perfectly matched during scanning normalisation is not usually required. Where it was required, the global median of all the spots was calculated (excluding the top and bottom 5% by intensity, those flagged to be excluded from further analysis and blank/control spots). After this, the channel with the lower of the two intensities was corrected by multiplying all the values by the ratio of the medians of the two channels

## **2.17.7 Ontological data classification**

The TAIR GO ontology functional characterisation of gene lists was performed using the default settings (<http://www.arabidopsis.org/tools/bulk/go/index.jsp>). Lists were further



analysed for over- or under-representation using the “Classify Genes” function of the DChip software.

### **2.17.8 Promoter motif analysis**

Analysis of both 1000 bp and 500 bp of promoter sequences (downloaded from the TAIR database) was performed using the oligo analysis, pattern assembly and DNA pattern matching tools available online at the Regulatory Sequence Analyses Tools website (RSAT) (<http://rsat.ulb.ac.be/rsat>) according to the developer’s instructions (Van Helden, 2003).

## **2.18 Cloning of DNA fragments**

### **2.18.1 Plasmids**

pBlueScript II SK (Stratagene) was used to clone gene-specific probes (for vector map see Appendix C.1). Full length coding sequences were cloned using the Gateway entry vector pENTR/D-TOPO (Invitrogen; for vector map see Appendix C.2) and the 35S destination vector pK2GW7 (Karimi and Depicker, 2002; for vector map see Appendix C.3).

### **2.18.2 Ligation**

DNA fragments were ligated using T4 DNA ligase (NEB) in 1 x ligase buffer (supplied) with 1 mM of added adenosine 5'-triphosphate (ATP; NEB) according to the manufacturer’s instructions. Reactions were performed overnight at 16 °C. A 1:3 molar ratio of linearised plasmid (100 ng) to potential insert was used.

### **2.18.3 Gateway recombination**

All Gateway recombination reactions were performed according to the manufacturer’s instructions (Invitrogen) using the half volume stated. The pENTR/SD/D-TOPO

Directional Cloning Kit (Invitrogen) supplied with One Shot TOP10 Chemically Competent *E. coli* (Invitrogen) was used to clone blunt-ended coding sequences (obtained from PCR or cDNA clones) into the Gateway entry vector pENTR/D-TOPO. Once in the entry vector, the coding sequence was transferred to the 35S over-expression destination binary vector (pK2GW7) in a recombination reaction using the LR Clonase enzyme (Invitrogen). The pK2GW7 destination vector was propagated in *E. coli* strain DB3.1 (Invitrogen) that contains a gyrase mutation which renders it resistant to the lethal effects of the CcdB protein present in the un-reacted vector (Bernard and Couturier, 1992).

## **2.19 Transformation**

### **2.19.1 Transformation into competent bacterial cells**

#### **2.19.1.1 Transformation of *E. coli***

A 50 µl aliquot of DH5α chemically competent *E. coli* cells (Invitrogen) was thawed on ice before addition of 1 to 10 ng of DNA in a 1 to 5 µl volume and tapped gently to mix. After a 30 min incubation on ice, the cells were heat-shocked at 37 °C for 30 s and placed immediately onto ice for 2 min. Then 950 µl of pre-warmed liquid LB medium was added and the tube was shaken at 37 °C for 1 h at 225 rpm. Aliquots of 20 to 200 µl of cells were plated out onto LB agar plates containing the appropriate antibiotics. Transformed recombinant colonies were then selected via resistance to the antibiotic in the selective medium.

For bacterial blue/white selection plates, 476 µg/ml (2 mM) of the chemical inducer isopropyl-β-D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG; Melford) and 40 µg/ml of the substrate 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside (X-Gal; Melford) were added in addition to the appropriate antibiotic. Successful recombinants resulted in white colonies whilst non-recombinants produce blue colonies.

### 2.19.1.2 Transformation of *A. tumefaciens*

A 100 µl aliquot of frozen *A. tumefaciens* C58C1 competent cells (OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.5 to 1.0 in 20 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>) was thawed on ice. Approximately 1 µg of DNA was added (in a volume ≤ 12 µl) and the cells heat-shocked for 5 min at 37 °C. After addition of 1 ml LB, the tubes were shaken gently for 2 to 4 h at 28 °C. Subsequently, the cells were pelleted by centrifugation and all but 200 µl of supernatant was removed. The cell pellet was re-suspended in the remaining supernatant and the suspension plated out onto LB agar plates containing rifampicin (to inhibit growth of bacteria other than the resistant *A. tumefaciens*) and other appropriate antibiotics for transformant selection.

## 2.19.2 Transformation of plants

### 2.19.2.1 *A. tumefaciens*-mediated transformation of *A. thaliana* (by floral dip)

Wild-type Arabidopsis plants were grown up on peat plugs and their primary flowering bolt was clipped, so as to cause numerous secondary flowering stems to emerge. Seven to ten days after clipping off the primary bolts, an overnight culture of *A. tumefaciens* cells transformed with the appropriate plasmid containing a gene of particular interest was used to inoculate a 200 ml flask of LB (at a 1:100 dilution) supplemented with the appropriate antibiotics. The culture was grown to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.8 to 1.2 and cells were harvested by centrifugation at 3000 *g* at room temperature. Cells were then re-suspended in the same volume of dipping medium: 5 % (w/v) sucrose and 0.05 % (v/v) Silwet L-77, as described by Clough and Brent (1998). The aerial parts of the Arabidopsis plants were completely submerged in the cell suspension for 5 s. Subsequently, the plants were laid sideways onto a tray with moistened paper towel, covered in plastic wrap (to maintain high humidity) and returned to the greenhouse. After 24 h they were then uncovered, placed in an upright position and left to set seed.

Seeds harvested from dipped Arabidopsis plants were bleach sterilised (as described previously in Section 2.2.2.2) and plated out on to MS agar supplemented with timentin and the appropriate antibiotics. Resistant plants were then transferred to peat plugs and grown to maturity.

## 2.20 Suppliers

**Advalytix AG**, Sauerbruchstrabe 50, 81377 Munich, Germany. <http://www.adalytix.com>

**Agfa Ltd**, 27 Great West Road, Brentford, Middlesex, TW8 9AX, UK. <http://www.agfa.com>

**Agilent Technologies Ltd**, 710 Wharfedale Road, Winnersh Triangle, Wokingham, Berkshire, RG41 5TP, UK. <http://www.agilent.com>

**Amersham Plc**, Little Chalfont, Buckinghamshire, HP7 9NA, UK. <http://www.amersham.com>

**Applied Biosystems**, Lingley House, 120 Birchwood Boulevard, Warrington, Cheshire, WA3 7QH, UK. <http://www.appliedbiosystems.com>

**BetaTech bvba**, New Yorkstraat 4, B-9000 Gent, Belgium. <http://www.arasystem.com>

**BDH Laboratory Supplies Ltd**, VWR International Ltd, Hunter Boulevard, Magna Park, Lutterworth, Leicestershire, LE17 4XN, UK. <http://www.bdh.com>

**Bioline Ltd**, 16 The Edge Business Centre, Humber Road, London, NW2 6EW, UK. <http://www.bioline.com>

**Bio-Rad Laboratories Ltd**, Bio-Rad House, Maxted Road, Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, HP2 7DX, UK. <http://www.bio-rad.com>

**BlueGnome Ltd**, Breaks House, Mill Court, Great Shelford, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, CB22 5LD, UK. <http://www.cambridgebluegnome.com>

**CAWO Photochemisches Werk GmbH**, P.O. Box 1129, 86521 Schrobenhausen, Steingriffer Str. 2-6, 86529 Schrobenhausen, Germany. <http://www.cawo.com>

**Cecil Instruments Ltd**, Milton Technical Centre, Milton, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, CB4 6AZ, UK. <http://www.cecilinstruments.com>

**Duchefa Biochemie BV**, A. Hofmanweg 71, 2031 BH Haarlem, The Netherlands. <http://www.duchefa.com>

**Eppendorf Ltd**, Endurance House, Chivers Way, Histon, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, CB24 9ZR, UK. <http://www.eppendorf.com>

**Fisher Scientific Ltd**, Bishop Meadow Road, Loughborough, Leicestershire, LE11 5RG, UK. <http://www.fisher.co.uk>

**Genisphere Inc**, 2801 Sterling Drive, Hatfield, Pennsylvania 19440, USA. <http://www.genisphere.com>

**Greiner Bio-One Ltd**, Brunel Way, Stroudwater Business Park, Stonehouse, Gloucestershire, GL10 3SX, UK. <http://www.greinerbioone.com>

**Invitrogen Ltd**, 3 Fountain Drive, Inchinnan Business Park, Paisley, Renfrewshire, PA4 9RF, UK. <http://www.invitrogen.com>

**Jiffy Products Ltd**, P.O. Box 329, Winchester, Hampshire, SO23 9WQ, UK. <http://www.jiffypot.com>

**Kodak Ltd**, Hemel One, Boundary Way, Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, HP2 7YU, UK. <http://www.kodak.com>

**Lehle Seeds**, 1102 South Industrial Boulevard, Suite D, Round Rock, Texas 78681, USA. <http://www.arabidopsis.com>

**Melford Laboratories Ltd**, Bildeston Road, Chelsworth, Ipswich, Suffolk, IP7 7LE, UK. <http://www.melford.co.uk>

**MWG Biotech AG**, Anzingerstr. 7a, 85560 Ebersberg, Germany. <http://www.mwg-biotech.com>

**NanoDrop Technologies**, 3411 Silverside Road, Bancroft Building, Wilmington, Delaware 19810, USA. <http://www.nanodrop.com>

**New England Biolabs (NEB)**, 75-77 Knowl Piece, Wilbury Way, Hitchin, Hertfordshire, SG4 0TY, UK. <http://www.neb.com>

**Nikon Ltd**, 380 Richmond Road, Kingston upon Thames, Surrey, KT2 5PR, UK. <http://www.nikon.com>

**PerkinElmer LAS Ltd**, Chalfont Road, Seer Green, Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire, HP9 2FX, UK. <http://www.perkinelmer.com>

**Qiagen Ltd**, Qiagen House, Fleming Way, Crawley, West Sussex, RH10 9NQ, UK. <http://www.qiagen.com>

**Roche Diagnostics Ltd**, Charles Avenue, Burgess Hill, West Sussex, RH15 9RY, UK. <http://www.roche-applied-science.com>

**Sigma-Aldrich Company Ltd**, The Old Brickyard, New Road, Gillingham, Dorset, SP8 4XT, UK. <http://www.sigmaaldrich.com>

**Stratagene**, Gebouw California, Hogehilweg 15, 1101 CB Amsterdam Zuidoost, The Netherlands. <http://www.stratagene.com>

**Takara Bio**, Seta 3-4-1, Otsu, Shiga, 520-2193, Japan. <http://www.takara-bio.com>

**Terumo Ltd**, Tamesis, The Causeway, Egham, Surrey, TW20 9AW, UK. <http://www.terumomedical.com>

**ThermoFisher Scientific**, Bath Road, Reading, Berkshire, RG5 7PR, UK. <http://www.thermofisher.com>

**Ultra-Violet Products Ltd**, Unit 1, Trinity Hall Farm Estate, Nuffield Road, Cambridge, Cambridgeshire, CB4 1TG, UK. <http://www.uvp.com>

**Whatman International Ltd**, Springfield Mill, James Whatman Way, Maidstone, Kent, ME14 2LE, UK. <http://www.whatman.com>

## **Chapter 3**

### **Regulation of Arabidopsis gene expression in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment**

#### **3.1 Introduction**

As reviewed in Chapter 1, many stimuli can induce ROS generation in plants, and ROS in turn, can induce gene expression changes (e.g. defence genes). Therefore, ROS can potentially regulate many signalling pathways and play a key role in tolerance to multiple environmental stresses. However, relatively little is known about the responses downstream of ROS, and in particular how the ROS signal is perceived and transduced.

Components of ROS signalling have been revealed by mutagenesis and pharmacological studies. Moreover, with the recent advances in genome-wide cDNA microarrays, it has become possible to profile changes in transcript levels of thousands of genes at a given time point. Several reports have provided such inventories of ROS-regulated genes. For example, elevated ROS levels have been shown to induce a reorientation of the transcriptome of bacteria (Mostertz *et al.*, 2004), yeast (Causton *et al.*, 2001) and mammalian cell lines (Yoneda *et al.*, 2001; Suzuki *et al.*, 2002). This has also been demonstrated in plants, for example Arabidopsis cell cultures treated with exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Desikan *et al.*, 2001). More recently, transcriptomic profiles have been produced for mutant or transgenic plants in which the activity of a particular antioxidant enzyme is reduced or completely abolished. Examples in Arabidopsis include plants mutated in genes encoding APX (Pnueli *et al.*, 2003; Davletova *et al.*, 2005), CAT (Vandenabeele *et al.*, 2004; Vanderauwera *et al.*, 2005), Cu/ZnSOD (Rizhsky *et al.*, 2003) and AOX (Umbach *et al.*, 2005). A microarray experiment has also been performed using the conditional *fluorescent (flu)* mutant of Arabidopsis (op den Camp *et al.*, 2003) which accumulates the photosensitiser protochlorophyllide in the dark, and upon re-illumination, generates <sup>1</sup>O<sub>2</sub> in plastids (Meskauskienė *et al.*, 2001). These transcriptome studies serve as a powerful tool for the investigation of ROS signalling and may also reveal specificity to different ROS species.

This chapter focuses on the analysis of a microarray experiment performed on Arabidopsis seedlings treated with exogenous  $H_2O_2$ , in order to identify candidate  $H_2O_2$ -regulated signalling genes.

*The aim of this chapter was to:*

- Investigate gene expression changes by analysis of a microarray experiment performed on  $H_2O_2$ -treated Arabidopsis seedlings
- Analyse upstream promoter sequences of the  $H_2O_2$ -regulated genes in order to identify potential transcription factor binding sites
- Use this microarray data to identify genes encoding potential signalling components operating downstream of  $H_2O_2$
- Select specific candidate  $H_2O_2$ -signalling genes for further study
- Confirm the effects of  $H_2O_2$  on the expression of the candidate genes via northern blot analyses



## 3.2 Results

### 3.2.1 Microarray analysis of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-treated plants

Raw data generated from a microarray experiment performed by a colleague (Maike Rentel, University of Oxford, Oxford, UK) was analysed in order to investigate transcript level changes of 7-day old wild-type *Arabidopsis* seedlings resulting from a 3 h 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment (Materials and Methods 2.5). This microarray experiment was originally designed to investigate the role of the OXI1 protein kinase in H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> signal transduction. The original aim of the microarray was to compare gene induction in an *oxi1* homozygous knock-out line to that of the wild-type (ecotype Wassilewskija-2; WS-2) following H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment (for full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 28 at <http://www.affymetrix.arabidopsis.info/narrays/experimentbrowse.pl>).

Affymetrix ATH1 *Arabidopsis* Genome Array slides, containing probes sets representing approximately 22,000 genes, were used. The *Arabidopsis* Information Resource (TAIR) (<http://www.arabidopsis.org/index.jsp>) version 6 genome release (2007) contains a total of 31,407 genes (including pseudogenes and non-coding RNA genes) of which 26,751 are protein coding genes. Thus approximately 82% of the protein coding *Arabidopsis thaliana* genome was represented on the array.

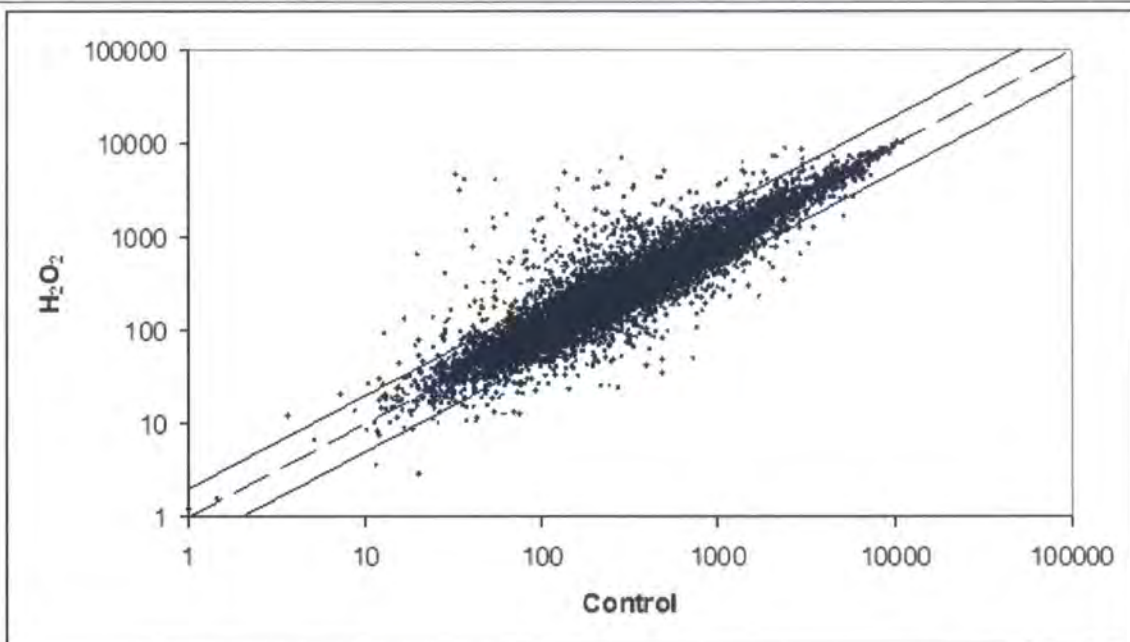
The raw data (in the form of CEL files) supplied by the Nottingham *Arabidopsis* Stock Centre (NASC) for H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-treated and control wild-type plants (one slide each) was normalised and modelled using DChip software (<http://www.dchip.org>; Materials and Methods 2.17.6.2). Probe sets were included or excluded from further analysis depending on their detection call. Only probes with present calls across both H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and water control slides were used. Fold changes were calculated from signal value ratios. Although only one slide was used per treatment, similar values for the majority of genes were also obtained in the slides for the *oxi1* mutant performed in parallel (data not shown). Differentially expressed probe sets that had a fold change equal or greater than 2.00 were extracted for further analysis.

A global depiction of the changes in expression of all the probe sets on the wild-type microarray is shown overleaf in Figure 3.1. This is a comparison between only two slides, and

so the data in the Figure 3.1 appear somewhat noisy as a result. Expression appeared unchanged following  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  treatment for the majority of transcripts, when 2-fold was used as a cut-off ratio. A total of 13,165 probe sets had detection calls of present across both the wild-type  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ -treated and control slides. Of these, 895 probe sets (6.81%) had a change in expression equal or greater than 2-fold in response to  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ . A similar number of probe sets were up- or down-regulated in response to  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ ; 483 (3.68%) and 412 (3.13%) respectively. The fold change ratios reached higher values in those up-regulated (90 probe sets with  $\geq 5$ -fold and of those 31  $\geq 10$ -fold) compared to those down-regulated (24 probe sets  $\geq 5$ -fold and of those 3  $\geq 10$ -fold).

**Figure 3.1**

Scatter plot of normalised expression values for all present detected probe sets on the WS-2 wild-type microarray.



The dashed diagonal line represents no change, whilst the solid diagonal lines represent 2-fold up- and down-regulation ratio cut-offs.

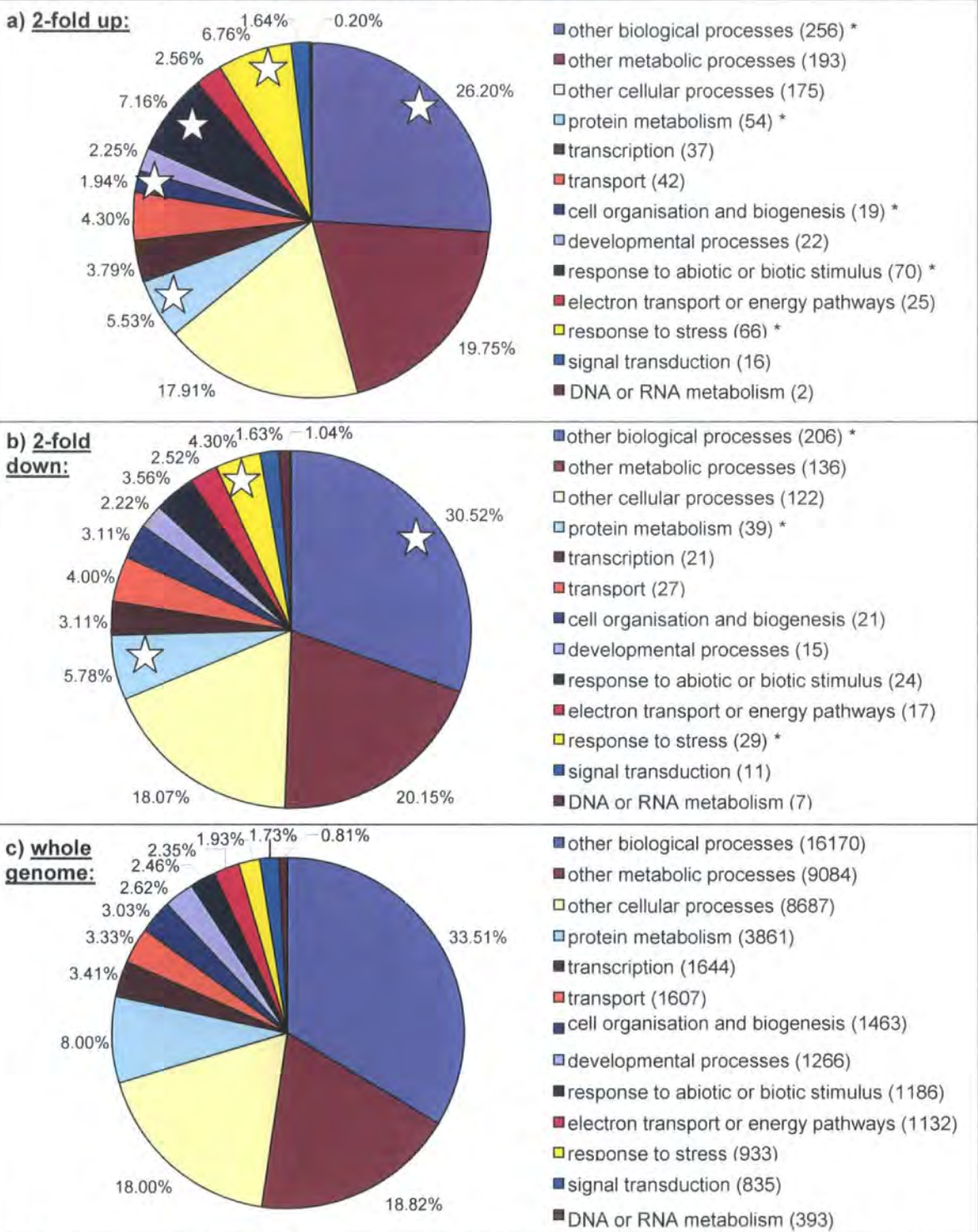
### 3.2.2 Functional classification of genes

To determine whether H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulates the differential expression of particular classes of genes, a functional classification of both the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up- and down-regulated probe sets was performed. The bulk Gene Ontology (GO) annotation download tool available at the TAIR 6 database was used to group genes into broad categories based upon their GO annotations (<http://www.arabidopsis.org/tools/bulk/index.jsp>). The corresponding figures are shown on the following 3 pages. Gene products were classified into three aspects; biological process (Figure 3.2), molecular function (Figure 3.3) and cellular components (Figure 3.4). For comparison, the “whole genome categorisation” function also available at the TAIR 6 database was used to retrieve GO functional categories for the entire *Arabidopsis thaliana* genome. Significantly over- and under- represented functional categories within the 2-fold up- or down-regulated genes are displayed in Table 3.1 (page 70).

As might be expected, the proportion of probe sets corresponding to genes involved in response to stress and abiotic/biotic stimuli were significantly over-represented. Transcription factor activity was also enriched indicating that the subsequent expression of further genes is likely at later time points. However, since these functional categories were automatically derived from the TAIR database, the use of this information for biological interpretation of the expression data is limited. Therefore, the lists of genes 2-fold up- or down-regulated were assigned to more detailed functional categories based on the ontological classification tool provided by MapMan (Thimm, *et al.*, 2004; Usadel *et al.*, 2005) at the Plant Proteome Database (PPDB; <http://ppdb.tc.cornell.edu/searchacc.aspx>). The full gene lists are shown in Appendices D1 and D2. Some of these genes and their roles in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> are discussed later in more detail in Section 3.3.

*It should be noted that due to annotation updating, these H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-regulated gene lists are considerably more comprehensive than those produced at the time of candidate signalling gene selection, which was based on The Institute for Genomic Research (TIGR) version 4 genome release (2003; <http://www.tigr.org/tdb/e2k1/ath1/>).*

**Figure 3.2**  
Functional categorisation of genes by GO biological process.

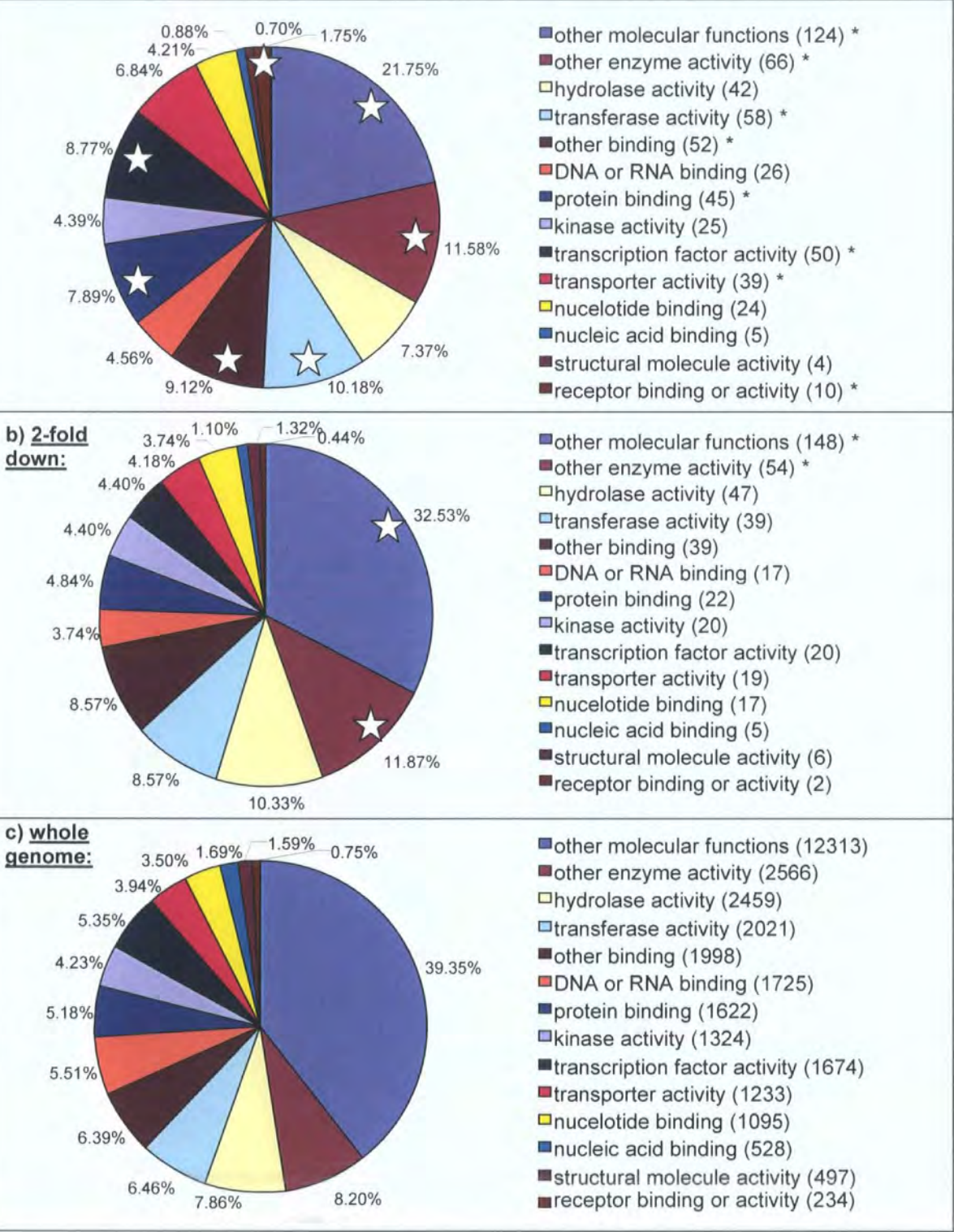


**a)** 2-fold up-regulated on H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray **b)** 2-fold down-regulated on H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray **c)** Whole *Arabidopsis thaliana* genome. Stars denote significant categories at  $p < 0.01$  (hypergeometric test). Raw values are shown in brackets.



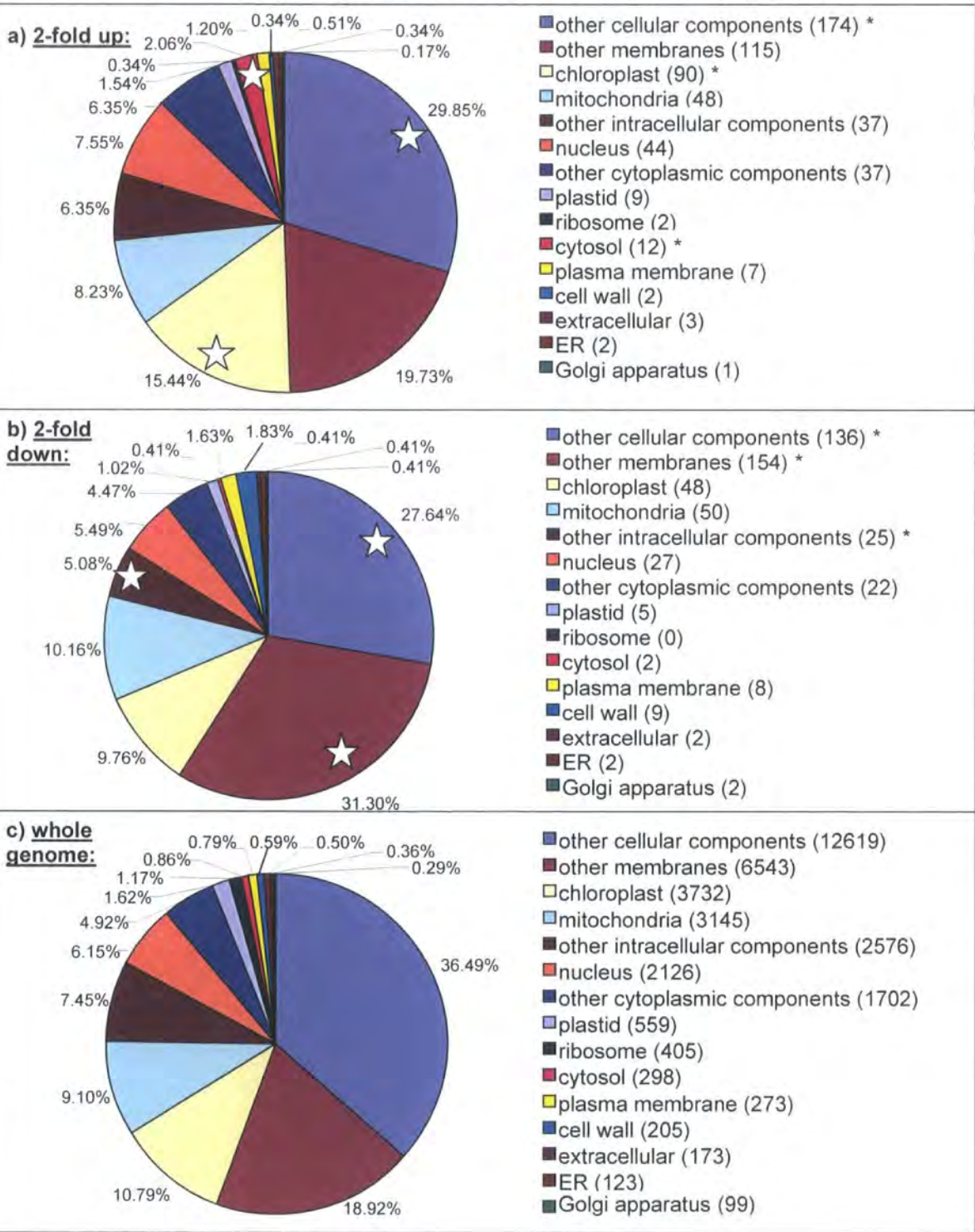
Figure 3.3

Functional categorisation of genes by GO molecular function. (Detail as Figure 3.2).



**Figure 3.4**

Functional categorisation of genes by GO cellular components. (Detail as Figure 3.2)





**Table 3.1**

Over- and under-represented functional categories from probe sets that are at least 2-fold up- or down-regulated following the 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment.

| TAIR Functional Category               | Whole genome (%) | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> -up regulated (%) | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> -down regulated (%) |
|----------------------------------------|------------------|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| <b>GO Biological Process:</b>          |                  |                                                 |                                                   |
| Cell organisation and biogenesis       | 3.03             | 1.94                                            | (3.11)                                            |
| Protein metabolism                     | 8.00             | 5.53                                            | 5.46                                              |
| Response to abiotic or biotic stimulus | 2.46             | 7.16                                            | (3.56)                                            |
| Response to stress                     | 1.93             | 6.76                                            | 4.06                                              |
| Other biological processes             | 33.51            | 26.20                                           | 30.52                                             |
| <b>GO Molecular Function:</b>          |                  |                                                 |                                                   |
| Protein binding                        | 5.18             | 7.89                                            | (4.84)                                            |
| Receptor binding or activity           | 0.75             | 1.75                                            | (0.44)                                            |
| Transcription factor activity          | 5.35             | 8.77                                            | (4.40)                                            |
| Transferase activity                   | 6.46             | 10.18                                           | (8.57)                                            |
| Transporter activity                   | 3.94             | 6.84                                            | (4.18)                                            |
| Other binding                          | 6.39             | 9.12                                            | (8.57)                                            |
| Other enzyme activity                  | 8.20             | 11.58                                           | 11.87                                             |
| Other molecular functions              | 39.35            | 21.75                                           | 32.53                                             |
| <b>GO Cellular Component:</b>          |                  |                                                 |                                                   |
| Cell wall                              | 0.59             | (0.34)                                          | 1.83                                              |
| Chloroplast                            | 10.79            | 15.44                                           | (9.76)                                            |
| Cytosol                                | 0.86             | 2.06                                            | (0.41)                                            |
| Ribosome                               | 1.17             | (0.34)                                          | 0.00                                              |
| Other cellular components              | 36.49            | 29.85                                           | 27.64                                             |
| Other intracellular components         | 7.45             | (6.35)                                          | 5.08                                              |
| Other membranes                        | 18.92            | (19.73)                                         | 31.30                                             |

Red and green shading denotes over- and under-represented categories respectively. All shaded categories are statistically significant at the stringent  $p < 0.01$  level (hypergeometric test). Bracketed values are non-significant and are shown for reference only.

### 3.2.3 Promoter motif analysis

The upstream sequences of the 2-fold regulated genes were analysed in order to identify over-represented oligonucleotide motifs which may represent transcription factor binding sites or regulatory sites. Both 500 and 1000 bp of upstream promoter sequence were analysed, as the influence of the motif on gene expression has been shown to decrease the further from the start of transcription that the motif was found (Geisler *et al.*, 2006). Genuine motifs isolated in the promoters of differentially regulated gene will be enriched close to the start of transcription (indicating that this particular motif is potentially acting as a regulatory site in these genes). Promoter sequences were downloaded from the TAIR database (<http://www.arabidopsis.org/tools/bulk/sequencesindex.jsp>) and analysed using the “oligo analysis” tool available online at the Regulatory Sequence Analysis Tools (RSAT) site (<http://rsat.ulb.ac.be/rsat/>; Van Helden, 2003). Only motifs with a *p* value less than 1e-04 were considered significant. All over-represented motifs were then compared to those listed in the PLACE database (plant *cis*-acting regulatory DNA elements; [http://www.dna.affrc.go.jp/PLAC\\_E/](http://www.dna.affrc.go.jp/PLAC_E/)) to check if they had been previously characterised in the literature. The results of the analyses are shown on the following pages in Tables 3.2 to 3.5.

As might be expected, stress-related motifs were over-represented in the promoter sequences of the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up-regulated genes. These included the ABA response element (ABRE)-like motif, W-box, G-box and the TGA1/AS1 motif (Table 3.3 [page 75]).



**Table 3.2**

RSAT motif analysis of 2-fold **up**-regulated genes in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment. Grey highlighting shows promoters which have previously been described in the literature. (473 of the 483 up-regulated genes were analysed, as 10 were listed as obsolete by TAIR).

Column headings are as follows: "Seq" oligomer sequence; "Identifier" oligomer identifier; "Occ" observed occurrences; "Exp Occ" expected occurrences; "Occ P" occurrence probability (binomial); "Occ E" E-value for occurrences (binomial); "Z score" Z-score (Gaussian approximation); "Ratio" observed/expected ratio.

| Seq                                 | Identifier     | Occ  | Exp occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z score | Ratio |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b> |                |      |         |         |         |         |       |
| <b>5-mers:</b>                      |                |      |         |         |         |         |       |
| acgtg                               | acgtg cacgt    | 357  | 222.47  | 6.7e-17 | 3.4e-14 | 9.02    | 1.60  |
| gtcaa                               | gtcaa ttgac    | 720  | 526.04  | 6.2e-16 | 3.2e-13 | 8.46    | 1.37  |
| acacg                               | acacg cgtgt    | 346  | 228.61  | 3.1e-13 | 1.6e-10 | 7.76    | 1.51  |
| cgtea                               | cgtea tgacg    | 308  | 202.67  | 3.7e-12 | 1.9e-09 | 7.40    | 1.52  |
| acgtc                               | acgtc gacgt    | 256  | 168.02  | 1.7e-10 | 8.8e-08 | 6.79    | 1.52  |
| acgta                               | acgta tacgt    | 324  | 240.68  | 1.9e-07 | 9.5e-05 | 5.37    | 1.35  |
| agtca                               | agtca tgact    | 530  | 422.25  | 2.4e-07 | 1.2e-04 | 5.24    | 1.26  |
| aagtc                               | aagtc gactt    | 537  | 428.99  | 2.8e-07 | 1.4e-04 | 5.21    | 1.25  |
| ataaa                               | ataaa tttat    | 2168 | 1956.48 | 1.2e-06 | 6.3e-04 | 4.78    | 1.11  |
| aaagt                               | aaagt acttt    | 1198 | 1054.16 | 7.3e-06 | 3.7e-03 | 4.43    | 1.14  |
| ccaca                               | ccaca tgttg    | 419  | 337.96  | 1.1e-05 | 5.9e-03 | 4.41    | 1.24  |
| acgcg                               | acgcg cgcgt    | 122  | 80.91   | 1.2e-05 | 6.4e-03 | 4.57    | 1.51  |
| accaa                               | accaa ttggt    | 917  | 798.27  | 2.1e-05 | 1.1e-02 | 4.20    | 1.15  |
| aaaaa                               | aaaaa ttttt    | 2729 | 2523.19 | 2.5e-05 | 1.3e-02 | 4.10    | 1.08  |
| gtgga                               | gtgga tccac    | 402  | 326.14  | 2.7e-05 | 1.4e-02 | 4.20    | 1.23  |
| gcccc                               | gcccc tgggc    | 296  | 232.51  | 3.5e-05 | 1.8e-02 | 4.16    | 1.27  |
| aaccg                               | aaccg cgttt    | 343  | 275.24  | 4.5e-05 | 2.3e-02 | 4.08    | 1.25  |
| ggtea                               | ggtea tgacc    | 312  | 247.95  | 5e-05   | 2.5e-02 | 4.07    | 1.26  |
| gccac                               | gccac gtggc    | 217  | 164.93  | 6.1e-05 | 3.1e-02 | 4.05    | 1.32  |
| ccacg                               | ccacg cgtgg    | 201  | 151.95  | 8.3e-05 | 4.2e-02 | 3.98    | 1.32  |
| <b>6-mers:</b>                      |                |      |         |         |         |         |       |
| acacgt                              | acacgt acgtgt  | 166  | 85.90   | 1.2e-14 | 2.5e-11 | 8.64    | 1.93  |
| gtcaaa                              | gtcaaa tttgac  | 329  | 215.78  | 4.9e-13 | 1.0e-09 | 7.71    | 1.52  |
| acgtca                              | acgtca tgacgt  | 126  | 63.19   | 2.3e-12 | 4.7e-09 | 7.90    | 1.99  |
| cacgtg                              | cacgtg cacgtg  | 101  | 47.64   | 1.2e-11 | 2.5e-08 | 7.73    | 2.12  |
| agtcaa                              | agtcaa ttgact  | 261  | 175.77  | 1.2e-09 | 2.4e-06 | 6.43    | 1.48  |
| cgtgtc                              | cgtgtc gacacg  | 94   | 48.80   | 6.1e-09 | 1.3e-05 | 6.47    | 1.93  |
| aaagtc                              | aaagtc gacttt  | 253  | 173.64  | 9.8e-09 | 2.0e-05 | 6.02    | 1.46  |
| acgtgg                              | acgtgg ccacgt  | 108  | 61.61   | 5.7e-08 | 1.2e-04 | 5.91    | 1.75  |
| ggcccc                              | ggcccc tgggcc  | 138  | 85.48   | 1.1e-07 | 2.3e-04 | 5.68    | 1.61  |
| cgteac                              | cgteac gtgacg  | 82   | 43.80   | 1.7e-07 | 3.4e-04 | 5.77    | 1.87  |
| aagtca                              | aagtca tgactt  | 232  | 163.29  | 2.4e-07 | 5.0e-04 | 5.38    | 1.42  |
| gggtcaa                             | gggtcaa ttgacc | 161  | 105.10  | 2.5e-07 | 5.2e-04 | 5.45    | 1.53  |
| aataaaa                             | aataaaa tttatt | 929  | 791.98  | 1.1e-06 | 2.3e-03 | 4.87    | 1.17  |
| cacgta                              | cacgta tacgtg  | 98   | 58.81   | 1.9e-06 | 3.9e-03 | 5.11    | 1.67  |
| cacgtc                              | cacgtc gacgtg  | 80   | 46.40   | 4.7e-06 | 9.9e-03 | 4.93    | 1.72  |
| cgtggc                              | cgtggc gccacg  | 66   | 36.03   | 4.8e-06 | 1.0e-02 | 4.99    | 1.83  |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 3.2** (Continued from the previous page)

|                |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
|----------------|-------------------|------|---------|---------|---------|------|------|
| aaccaa         | aaccaa ttgggt     | 423  | 339.21  | 6.3e-06 | 1.3e-02 | 4.55 | 1.25 |
| gacgtc         | gacgtc gacgtc     | 46   | 22.31   | 7.4e-06 | 1.5e-02 | 5.02 | 2.06 |
| cacacg         | cacacg cgtgtg     | 85   | 51.20   | 9.6e-06 | 2.0e-02 | 4.72 | 1.66 |
| tgacca         | tgacca tgggtca    | 150  | 103.81  | 1.2e-05 | 2.5e-02 | 4.53 | 1.44 |
| aaacca         | aaacca tgggtt     | 387  | 309.63  | 1.2e-05 | 2.6e-02 | 4.40 | 1.25 |
| cgtgta         | cgtgta tacacg     | 94   | 59.03   | 1.6e-05 | 3.4e-02 | 4.55 | 1.59 |
| aaaaaa         | aaaaaa tttttt     | 1179 | 1042.73 | 1.8e-05 | 3.7e-02 | 4.22 | 1.13 |
| agccac         | agccac gtggct     | 85   | 53.08   | 3.3e-05 | 6.9e-02 | 4.38 | 1.60 |
| aaattg         | aaattg caattt     | 475  | 393.25  | 3.5e-05 | 7.2e-02 | 4.12 | 1.21 |
| acgtaa         | acgtaa ttacgt     | 135  | 94.30   | 4.7e-05 | 9.8e-02 | 4.19 | 1.43 |
| cacgcg         | cacgcg cgcgtg     | 47   | 24.91   | 5.1e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 4.42 | 1.89 |
| atgacg         | atgacg cgtcat     | 91   | 58.62   | 5.4e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 4.23 | 1.55 |
| aaataa         | aaataa ttattt     | 935  | 823.16  | 6.9e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 3.90 | 1.14 |
| gtcaac         | gtcaac gttgac     | 138  | 97.76   | 7.2e-05 | 1.5e-01 | 4.07 | 1.41 |
| acgcgg         | acgcgg cgcgtg     | 38   | 18.91   | 7.3e-05 | 1.5e-01 | 4.39 | 2.01 |
| acgtat         | acgtat atacgt     | 117  | 80.49   | 7.9e-05 | 1.6e-01 | 4.07 | 1.45 |
| cgtcag         | cgtcag ctgacg     | 54   | 30.55   | 7.9e-05 | 1.7e-01 | 4.24 | 1.77 |
| <b>7-mers:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| acacgtg        | acacgtg cacgtgt   | 74   | 26.83   | 5.5e-14 | 4.5e-10 | 9.11 | 2.76 |
| acgtgtc        | acgtgtc gacacgt   | 65   | 23.23   | 9.4e-13 | 7.7e-09 | 8.67 | 2.80 |
| agtcaaa        | agtcaaa tttgact   | 129  | 73.91   | 4.2e-09 | 3.5e-05 | 6.41 | 1.75 |
| acgtggc        | acgtggc gccacgt   | 50   | 19.67   | 7.5e-09 | 6.1e-05 | 6.84 | 2.54 |
| aagtcaa        | aagtcaa ttgactt   | 125  | 73.32   | 2.5e-08 | 2.1e-04 | 6.04 | 1.70 |
| cgtgtca        | cgtgtca tgacacg   | 42   | 16.83   | 1.8e-07 | 1.5e-03 | 6.14 | 2.50 |
| acgtcac        | acgtcac gtgacgt   | 37   | 14.08   | 2.7e-07 | 2.3e-03 | 6.11 | 2.63 |
| aaagtca        | aaagtca tgacttt   | 114  | 69.56   | 6.4e-07 | 5.3e-03 | 5.33 | 1.64 |
| ggtcaaa        | ggtcaaa tttgacc   | 79   | 43.65   | 9.6e-07 | 7.9e-03 | 5.35 | 1.81 |
| tgggtcaa       | tgggtcaa ttgacca  | 81   | 45.42   | 1.2e-06 | 1.0e-02 | 5.28 | 1.78 |
| acgtcat        | acgtcat atgacgt   | 45   | 20.19   | 1.4e-06 | 1.1e-02 | 5.52 | 2.23 |
| aaaagtc        | aaaagtc gactttt   | 114  | 70.89   | 1.5e-06 | 1.2e-02 | 5.12 | 1.61 |
| gtcaaaa        | gtcaaaa ttttgac   | 127  | 81.96   | 2.4e-06 | 2.0e-02 | 4.98 | 1.55 |
| aaataaa        | aaataaa tttattt   | 480  | 386.82  | 2.6e-06 | 2.2e-02 | 4.74 | 1.24 |
| caacttg        | caacttg caagttg   | 66   | 35.88   | 4.2e-06 | 3.5e-02 | 5.03 | 1.84 |
| cgtggaa        | cgtggaa ttccacg   | 38   | 16.64   | 4.9e-06 | 4.0e-02 | 5.24 | 2.28 |
| aaaccaa        | aaaccaa ttgggtt   | 212  | 154.08  | 5.7e-06 | 4.6e-02 | 4.67 | 1.38 |
| accgcgt        | accgcgt acgcgtg   | 19   | 5.54    | 5.9e-06 | 4.9e-02 | 5.72 | 3.43 |
| gacgtca        | gacgtca tgacgtc   | 27   | 10.00   | 6.5e-06 | 5.3e-02 | 5.37 | 2.70 |
| tacgtca        | tacgtca tgacgta   | 34   | 14.44   | 8.1e-06 | 6.6e-02 | 5.15 | 2.35 |
| acgtgta        | acgtgta tacacgt   | 47   | 23.08   | 8.2e-06 | 6.7e-02 | 4.98 | 2.04 |
| ccacgtc        | ccacgtc gacgtgg   | 33   | 14.30   | 1.6e-05 | 1.3e-01 | 4.94 | 2.31 |
| acgtcag        | acgtcag ctgacgt   | 25   | 9.56    | 2.3e-05 | 1.9e-01 | 4.99 | 2.61 |
| cgtcagc        | cgtcagc gctgacg   | 22   | 7.93    | 2.9e-05 | 2.4e-01 | 5.00 | 2.77 |
| gtgtgaa        | gtgtgaa ttcacac   | 62   | 35.48   | 3.5e-05 | 2.8e-01 | 4.45 | 1.75 |
| aggccca        | aggccca tgggect   | 68   | 40.25   | 4.2e-05 | 3.4e-01 | 4.37 | 1.69 |
| ctttgac        | ctttgac gtcaaag   | 64   | 37.22   | 4.2e-05 | 3.4e-01 | 4.39 | 1.72 |
| cgtgtaa        | cgtgtaa ttacacg   | 40   | 19.93   | 4.9e-05 | 4.0e-01 | 4.50 | 2.01 |
| cgtaagc        | cgtaagc gcttacg   | 24   | 9.48    | 5.4e-05 | 4.4e-01 | 4.72 | 2.53 |
| cgcgtga        | cgcgtga tcacgcg   | 22   | 8.39    | 6.6e-05 | 5.4e-01 | 4.70 | 2.62 |
| cgtggca        | cgtggca tgccacg   | 29   | 13.06   | 9.7e-05 | 7.9e-01 | 4.41 | 2.22 |
| <b>8-mers:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| cacgtgtc       | cacgtgtc gacacgtg | 39   | 10.97   | 4.3e-11 | 1.4e-06 | 8.46 | 3.56 |
| acacgtgt       | acacgtgt acacgtgt | 32   | 7.69    | 5.1e-11 | 1.7e-06 | 8.76 | 4.16 |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 3.2** (Continued from the previous page)

|                                      |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|------|---------|---------|---------|------|------|
| acgtgtca                             | acgtgtca tgacacgt | 32   | 9.98    | 2.3e-08 | 7.7e-04 | 6.97 | 3.21 |
| aaagtcaa                             | aaagtcaa ttgacttt | 67   | 33.20   | 1.7e-07 | 5.5e-03 | 5.87 | 2.02 |
| aagtcaaa                             | aagtcaaa tttgactt | 63   | 30.52   | 1.8e-07 | 5.9e-03 | 5.88 | 2.06 |
| gaaaagtc                             | gaaaagtc gacttttc | 35   | 13.06   | 3.7e-07 | 1.2e-02 | 6.07 | 2.68 |
| acgtaagc                             | acgtaagc gcttacgt | 15   | 3.41    | 3.2e-06 | 1.0e-01 | 6.27 | 4.39 |
| acgtgtaa                             | acgtgtaa ttacacgt | 24   | 7.95    | 3.4e-06 | 1.1e-01 | 5.69 | 3.02 |
| aaccgcgt                             | aaccgcgt acgcggtt | 12   | 2.38    | 7.8e-06 | 2.6e-01 | 6.24 | 5.04 |
| gacgtggc                             | gacgtggc gccacgtc | 17   | 4.87    | 1.4e-05 | 4.7e-01 | 5.50 | 3.49 |
| gacgtcac                             | gacgtcac gtgacgtc | 12   | 2.56    | 1.6e-05 | 5.1e-01 | 5.91 | 4.69 |
| acgtggct                             | acgtggct agccacgt | 16   | 4.55    | 2.3e-05 | 7.7e-01 | 5.36 | 3.51 |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| <b>5-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| gtcaa                                | gtcaa ttgac       | 1280 | 1053.38 | 7.3e-12 | 3.8e-09 | 6.98 | 1.22 |
| acgtg                                | acgtg cacgt       | 587  | 445.49  | 8.9e-11 | 4.6e-08 | 6.70 | 1.32 |
| acgtc                                | acgtc gacgt       | 437  | 336.45  | 8.8e-08 | 4.5e-05 | 5.48 | 1.30 |
| acacg                                | acacg cgtgt       | 570  | 457.77  | 2.3e-07 | 1.2e-04 | 5.25 | 1.25 |
| agtca                                | agtca tgact       | 984  | 845.53  | 1.8e-06 | 9.2e-04 | 4.76 | 1.16 |
| gtcca                                | gtcca tggac       | 600  | 498.32  | 5.4e-06 | 2.8e-03 | 4.55 | 1.20 |
| tggaa                                | tggaa ttcca       | 1299 | 1150.26 | 8.9e-06 | 4.5e-03 | 4.39 | 1.13 |
| cgtca                                | cgtca tgacg       | 492  | 405.84  | 1.9e-05 | 9.5e-03 | 4.28 | 1.21 |
| acgta                                | acgta tacgt       | 572  | 481.94  | 3.6e-05 | 1.8e-02 | 4.10 | 1.19 |
| tgaca                                | tgaca tgtca       | 1033 | 915.22  | 7e-05   | 3.6e-02 | 3.89 | 1.13 |
| <b>6-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| acacgt                               | acacgt acgtgt     | 257  | 172.19  | 9.9e-10 | 2.1e-06 | 6.46 | 1.49 |
| cacgtg                               | cacgtg cacgtg     | 148  | 95.49   | 3.9e-07 | 8.1e-04 | 5.37 | 1.55 |
| agtcaa                               | agtcaa ttgact     | 449  | 352.32  | 4.2e-07 | 8.8e-04 | 5.15 | 1.27 |
| acgtca                               | acgtca tgacgt     | 186  | 126.66  | 4.8e-07 | 9.9e-04 | 5.27 | 1.47 |
| gtcaaa                               | gtcaaa tttgac     | 537  | 432.52  | 6.9e-07 | 1.4e-03 | 5.02 | 1.24 |
| aagtca                               | aagtca tgactt     | 407  | 327.31  | 1.2e-05 | 2.5e-02 | 4.40 | 1.24 |
| tccaca                               | tccaca tgtgga     | 288  | 222.17  | 1.3e-05 | 2.7e-02 | 4.42 | 1.30 |
| ggtcca                               | ggtcca tggacc     | 163  | 115.48  | 1.8e-05 | 3.7e-02 | 4.42 | 1.41 |
| gtccac                               | gtccac gtggac     | 146  | 101.67  | 2.1e-05 | 4.4e-02 | 4.40 | 1.44 |
| cacgtc                               | cacgtc gacgtg     | 135  | 93.01   | 2.6e-05 | 5.4e-02 | 4.35 | 1.45 |
| gatgac                               | gatgac gtcatc     | 206  | 153.56  | 3.2e-05 | 6.7e-02 | 4.23 | 1.34 |
| agccac                               | agccac gtggct     | 150  | 106.40  | 3.9e-05 | 8.1e-02 | 4.23 | 1.41 |
| aataaa                               | aataaa tttatt     | 1740 | 1587.48 | 8.2e-05 | 1.7e-01 | 3.83 | 1.10 |
| aaagtc                               | aaagtc gacttt     | 420  | 348.05  | 1e-04   | 2.1e-01 | 3.86 | 1.21 |
| <b>7-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| agtcaaa                              | agtcaaa tttgact   | 217  | 148.30  | 7.6e-08 | 6.2e-04 | 5.64 | 1.46 |
| acacgtg                              | acacgtg cacgtgt   | 96   | 53.84   | 1.4e-07 | 1.2e-03 | 5.75 | 1.78 |
| acgtcat                              | acgtcat atgacgt   | 74   | 40.52   | 1.5e-06 | 1.2e-02 | 5.26 | 1.83 |
| acgtgtc                              | acgtgtc gacacgt   | 81   | 46.61   | 3.1e-06 | 2.6e-02 | 5.04 | 1.74 |
| caacttg                              | caacttg caagtg    | 112  | 71.99   | 7.6e-06 | 6.3e-02 | 4.72 | 1.56 |
| tacgtca                              | tacgtca tgacgta   | 54   | 28.97   | 2.1e-05 | 1.7e-01 | 4.65 | 1.86 |
| aagtcaa                              | aagtcaa ttgactt   | 199  | 147.10  | 2.7e-05 | 2.2e-01 | 4.28 | 1.35 |
| accgcgt                              | accgcgt acgcggt   | 27   | 11.12   | 3.9e-05 | 3.2e-01 | 4.76 | 2.43 |
| gtgtgaa                              | gtgtgaa ttcacac   | 107  | 71.18   | 4.5e-05 | 3.7e-01 | 4.25 | 1.50 |
| agtattg                              | agtattg caatact   | 94   | 61.30   | 6.3e-05 | 5.2e-01 | 4.18 | 1.53 |
| acgtggc                              | acgtggc gccacgt   | 66   | 39.48   | 7.1e-05 | 5.8e-01 | 4.22 | 1.67 |
| <b>8-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| acacgtgt                             | acacgtgt acacgtgt | 38   | 15.45   | 9.3e-07 | 3.1e-02 | 5.74 | 2.46 |
| gaaaagtc                             | gaaaagtc gacttttc | 52   | 26.23   | 5.9e-06 | 1.9e-01 | 5.03 | 1.98 |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 3.2** (Continued from the previous page)

|          |                   |    |       |         |         |      |      |
|----------|-------------------|----|-------|---------|---------|------|------|
| aagtcaaa | aagtcaaa tttgactt | 99 | 61.30 | 5.9e-06 | 1.9e-01 | 4.82 | 1.62 |
| aaccgcgt | aaccgcgt acgcggtt | 17 | 4.78  | 1.1e-05 | 3.7e-01 | 5.59 | 3.56 |
| cacgtgtc | cacgtgtc gacacgtg | 45 | 22.03 | 1.2e-05 | 3.8e-01 | 4.89 | 2.04 |
| aatgacgt | aatgacgt acgtcatt | 33 | 14.44 | 2e-05   | 6.4e-01 | 4.88 | 2.28 |
| actgctgc | actgctgc gcagcagt | 15 | 4.02  | 2.1e-05 | 7.0e-01 | 5.47 | 3.73 |

**Table 3.3**Published promoter elements identified from the analysis of 2-fold **up**-regulated genes by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>.

| Promoter       | O/E Ratio | Upstream (bp) | Description                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | References                                                                                  |
|----------------|-----------|---------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>5-mers:</b> |           |               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                             |
| ACGTG          | 1.60      | 500           | <b>ABRE-like sequence</b><br>ABA-responsive elements are enriched in genes involved in response to abiotic stresses e.g. dehydration and cold. E.g. required for etiolation-induced expression of <i>Arabidopsis</i> . <i>ERD1</i> ( <i>EARLY RESPONSE TO DEHYDRATION</i> ). | Shinozaki and Yamaguchi-Shinozaki (2000), Simpson <i>et al.</i> (2003)                      |
|                | 1.32      | 1000          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                             |
| TTGAC          | 1.37      | 500           | <b>W-box</b><br>Recognised by WRKY DNA binding proteins. Found in promoters of stress-tolerance genes e.g. <i>Arabidopsis NPR1</i> ( <i>NON EXPRESSOR OF PR GENES 1</i> ).                                                                                                   | Eulgem <i>et al.</i> (2000), Yu <i>et al.</i> (2001), Xu <i>et al.</i> (2006)               |
|                | 1.22      | 1000          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                             |
| TGACG          | 1.52      | 500           | <b>TGA1 motif/AS1 motif</b><br>Biding site for basic domain/leucine zipper (bZIP) TGA factors e.g. <i>Arabidopsis</i> TGA1.<br>Activation sequence-1 in GST genes.                                                                                                           | Schindler <i>et al.</i> (1992), Xiang <i>et al.</i> (1997), Klinedinst <i>et al.</i> (2000) |
|                | 1.21      | 1000          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                             |
| TGACT          | 1.26      | 500           | <b>W-box related element</b><br>WRKY binding site. E.g. for the barley WRKY transcription factor SUSIBA2. Present in the barley <i>ISO1</i> ( <i>ISOAMYLASE 1</i> ) promoter and in a tobacco basic chitinase gene ( <i>CHN48</i> ).                                         | Sun <i>et al.</i> (2003), Yamamoto <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                     |
|                | 1.16      | 1000          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                             |
| TGTCA          | 1.13      | 1000          | Binding site of a rice BELL homeodomain transcription factor (OsBIHD1) involved in the disease resistance response.                                                                                                                                                          | Luo <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                                    |
| GCCAC          | 1.32      | 500           | One of the <b>Sequences Over-Represented in Light-Induced Promoters (SORLIPs)</b> in <i>Arabidopsis</i> . Present in phytochrome A-regulated genes.                                                                                                                          | Hudson and Quail (2003), Jiao <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                          |

(Table continues on the following page)



**Table 3.3** (Continued from the previous page)

| 6-mers:                                 |      |      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------|------|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| TGACGT                                  | 1.99 | 500  | <b>TGACGT motif (similar to TGA1 motif)</b><br>Binding site for the rice bZIP protein OsOBF1 (involved in cold-signalling).<br>Binding site of the wheat histone DNA binding protein-1 (HBP-1). Present in promoter of the wheat histone genes H3 and H4.<br>Present in the <i>Vigna mungo</i> alpha-Amylase (Amy) gene promoter.                                                                                                                                                               | Terada <i>et al.</i> (1995), Yamauchi (2001), Shimizu <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                          |
|                                         | 1.47 | 1000 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                     |
| CACGTG                                  | 2.12 | 500  | <b>G-box (similar to ABRE-like sequence)</b><br>Binding sites for G-box factors (GBFs) that mediate a wide variety of gene expression patterns.<br>Essential for expression of beta-phaseolin gene during embryogenesis in bean, tobacco and Arabidopsis.<br>Tomato Pti4 (an ERF) regulates defence-related gene expression via G-box.<br>The rose GBFs (CrGBF1 and CrGBF2) can act as transcriptional repressors of the strictosidine synthase promoter via direct interaction with the G-box. | Menkens <i>et al.</i> (1995), Siberil <i>et al.</i> (2001), Chakravarthy <i>et al.</i> (2003), Chandrasekharan <i>et al.</i> (2003) |
|                                         | 1.55 | 1000 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                     |
| TTGACT                                  | 1.48 | 500  | <b>W-box related</b><br>Present in the <i>PR1</i> gene in parsley, and in the amylase genes of sweet potato, wheat, barley, and wild oat.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Ishiguro and Nakamura (1994), Ruston <i>et al.</i> (1995; 1996), Eulgem <i>et al.</i> (2000)                                        |
|                                         | 1.27 | 1000 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                     |
| TTGACC                                  | 1.53 | 500  | <b>W-box related</b><br><b>EIRE (Elicitor Responsive Element) core</b> of parsley <i>PR1</i> genes; consensus sequence of elements W1 and W2 of parsley <i>PR1-1</i> and <i>PR1-2</i> promoters, which are the binding site of WRKY1 and WRKY2, respectively.<br>Present in the Arabidopsis thioredoxin <i>h5</i> gene (involved in response to pathogens).                                                                                                                                     | Rushton <i>et al.</i> (1996), Eulgem <i>et al.</i> (2000) Laloi <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                |
| AATAAA                                  | 1.17 | 500  | <b>PolyA signal</b><br>Present in rice alpha-amylase and in <i>legA</i> gene of pea. Near upstream elements (NUE) in Arabidopsis.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Joshi (1987), O'Neill <i>et al.</i> (1990), Loke <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                               |
|                                         | 1.10 | 1000 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                     |
| AACCAA                                  | 1.25 | 500  | <b>REalpha</b><br>Required for phytochrome regulation. Present in <i>Lemna gibba</i> <i>Lhcb21</i> gene promoter.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Degenhardt and Tobin (1996)                                                                                                         |
| GACGTC                                  | 2.06 | 500  | <b>C-box</b><br>bZIP protein DNA binding site.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Izawa <i>et al.</i> (1993), Foster <i>et al.</i> (1994)                                                                             |
| TTATTT                                  | 1.14 | 500  | <b>TATA box</b><br>Present in the 5' upstream region of pea glutamine synthetase gene.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Tjaden <i>et al.</i> (1995)                                                                                                         |
| (Table continues on the following page) |      |      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                     |

**Table 3.3** (Continued from the previous page)

| 7-mers: |               |           |                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                |
|---------|---------------|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| ACGTGTC | 2.80,<br>1.74 | 500, 1000 | <b>Similar to ABRE-like element</b><br>Present in 24 genes in the GA-down regulated cluster during Arabidopsis seed germination.                             | Ogawa <i>et al.</i> (2003)                                     |
| ACGTGGC | 2.54,<br>1.67 | 500, 1000 | <b>Box II/G box core (Similar to ABRE-like element)</b><br>Present in the parsley chalcone synthase ( <i>chs</i> ) promoter. Essential for light regulation. | Block <i>et al.</i> (1990),<br>Terzaghi and<br>Cashmore (1995) |

**Table 3.4**

RSAT motif analyses of 2-fold **down**-regulated genes in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment. Those highlighted in grey have previously been described in the literature. All 412 genes were analysed. Column headings are as detailed previously in Table 3.2.

| Seq                                 | Identifier    | Occ  | Exp occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z score | Ratio |
|-------------------------------------|---------------|------|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b> |               |      |         |         |         |         |       |
| <b>5-mers:</b>                      |               |      |         |         |         |         |       |
| aaata                               | aaata tatatt  | 2120 | 1819.56 | 2.9e-12 | 1.5e-09 | 7.04    | 1.17  |
| aatat                               | aatat atatt   | 1452 | 1217.13 | 3e-11   | 1.5e-08 | 6.73    | 1.19  |
| atata                               | atata tatatt  | 1212 | 1016.41 | 1.3e-09 | 6.5e-07 | 6.14    | 1.19  |
| ataat                               | ataat attatt  | 1450 | 1235.65 | 1.4e-09 | 7.2e-07 | 6.10    | 1.17  |
| tataa                               | tataa ttata   | 1220 | 1037.88 | 1.9e-08 | 9.5e-06 | 5.65    | 1.18  |
| ataaa                               | ataaa tttat   | 1940 | 1710.53 | 2.6e-08 | 1.3e-05 | 5.55    | 1.13  |
| aataa                               | aataa ttatt   | 1800 | 1588.14 | 9.1e-08 | 4.6e-05 | 5.32    | 1.13  |
| taata                               | taata tatta   | 1254 | 1078.94 | 1e-07   | 5.1e-05 | 5.33    | 1.16  |
| attta                               | attta taaatt  | 1568 | 1396.43 | 3.3e-06 | 1.7e-03 | 4.59    | 1.12  |
| acgtg                               | acgtg cacgt   | 258  | 194.51  | 8e-06   | 4.1e-03 | 4.55    | 1.33  |
| gataa                               | gataa ttatc   | 756  | 643.63  | 8.4e-06 | 4.3e-03 | 4.43    | 1.17  |
| caata                               | caata tattg   | 771  | 659.26  | 1.2e-05 | 5.9e-03 | 4.35    | 1.17  |
| attaa                               | attaa ttaatt  | 1279 | 1137.62 | 2e-05   | 1.0e-02 | 4.19    | 1.12  |
| aatac                               | aatac gtatt   | 646  | 551.49  | 4.6e-05 | 2.4e-02 | 4.02    | 1.17  |
| catta                               | catta taatg   | 713  | 613.60  | 4.7e-05 | 2.4e-02 | 4.01    | 1.16  |
| gtata                               | gtata tatac   | 592  | 503.28  | 6.2e-05 | 3.2e-02 | 3.95    | 1.18  |
| taaaa                               | taaaa tttta   | 2156 | 1984.51 | 7e-05   | 3.6e-02 | 3.85    | 1.09  |
| ataca                               | ataca tgtat   | 776  | 676.64  | 9.7e-05 | 5.0e-02 | 3.82    | 1.15  |
| <b>6-mers:</b>                      |               |      |         |         |         |         |       |
| atataa                              | atataa ttatat | 585  | 464.40  | 3.9e-08 | 8.2e-05 | 5.60    | 1.26  |
| tataaa                              | tataaa tttata | 606  | 486.80  | 1e-07   | 2.1e-04 | 5.40    | 1.24  |
| ataaat                              | ataaat atttat | 648  | 529.12  | 3.1e-07 | 6.5e-04 | 5.17    | 1.22  |
| aaaata                              | aaaata tatatt | 968  | 826.15  | 7.8e-07 | 1.6e-03 | 4.94    | 1.17  |
| aataat                              | aataat attatt | 610  | 502.47  | 1.8e-06 | 3.8e-03 | 4.80    | 1.21  |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 3.4** (Continued from the previous page)

|                                      |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|------|---------|---------|---------|------|------|
| atatag                               | atatag ctatat     | 284  | 213.16  | 2.1e-06 | 4.5e-03 | 4.85 | 1.33 |
| aatatc                               | aatatc gatatt     | 294  | 223.10  | 3.3e-06 | 6.9e-03 | 4.75 | 1.32 |
| tatata                               | tatata tatata     | 404  | 320.02  | 3.5e-06 | 7.2e-03 | 4.69 | 1.26 |
| taataa                               | taataa ttatta     | 522  | 433.28  | 1.9e-05 | 4.0e-02 | 4.26 | 1.20 |
| aatata                               | aatata tatatt     | 559  | 467.15  | 2e-05   | 4.1e-02 | 4.25 | 1.20 |
| aaatat                               | aaatat atattt     | 711  | 609.36  | 3.1e-05 | 6.5e-02 | 4.12 | 1.17 |
| tagata                               | tagata tatcta     | 231  | 175.67  | 3.8e-05 | 7.8e-02 | 4.17 | 1.32 |
| tattaa                               | tattaa ttaata     | 455  | 375.75  | 4e-05   | 8.3e-02 | 4.09 | 1.21 |
| agacta                               | agacta tagtct     | 134  | 93.40   | 4.6e-05 | 9.5e-02 | 4.20 | 1.43 |
| aattat                               | aattat ataatt     | 547  | 461.10  | 5.3e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 4.00 | 1.19 |
| taaata                               | taaata tattta     | 558  | 472.26  | 6.6e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 3.95 | 1.18 |
| cttata                               | cttata gataag     | 150  | 107.96  | 7.5e-05 | 1.6e-01 | 4.05 | 1.39 |
| attaaa                               | attaaa tttaaat    | 629  | 538.47  | 7.5e-05 | 1.6e-01 | 3.90 | 1.17 |
| attgta                               | attgta tacaat     | 253  | 197.68  | 8.8e-05 | 1.8e-01 | 3.93 | 1.28 |
| ataata                               | ataata tattat     | 485  | 406.96  | 9.1e-05 | 1.9e-01 | 3.87 | 1.19 |
| <b>7-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| ctatata                              | ctatata tatatag   | 148  | 89.61   | 1e-08   | 8.5e-05 | 6.17 | 1.65 |
| atataga                              | atataga tctatat   | 136  | 85.82   | 3.6e-07 | 2.9e-03 | 5.42 | 1.58 |
| taaaata                              | taaaata tatttta   | 291  | 214.45  | 3.9e-07 | 3.2e-03 | 5.23 | 1.36 |
| atataaa                              | atataaa tttatat   | 271  | 202.04  | 2.2e-06 | 1.8e-02 | 4.85 | 1.34 |
| tatataa                              | tatataa ttatata   | 231  | 168.33  | 2.7e-06 | 2.2e-02 | 4.83 | 1.37 |
| atttata                              | atttata tataaat   | 226  | 169.36  | 1.9e-05 | 1.6e-01 | 4.35 | 1.33 |
| aactgta                              | aactgta tacagtt   | 56   | 31.10   | 3.7e-05 | 3.0e-01 | 4.46 | 1.80 |
| aaatatc                              | aaatatc gatattt   | 138  | 98.35   | 9.3e-05 | 7.6e-01 | 4.00 | 1.40 |
| <b>8-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| tatataga                             | tatataga tctatata | 73   | 37.49   | 1.8e-07 | 6.0e-03 | 5.80 | 1.95 |
| atatatag                             | atatatag ctatatat | 84   | 46.25   | 4e-07   | 1.3e-02 | 5.55 | 1.82 |
| atcaggtg                             | atcaggtg cacctgat | 13   | 2.56    | 3e-06   | 1.0e-01 | 6.53 | 5.08 |
| gctttata                             | gctttata tataaagc | 25   | 9.22    | 1.3e-05 | 4.3e-01 | 5.19 | 2.71 |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| <b>5-mers:</b>                       |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| ataat                                | ataat attat       | 2814 | 2470.87 | 6.6e-12 | 3.4e-09 | 6.90 | 1.14 |
| atata                                | atata tatat       | 2319 | 2032.45 | 2.4e-10 | 1.2e-07 | 6.36 | 1.14 |
| aatat                                | aatat atatt       | 2744 | 2433.82 | 3.3e-10 | 1.7e-07 | 6.29 | 1.13 |
| gtata                                | gtata tatac       | 1203 | 1006.38 | 9.3e-10 | 4.8e-07 | 6.20 | 1.20 |
| gataa                                | gataa ttatac      | 1488 | 1287.03 | 2.3e-08 | 1.2e-05 | 5.60 | 1.16 |
| ataca                                | ataca tgtat       | 1558 | 1353.03 | 2.7e-08 | 1.4e-05 | 5.57 | 1.15 |
| aaata                                | aaata tattt       | 3953 | 3638.47 | 1.2e-07 | 6.3e-05 | 5.21 | 1.09 |
| agata                                | agata tatct       | 1477 | 1297.73 | 5.7e-07 | 2.9e-04 | 4.98 | 1.14 |
| catta                                | catta taatg       | 1399 | 1226.99 | 7.9e-07 | 4.0e-04 | 4.91 | 1.14 |
| tataa                                | tataa ttata       | 2288 | 2075.39 | 2.2e-06 | 1.1e-03 | 4.67 | 1.10 |
| atatac                               | atatac gatat      | 1323 | 1167.26 | 4.1e-06 | 2.1e-03 | 4.56 | 1.13 |
| atatg                                | atatg catat       | 1530 | 1368.65 | 9.4e-06 | 4.8e-03 | 4.36 | 1.12 |
| tgaca                                | tgaca tgtca       | 923  | 799.04  | 9.7e-06 | 5.0e-03 | 4.39 | 1.16 |
| caata                                | caata tattg       | 1469 | 1318.28 | 2.3e-05 | 1.2e-02 | 4.15 | 1.11 |
| agtat                                | agtat atact       | 1101 | 971.86  | 2.6e-05 | 1.3e-02 | 4.14 | 1.13 |
| actat                                | actat atagt       | 1228 | 1092.75 | 3.1e-05 | 1.6e-02 | 4.09 | 1.12 |
| atgta                                | atgta tacat       | 1407 | 1263.11 | 3.6e-05 | 1.8e-02 | 4.05 | 1.11 |
| tatca                                | tatca tgata       | 1434 | 1289.81 | 4.1e-05 | 2.1e-02 | 4.01 | 1.11 |
| ggata                                | ggata tatcc       | 668  | 573.79  | 6.6e-05 | 3.4e-02 | 3.93 | 1.16 |
| ctata                                | ctata tatag       | 1143 | 1019.18 | 7.3e-05 | 3.7e-02 | 3.88 | 1.12 |
| accat                                | accat atggt       | 921  | 810.60  | 7.6e-05 | 3.9e-02 | 3.88 | 1.14 |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 3.4** (Continued from the previous page)

|                |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
|----------------|-------------------|------|---------|---------|---------|------|------|
| <b>6-mers:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| atatac         | atatac gtatat     | 561  | 437.79  | 9e-09   | 1.9e-05 | 5.89 | 1.28 |
| ataatg         | ataatg cattat     | 509  | 406.56  | 5.5e-07 | 1.1e-03 | 5.08 | 1.25 |
| attgta         | attgta tacaat     | 496  | 395.69  | 6.6e-07 | 1.4e-03 | 5.04 | 1.25 |
| aatatc         | aatatc gatatt     | 551  | 446.56  | 1e-06   | 2.1e-03 | 4.94 | 1.23 |
| atatag         | atatag ctatat     | 526  | 426.67  | 1.9e-06 | 3.9e-03 | 4.81 | 1.23 |
| tataca         | tataca tgtata     | 548  | 449.77  | 4e-06   | 8.3e-03 | 4.63 | 1.22 |
| catgca         | catgca tgcatt     | 229  | 169.38  | 7.7e-06 | 1.6e-02 | 4.58 | 1.35 |
| tatata         | tatata tatata     | 750  | 640.56  | 1.3e-05 | 2.8e-02 | 4.32 | 1.17 |
| cttata         | cttata gataag     | 281  | 216.09  | 1.3e-05 | 2.8e-02 | 4.42 | 1.30 |
| aaatat         | aaatat atattt     | 1369 | 1219.72 | 1.4e-05 | 2.9e-02 | 4.27 | 1.12 |
| atagta         | atagta tactat     | 408  | 329.98  | 1.9e-05 | 3.9e-02 | 4.29 | 1.24 |
| tagata         | tagata tatcta     | 431  | 351.62  | 2.3e-05 | 4.8e-02 | 4.23 | 1.23 |
| attata         | attata gataat     | 464  | 382.19  | 2.7e-05 | 5.7e-02 | 4.18 | 1.21 |
| agataa         | agataa ttatct     | 560  | 469.75  | 2.8e-05 | 5.8e-02 | 4.16 | 1.19 |
| agtata         | agtata tatact     | 393  | 318.99  | 3.4e-05 | 7.1e-02 | 4.14 | 1.23 |
| tataaa         | tataaa tttata     | 1098 | 974.40  | 5.3e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 3.96 | 1.13 |
| aattat         | aattat ataatt     | 1043 | 922.94  | 5.6e-05 | 1.2e-01 | 3.95 | 1.13 |
| catata         | catata tatatg     | 611  | 520.15  | 5.6e-05 | 1.2e-01 | 3.98 | 1.17 |
| <b>7-mers:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| atacaat        | atacaat attgtat   | 197  | 136.62  | 7.2e-07 | 5.9e-03 | 5.17 | 1.44 |
| taaaata        | taaaata tatttta   | 528  | 429.68  | 2.5e-06 | 2.0e-02 | 4.74 | 1.23 |
| ctatata        | ctatata tatatag   | 240  | 179.55  | 9.9e-06 | 8.1e-02 | 4.51 | 1.34 |
| agataat        | agataat attatct   | 184  | 133.10  | 1.7e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 4.41 | 1.38 |
| atataga        | atataga tctatat   | 229  | 171.95  | 1.9e-05 | 1.6e-01 | 4.35 | 1.33 |
| gatacaa        | gatacaa ttgtatc   | 122  | 81.78   | 2e-05   | 1.6e-01 | 4.45 | 1.49 |
| atataca        | atataca tgtatat   | 261  | 201.55  | 3.4e-05 | 2.8e-01 | 4.19 | 1.29 |
| atggata        | atggata tatccat   | 110  | 73.80   | 4.9e-05 | 4.0e-01 | 4.21 | 1.49 |
| gtatata        | gtatata tatatac   | 235  | 180.42  | 5.7e-05 | 4.7e-01 | 4.06 | 1.30 |
| atgtata        | atgtata tatacat   | 217  | 165.28  | 6.8e-05 | 5.6e-01 | 4.02 | 1.31 |
| atccata        | atccata tatggat   | 111  | 75.49   | 7.7e-05 | 6.3e-01 | 4.09 | 1.47 |
| catgcac        | catgcac gtgcatg   | 52   | 29.04   | 7.8e-05 | 6.4e-01 | 4.26 | 1.79 |
| acctgat        | acctgat atcaggt   | 49   | 26.98   | 8.9e-05 | 7.3e-01 | 4.24 | 1.82 |
| <b>8-mers:</b> |                   |      |         |         |         |      |      |
| atcaggtg       | atcaggtg cacctgat | 18   | 5.13    | 7.6e-06 | 2.5e-01 | 5.68 | 3.51 |
| gtatagta       | gtatagta tactatac | 37   | 16.72   | 1.3e-05 | 4.2e-01 | 4.96 | 2.21 |
| cagtgaca       | cagtgaca tgtcactg | 24   | 8.93    | 2.2e-05 | 7.2e-01 | 5.04 | 2.69 |



**Table 3.5**Published promoter elements identified from the analysis of 2-fold **down**-regulated genes by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>.

| Promoter       | O/E Ratio    | Upstream (bp) | Description                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | References                                                             |
|----------------|--------------|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>5-mers:</b> |              |               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                        |
| ATATT          | 1.19<br>1.13 | 500<br>1000   | Motif present in the promoter of <i>rolD</i> (an <i>Agrobacterium rhizogene</i> )                                                                                                                                                                           | Elmayan and Tepfer (1995)                                              |
| ACGTG          | 1.33         | 500           | <b>ABRE-like sequence</b><br>ABA-responsive elements are enriched in genes involved in response to abiotic stresses e.g. dehydration and cold. E.g. required for etiolation-induced expression of Arabidopsis. <i>ERD1</i> (EARLY RESPONSE TO DEHYDRATION). | Shinozaki and Yamaguchi-Shinozaki (2000), Simpson <i>et al.</i> (2003) |
| GATAA          | 1.17<br>1.16 | 500<br>1000   | <b>l-box</b><br>Conserved sequence upstream of light-regulated genes of both monocots and dicots                                                                                                                                                            | Terzaghi and Cashmore (1995)                                           |
| TGTCA          | 1.16         | 1000          | Binding site of a rice BELL homeodomain transcription factor (OsBIHD1) involved in the disease resistance response.                                                                                                                                         | Luo <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                               |
| GGATA          | 1.16         | 1000          | Binding site of MybSt1 (a potato MYB homolog).                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Baranowskij <i>et al.</i> (1994)                                       |
| <b>6-mers:</b> |              |               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                        |
| AATAAT         | 1.21         | 500           | <b>Plant polyA signal</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Joshi (1987)                                                           |
| GATAAG         | 1.39<br>1.30 | 500<br>1000   | <b>l-box related</b><br>Associated with light-responsive promoter regions                                                                                                                                                                                   | Martinez-Hernandez <i>et al.</i> (2002)                                |
| CATGCA         | 1.35         | 1000          | <b>RY repeat</b><br>Present in RY/G box of <i>napA</i> gene promoter of <i>Brassica napus</i> .                                                                                                                                                             | Ezcurra <i>et al.</i> (1999), Ezcurra <i>et al.</i> (2000)             |
| <b>7-mers:</b> |              |               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                        |
| TATATAA        | 1.37         | 500           | <b>TATA box</b><br>Required for transcription initiation by RNA polymerases.<br>Present in the 5' upstream region of sweet potato <i>sporamin A</i> gene and in the beta-phaseolin promoter                                                                 | Grace <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                             |
| TATAAAT        | 1.33         | 500           | <b>TATA box</b><br>Required for transcription initiation by RNA polymerases.<br>Present in the 5' upstream region of a pea legumin gene ( <i>legA</i> ), a sweet potato <i>sporamin A</i> gene and in the beta-phaseolin promoter                           | Shirsat <i>et al.</i> (1989), Grace <i>et al.</i> (2004)               |
| TATCCAT        | 1.49         | 1000          | <b>Amylase box</b><br>Present in 5' upstream region of alpha-amylase genes of rice, wheat and barley.                                                                                                                                                       | Huang <i>et al.</i> (1990), Hwang <i>et al.</i> (1998)                 |

### 3.2.4 Genes encoding potential ROS protein signalling components

#### 3.2.4.1 Selection of candidate signalling genes for further study

At the time this study was carried out, 41 of the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up-regulated genes were classified either as kinases (10), phosphatases (6) or transcription factors (25), and are shown overleaf in Table 3.6. However, a further 13 kinases, 2 phosphatases and 26 transcription factors were later annotated by the TAIR 6 genome release and (although not known at the time) they are included in Appendix D1 for reference.

Candidate genes for further study were chosen based on the selection criteria outlined in Figure 3.5 (page 84). By step 4 of the selection criteria, there were fourteen candidate genes. The expression patterns of these genes were gauged from publicly available microarray expression data for biological processes known to involve ROS (e.g. environmental stresses). At the time of this candidate gene selection, microarray expression data was available in response to heat stress (Evans and Knight, 2003), UV-B irradiation (Brueggemann and Holub, 2003) and to *Pseudomonas syringae* challenge (De Torres-Zabala and Grant, 2003). All 14 candidate genes exhibited either a 2-fold increase or decrease in transcript abundance in response to at least one of these treatments (Figure 3.6). This supported the involvement of these genes in ROS-related biological processes.

**Table 3.6**

Putative kinases, phosphatases and transcription factors up-regulated 2-fold by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. Only annotations available at the time this study was performed are shown. Asterisks denote genes selected for northern blot analysis.

| AGI code                      | Gene description                                            | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> fold induction |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| <b>Kinases:</b>               |                                                             |                                              |
| At4g23190                     | serine/threonine kinase – like protein *                    | 4.79                                         |
| At5g25930                     | receptor-like protein kinase – like *                       | 4.37                                         |
| At1g70530                     | putative protein kinase                                     | 2.73                                         |
| At4g18950                     | protein kinase – like protein *                             | 2.68                                         |
| At3g22060                     | putative receptor kinase common family *                    | 2.58                                         |
| At1g09970                     | putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase * | 2.53                                         |
| At1g73500                     | putative MAP kinase                                         | 2.41                                         |
| At2g39660                     | putative protein kinase *                                   | 2.40                                         |
| At2g40500                     | putative protein kinase                                     | 2.26                                         |
| At5g58350                     | MAP kinase                                                  | 2.26                                         |
| <b>Phosphatases:</b>          |                                                             |                                              |
| At4g31860                     | protein phosphatase 2C (PP2C) *                             | 3.25                                         |
| At4g32950                     | putative protein phosphoprotein phosphatase                 | 2.98                                         |
| At4g23570                     | phosphatase like protein                                    | 2.95                                         |
| At2g33700                     | putative protein phosphatase 2C *                           | 2.87                                         |
| At1g08420                     | putative protein serine/threonine phosphatase alpha *       | 2.80                                         |
| At2g30020                     | putative protein phosphatase 2C *                           | 2.43                                         |
| <b>Transcription factors:</b> |                                                             |                                              |
| At1g27730                     | salt-tolerance zinc finger protein                          | 8.20                                         |
| At3g56400                     | WRKY family transcription factor                            | 7.05                                         |
| At5g04340                     | putative C2H2 zinc finger transcription factor              | 6.88                                         |
| At4g17490                     | ethylene-responsive element binding factor (AtERF6) *       | 6.32                                         |
| At1g01720                     | NAC domain protein, putative                                | 5.80                                         |
| At2g38470                     | putative WRKY-type DNA binding protein                      | 5.59                                         |
| At1g62300                     | WRKY family transcription factor                            | 5.53                                         |
| At5g59820                     | zinc finger protein (ZAT12)                                 | 5.48                                         |
| At1g80840                     | putative WRKY transcription factor                          | 4.85                                         |

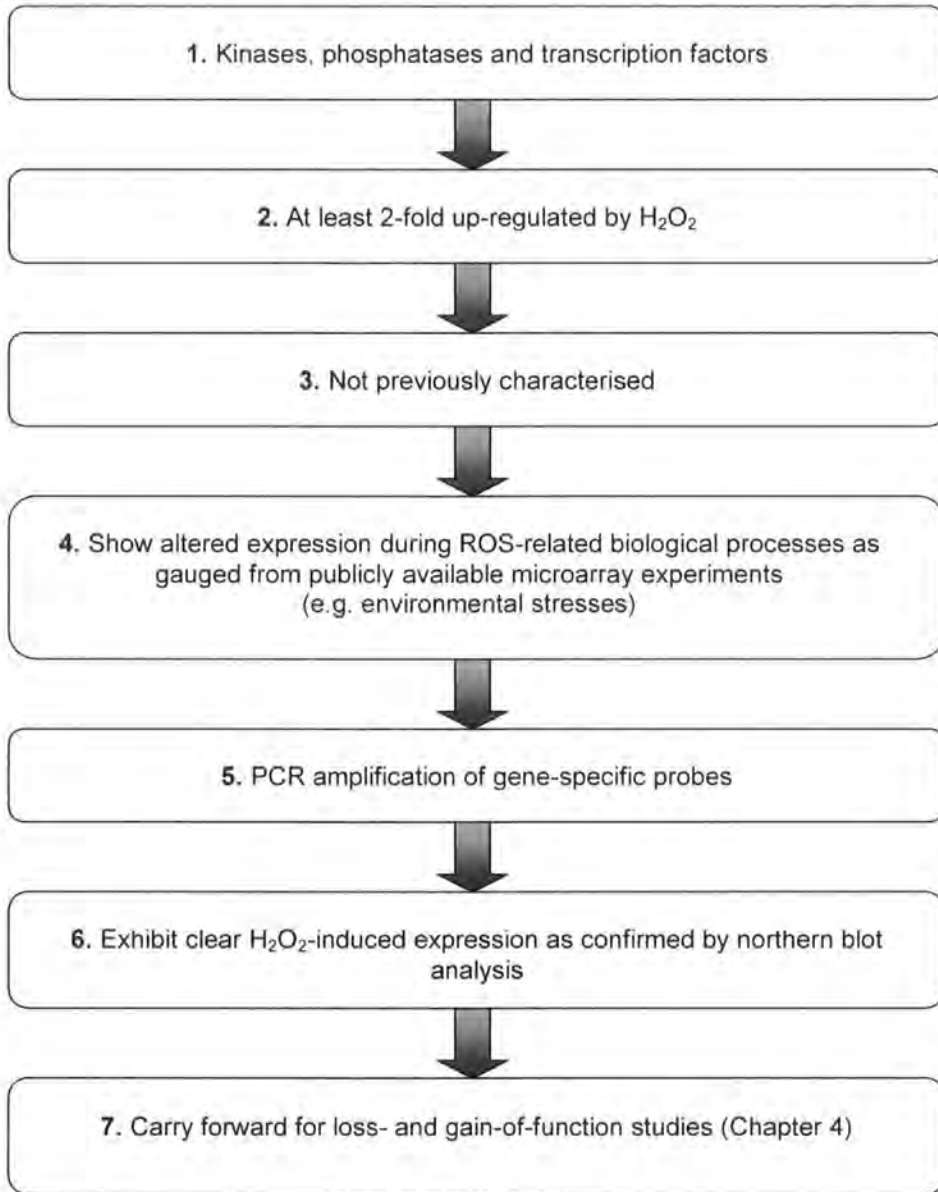
(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 3.6** (Continues from the previous page)

|           |                                                         |      |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------|------|
| At2g24500 | putative C2H2-type zinc finger protein                  | 4.64 |
| At2g40140 | putative CCCH-type zinc finger protein                  | 4.46 |
| At3g55980 | putative protein zinc finger transcription factor       | 4.01 |
| At1g32240 | putative MYB family transcription factor *              | 3.78 |
| At2g46830 | MYB-related transcription factor (CCA1)                 | 2.97 |
| At4g17500 | ethylene responsive element binding factor 1 (AtERF1)   | 2.96 |
| At4g18880 | heat shock transcription factor - like protein          | 2.72 |
| At3g18290 | putative zinc finger protein *                          | 2.66 |
| At2g27580 | putative zinc finger protein                            | 2.64 |
| At4g31800 | WRKY family transcription factor                        | 2.61 |
| At2g40350 | DREB subfamily transcription factor                     | 2.54 |
| At4g31550 | WRKY family transcription factor                        | 2.45 |
| At2g23320 | putative WRKY-type DNA-binding protein                  | 2.36 |
| At5g47230 | ethylene-responsive element-binding factor 5 (AtERF5) * | 2.27 |
| At4g18170 | WRKY family transcription factor                        | 2.27 |
| At4g17230 | scarecrow-like 13 (SCL13)                               | 2.19 |

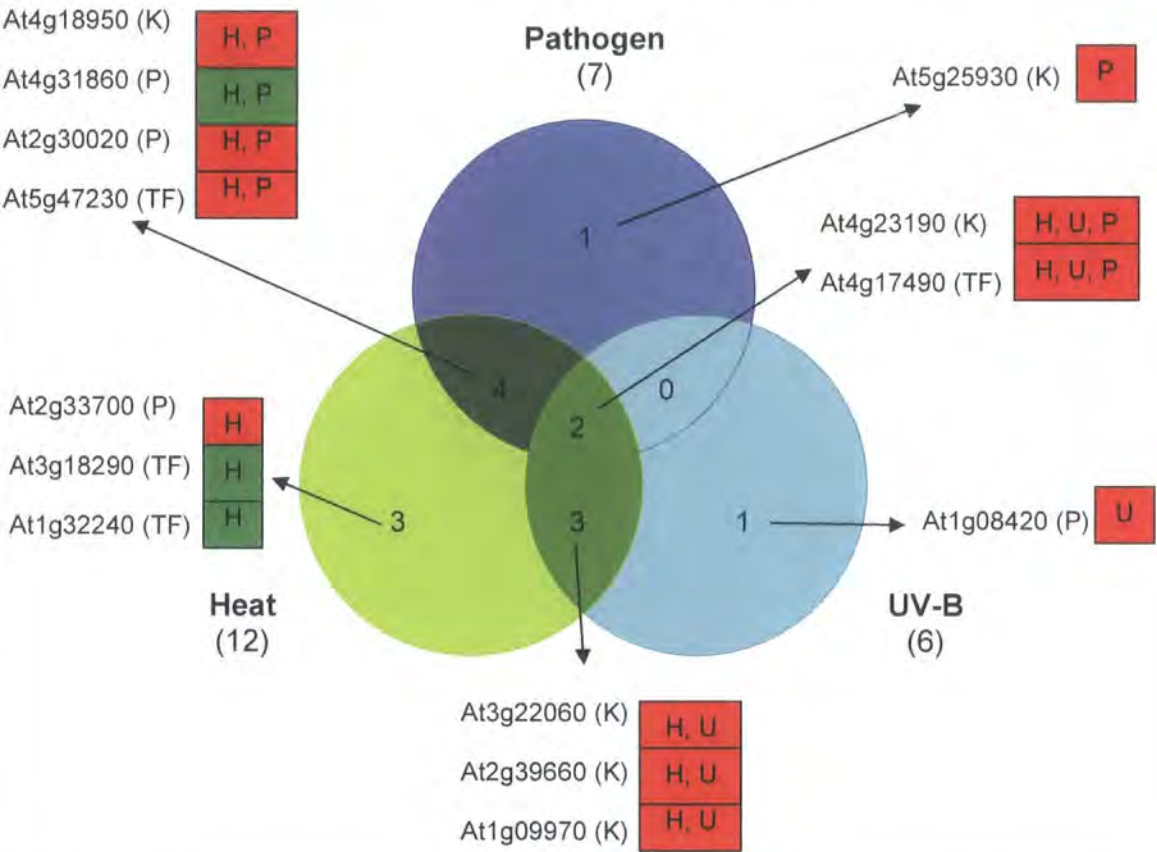
**Figure 3.5**

Criteria for selection of candidate genes for further study.



**Figure 3.6**

Altered expression (at least 2-fold) of candidate genes in response to 3 environmental stresses.



Expression data was obtained from stress-related microarrays (ecotype Columbia) available at the time. Red and green shading denote 2-fold up- or down-regulation respectively in the heat (H), UV (U) or pathogen (P) microarrays. K, P and TF denote kinase, phosphatase and transcription factor respectively.

The heat microarray was performed by Evans and Knight (2003; University of Oxford, Oxford, UK). RNA was extracted from 10-day old seedlings treated for 1 h at 30 °C or 40 °C (for full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 79).

The UV-B experiment was carried out by Brueggemann and Holub (2003; University of Warwick, Warwick, UK). RNA was extracted from 4.5-week old rosettes treated for 1.5 photoperiods (where one photoperiod = 12 h) with supplementary UV-B (280 – 320 nm) in addition to photosynthetically active radiation (400 – 700 nm) (for full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 56).

The pathogen microarray was performed by De Torres-Zabala and Grant (2003; Imperial College, Wye, UK). RNA was extracted from 18-day old leaves 12 h after infiltration with *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 (for full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 59).

### 3.2.4.2 Confirmation of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-induced expression


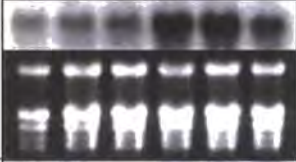




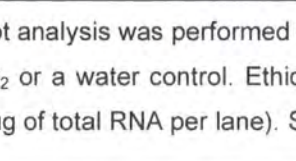



Although the microarray experiment lacked replicates, its purpose was as a starting point to identify H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-regulated genes, rather than to provide a comprehensive analysis of regulation of the transcriptome by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. Of the 14 candidate genes chosen, 12 also were up-regulated by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> by at least 2-fold on the *oxi1* mutant slides. Northern blot analysis was then used to verify the expression of all selected candidate genes in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>.

Primers were designed by hand to be gene-specific (see Appendix B.2) and used to amplify gene-specific double-stranded DNA probes from cDNA via PCR (Materials and Methods 2.12). Seedlings were treated by the same method of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment as that used for the initial microarray experiment (i.e. 7-day old seedlings treated with 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> for 3 h). However, it is important to note that the ecotype used for the northern blots and all subsequent work was Columbia (Col-0). WS-2 was used for the initial H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray as it was the control and background for the *oxi1* mutant, which was the original purpose of the microarray experiment. However, Col-0 is a more preferable ecotype to use, as it has been sequenced by the Arabidopsis Genome Initiative (AGI), is widely studied and most mutants are available in this background.





Genes with very clear up-regulation in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> were preferentially chosen over those whose induction was less obvious. Of the 14 candidate ROS-signalling genes tested, 4 of the 6 kinases showed a clear H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-triggered expression (as shown overleaf in Figure 3.7). However, one of these, At4g23190, was subsequently published as a putative pathogen-inducible cysteine-rich receptor-like kinase (*CRK11*; Chen *et al.*, 2003). Previous work had shown that expression of *CRK11* could be induced during the incompatible interaction with a soil-borne vascular bacterium (*Ralstonia solanacearum*) and by SA treatment (Czernic *et al.*, 1999). This example demonstrates the efficacy of the criteria for candidate gene selection (Figure 3.5).




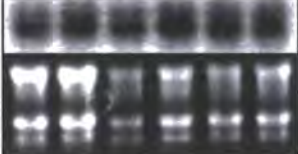
The 4 phosphatase genes tested all exhibited up-regulation in their transcript levels following H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment, however At4g31860 and At2g30020 gave the clearest induction (Figure 3.8) and these were selected. Three of the 4 transcription factors showed very clear up-regulation in transcript levels following H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment (Figure 3.9). In total 8 genes were carried forward for further study (Chapter 4).



| Figure 3.7                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Induction of putative kinase genes in response to H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> .                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| AGI code                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Northern blot result                                                                | Gene description                                                                              | Microarray fold induction | Further study                        |
| <div>ControlH<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub></div>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| At5g25930                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |    | Receptor-like protein kinase-like protein<br>(TAIR 6: Protein-kinase family protein)          | 4.39                      | ✓                                    |
| EtBr                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |    |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| At4g18950                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |   | Protein kinase-like protein<br>(TAIR 6: Putative ankyrin protein kinase)                      | 2.68                      | ✓                                    |
| EtBr                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| At3g22060                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |  | Putative receptor kinase common family protein<br>(TAIR 6: Lacks kinase domain)               | 2.58                      | ✓                                    |
| EtBr                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| At4g23190                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |  | Serine/threonine kinase-like protein<br>(TAIR 6: Putative receptor-like protein kinase CRK11) | 4.79                      | x<br>Published (Chen et al., 2003)   |
| EtBr                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| At2g39660                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |  | Putative protein kinase<br>(TAIR 6: Botrytis-induced kinase 1)                                | 2.40                      | x<br>Weak induction on northern blot |
| EtBr                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| At1g09970                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |  | Putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein                                            | 2.53                      | x<br>Unconfirmed by northern blot    |
| EtBr                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |
| Northern blot analysis was performed on 7-day old Col-0 seedlings that had been treated for 3 h with 10 mM H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> or a water control. Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown (10 µg of total RNA per lane). Samples are in triplicate. |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |                           |                                      |



| <b>Figure 3.8</b><br>Induction of putative phosphatase genes in response to H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> . (Detail as Figure 3.7). |                                                                                     |                                                                                                  |                           |                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| AGI code                                                                                                                            | Northern blot result                                                                | Gene description                                                                                 | Microarray fold induction | Further study                        |
| <div>ControlH<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub></div>                                                                                        |                                                                                     |                                                                                                  |                           |                                      |
| At4g31860                                                                                                                           |    | Putative protein phosphatase 2C                                                                  | 3.25                      | ✓                                    |
| At2g30020                                                                                                                           |    | Putative protein phosphatase 2C                                                                  | 2.43                      | ✓                                    |
| At2g33700                                                                                                                           |   | Putative protein phosphatase 2C                                                                  | 2.87                      | ×<br>Weak induction on northern blot |
| At1g08420                                                                                                                           |  | Putative protein ser/thr phosphatase alpha<br>(TAIR 6: ser/thre phospho-esterase family protein) | 3.25                      | ×<br>Weak induction on northern blot |

| <b>Figure 3.9</b>                                                                                                      |                                                                                     |                                                                                          |                           |                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Induction of putative transcription factor genes in response to H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> . (Detail as Figure 3.7) |                                                                                     |                                                                                          |                           |                                   |
| AGI code                                                                                                               | Northern blot result                                                                | Gene description                                                                         | Microarray fold induction | Further study                     |
| <div>ControlH<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub></div>                                                                           |                                                                                     |                                                                                          |                           |                                   |
| At4g17490                                                                                                              |    | Ethylene responsive factor 6                                                             | 6.32                      | ✓                                 |
| At5g47230                                                                                                              |    | Ethylene responsive factor 5                                                             | 2.27                      | ✓                                 |
| At3g18290                                                                                                              |   | Putative zinc-finger protein                                                             | 2.66                      | ✓                                 |
| At1g32240                                                                                                              |  | Putative MYB family transcription factor<br>(TAIR 6: KANADI family transcription factor) | 3.78                      | x<br>Unconfirmed by northern blot |

### 3.3 Discussion

Exogenous  $H_2O_2$  application was able to both up-regulate and down-regulate gene expression. Some of the most significant  $H_2O_2$ -regulated genes and their biological context are discussed below, with a focus on signalling components. (For the full list of up- and down-regulated genes please refer to Appendices D1 and D2 respectively).

#### 3.3.1 Antioxidants

Transcripts involved in scavenging ROS were clearly up-regulated as gauged from the microarray. For example, genes encoding two APXs (cytosolic *APX1* and stromal APX) and *GPX6* were up-regulated. A dehydroascorbate reductase (*DHAR3*) and a monohydroascorbate reductase (*MDAR2*) were also up-regulated, the products of which help to maintain the reduced cellular pool of ascorbate. In addition, the mitochondrial AOX gene (*AOX1A*) involved in limiting ROS production, and 8 glutathione S-transferase (GSTs) genes involved in the detoxification of products such as peroxide- and epoxide-containing metabolites, also exhibited up-regulated transcript levels. The down-regulation of 12 peroxidase transcripts may reflect the requirement of the cell to quench the exogenously added  $H_2O_2$  and repress further  $H_2O_2$  generation. Taken together, these observations demonstrate the capability of the Arabidopsis seedlings to perceive and respond to the exogenous  $H_2O_2$  treatment, as well as providing a protective effect. The proteins encoded by these genes may also function to modulate the levels of  $H_2O_2$  for intracellular signalling

#### 3.3.2 Response to environmental stress

Genes which are involved in protection against protein damage were also significantly up-regulated on the  $H_2O_2$  microarray. For example, genes encoding heat shock or heat shock-related proteins (HSPs) represent an abundant class up-regulated (19 in total). Of these, 9 had fold ratios of more than 10, two of which were more than 100-fold up-regulated. HSPs are able to enhance cellular survival by sequestering oxidatively damaged and denatured proteins (which accumulate under stress conditions) and thus facilitate protein refolding or proteolytic degradation (Banzet *et al.*, 1998). The induction of HSPs by  $H_2O_2$  may therefore lead to increased tolerance of further oxidative stress, as well as contribute towards tolerance of other environmental stresses. HSPs have previously shown to be up-regulated in

microarray studies of *Arabidopsis* plants perturbed in the  $H_2O_2$  scavenging enzymes *CAT2* and *APX1* (Pnueli *et al.*, 2003; Vandenabeele *et al.*, 2004). Additionally, the up-regulation of ubiquitin-related gene expression (two poly-ubiquitins, a ubiquitin-specific protease and a U-box domain-containing protein) is suggestive of ubiquitylation-dependent proteolysis of damaged proteins. Such a proteolytic mechanism is also a major event during the induction and execution of cell death (Estelle, 2001).

The up-regulation of cytochrome-*c* transcripts and chloroplast-encoded photosynthesis genes (*psaA*, *psbD*, *ndhF* and *ndhH*), may be a reflection of compensation for oxidative damage to electron-transport components. Cytochrome-*c* (an electron-transport chain component) is a well known mediator in the initiation of apoptosis of mammals: its release from mitochondria into the cytosol triggers the proteolytic activation of a caspase protease cascade (Jiang and Wang, 2004). Studies involving the use of PCD-inducing toxins and abiotic stresses have also demonstrated a translocation of cytochrome-*c* in plants although it does not appear to be universal in plant PCD (Balk and Leaver, 2001).

Other stress-related transcripts up-regulated include disease resistant proteins of the Toll-Interleukin-Resistance (TIR) class, which are involved in pathogen recognition and defence, a mildew resistance protein, *RESPONSIVE TO DESSICATION 2* (*RD2*) and a 23.5-fold induced BCL-2-associated athanogene (*BAG*) protein (*BAG6*). Plant *BAG* proteins are homologues of mammalian regulators of apoptosis, and regulate various apoptotic-like processes ranging from response to pathogen attack, to abiotic stress, to plant development.

### 3.3.3 Second messengers and hormones

A close interaction between  $H_2O_2$  and other signalling agents/molecules has been demonstrated in the literature (e.g. during pathogen defence and guard cell closure). It is well known that a significant amount of cross-talk occurs between ROS and calcium, and the  $H_2O_2$  microarray expression data clearly agrees with this, since the expression of calcium-binding and calmodulin-related proteins was both up- and down-regulated (15 and 7 respectively). Furthermore, an increase in the transcript levels of *NIA1* a nitrate reductase (NR) gene by 2-fold was observed on the  $H_2O_2$  microarray. NR has been demonstrated to mediate the synthesis of the signalling agent nitric oxide (NO) in *Arabidopsis* guard cells (Desikan *et al.*, 2002). NO mediates ABA-induced stomatal closure and can induce cell death, both of which involve  $H_2O_2$  (Clarke *et al.*, 2000; Neill *et al.*, 2002).

H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> has previously been demonstrated to trigger transcriptional changes of genes involved in the biosynthesis of hormones (e.g. in CAT deficient tobacco plants exposed to high light intensities; Vandenabeele *et al.*, 2003). Work in this chapter supports this observation. For example, the *ALLENE OXIDE CYCLASE 1* (*AOC1*) transcript was 4-fold up-regulated, and it encodes an enzyme crucial for the formation of the correct stereoisomeric JA precursor, *cis*(+)-12-oxophytodienoic acid (OPDA; Delker *et al.*, 2006). JA is well known to play a role in regulating plant growth, for example during growth inhibition, leaf abscission and senescence, and has been shown to modulate PCD (Overmyer *et al.*, 2000). There was also a 7-fold up-regulation of the expression of *ACC SYNTHASE 6*, a gene involved in the synthesis of the ethylene precursor 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate (ACC). A link between ethylene and ROS is well established in the propagation of PCD lesions (Overmyer *et al.*, 2000). In addition, environmental stresses can also induce ethylene formation, and ethylene is able to stimulate a variety of processes including fruit ripening, abscission of leaves and senescence. The expression of 8 auxin-related genes were also up-regulated on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray, including auxin-responsive proteins such as *AUXIN-RESPONSIVE FACTOR 2* (*ARF2*) and auxin efflux carriers. Auxins have been demonstrated to be a basic coordinative signal of plant development. The up-regulation of auxin-related genes suggests a role for ROS in auxin-mediated processes and provides support for a previous study which suggested ROS are able to enhance auxin-driven root growth (Pasternak *et al.*, 2005).

### 3.3.4 Kinases

Kinase-mediated protein phosphorylation is a rapid response and does not require kinase gene transcription. However, a correlation is often seen between the up-regulation of kinase gene transcription and the corresponding protein levels (Hirt, 1999). This observation was used here to identify potential kinase genes involved in H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> signalling. The expression of 23 kinases was up-regulated by the exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment and 18 were down-regulated. Those up-regulated include transcripts for pathogen responsive kinases. For example, the receptor-like protein kinase (CRK11) which is induced by *Ralstonia solanacearum* (Chen *et al.*, 2003) was initially selected as a candidate gene for further study. Additionally, another gene selected as a candidate (which was later rejected for showing less strong H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> induction by northern blot analysis than the other candidate genes) was *BOTRYTIS-INDUCED KINASE 1* (*BIK1*). A recent study has characterised this gene (Veronese *et al.*,

2006). The authors demonstrated that mutant *bik1* plants were severely susceptible to necrotrophic fungal pathogens and exhibit altered root growth (producing longer and more root hairs). This work supports a role for BIK1 in modulating the signalling factors required for defence responses and root hair growth, and emphasises the efficacy of the candidate gene selection criteria.

### 3.3.5 Phosphatases

Transcripts of two tyrosine (Tyr) specific phosphatases were up-regulated on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray. Protein Tyr phosphatases regulate eukaryotic protein phosphorylation events predominantly the inactivation of MAPK cascades (Luan, 1998), and have been identified as the primary target for H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> in animals (Wu *et al.*, 1998). The phosphatase-related protein SGT1A (suppressor of G2) expression was also up-regulated on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray. This protein along with SGT1B is induced in Arabidopsis leaves upon pathogen infection (Azevedo *et al.*, 2006). SGT1 positively regulates disease resistance conferred by multiple resistance (R) proteins and also developmental responses to auxin (Azevedo *et al.*, 2006).

### 3.3.6 Transcription factors and promoter elements

Various transcription factor transcripts showed altered expression on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray, suggesting that the subsequent expression of further genes is likely at later time points. Transcription factors with up-regulated expression include those well known to play a key role in stress responses. For example, *ZAT12*, which participates in the response to high light stress (Iida *et al.*, 2000) and plays a role in cold acclimation (Vogel *et al.*, 2005), *DREB2A*, known to be a key regulator in the drought response (Liu *et al.*, 1998) and a salt tolerant zinc finger protein (*STZ*).

The expression of 9 WRKY transcription factor genes were up-regulated and 2 down-regulated in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment. WRKYs are involved in defence, wounding, senescence and plant development (Eulgem *et al.*, 2000; Robatzek and Somissich, 2001). For example, WRKY70 (7-fold up-regulated) acts as a node of convergence for integrating (SA)- and (JA)-mediated signalling events during plant response to pathogens. It is able to activate SA-dependent defence genes and repress JA-regulated genes (Li *et al.*, 2006). WRKY transcription factors modulate gene expression by binding to W-boxes and W-box-like

motifs. As might therefore be expected, this element was significantly over-represented in the promoters of the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up-regulated genes (Table 3.3).

Three ethylene responsive binding factors (ERFs), *ERF1*, *ERF5* and *ERF6* were up-regulated in their transcript levels on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray. ERFs are able to bind to the GCC box sequence found in many stress responsive genes (Fujimoto *et al.*, 2000).

Two heat shock transcription factors (HSFs) including *HSF21* were up-regulated on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray. HSF-binding motifs are present in the promoters of *APX1* (Mittler and Zilinskas, 1992; Storozhenko *et al.*, 1998), *AOX1* as well as in the promoters of many defence genes and transcription factors induced by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> such as *ZAT12* (Rizhsky *et al.*, 2004). Moreover, in *Drosophila* and mammalian cells, the DNA binding of HSFs was shown to be induced *in vitro* and *in vivo* by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, suggesting that HSFs can act as direct sensors of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Zhong *et al.*, 1998).

Transcripts of 4 NAC (NAM [no apical meristem] ATAF1/2, CUC2 [cup-shaped cotyledons]) domain transcription factors were up-regulated on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray including *ATAF1*. Members of this family have been implicated in the regulation of development and differentiation (e.g. *CUC2*; Aida *et al.*, 1997 and *NAP*; Sablowski and Meyerowitz, 1998) including auxin-dependent formation of the lateral root system (*NAC1*; Xie *et al.*, 2000). Others (e.g. *ATAF1* and *ATAF2*) are induced by pathogen attack and wounding (Aida *et al.*, 1997). Environmental stresses can also induce NAC genes (e.g. *RD26*; Fujita *et al.*, 2004) all processes involved with ROS.

Down regulation of suppressors might be a mechanism that regulates H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> driven gene expression. For example, expression of *MYB4* was down-regulated on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray and has previously been shown to regulate the accumulation of a UV protectant. Loss-of-function mutants were more tolerant to UV-B irradiation and had enhanced levels of sinapate esters in their leaves (Jin *et al.*, 2000). *MYB4* therefore functions as a transcriptional repressor of the target gene cinnamate 4-hydroxylase involved in the synthesis of sinapate ester sunscreens.

Absciscic acid response elements (ABREs) are important during the plant's response to abiotic stresses such as dehydration, salinity and cold, all of which are ABA-mediated (Abe *et al.*,



1997). There is evidence that ROS are involved in ABA signalling (Pei *et al.*, 2000). The enrichment of the ABRE motif in the promoter sequences of the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> differentially regulated genes may reflect cross-talk among ROS and ABA signalling pathways.

### 3.3.7 Conclusion

Analysis of microarray data demonstrates that H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> can modulate the expression of a subset of genes within the Arabidopsis genome at the transcript level. The utility of the microarray system for identifying H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-responsive genes is authenticated by the detection of altered expression of genes previously found to be H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> responsive. For example, a previous microarray study in which Arabidopsis cell cultures were exposed to 20 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (pooled from 1.5 and 3 h treatments) also showed an up-regulation in transcripts involved in cell rescue and defence (Desikan *et al.*, 2001). Among the expressed sequence tags (ESTs) induced in this previous study were those for heat shock proteins, zinc finger proteins, ERFs, *GST6*, *ZAT12* and *DREB2A*. The exogenous 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> was able to induce genes used to protect against oxidative damage (e.g. *APX1*, *GPX6*) and genes involved in signalling events (e.g. *ZAT12*, *DREB2A*) thus confirming the “dual face” of ROS. Such a transcriptional profile verifies that this method is reliable despite the lack of replicate slides.

Previous work indicates that increased expression of some genes in response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> is transient (Desikan *et al.*, 1998; 2000). Early time-points are likely to reveal candidate genes involved in ROS signal transduction, whilst later time points are likely to uncover potential target genes involved in downstream end responses. The 3 h time point used in this study was originally designed to “capture” both rapidly responding genes and longer term changes in gene expression. However, the microarray presented only a “snapshot” of the transcriptome at a specific moment, and the classification of early and late expressed genes was not possible. A time course study would enable visualisation of the dynamics of the transcriptional response.

It is important to bear in mind that the observed H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> transcript regulation may be either directly through transcription or via altered RNA stability (or both). Additionally, the observed changes in gene expression do not necessarily correlate with similar changes in protein levels or assume that translation has even occurred. If translation does occur the protein may



still require post-translational modifications or further subunits in order to function. Furthermore, it is clear from other studies that  $H_2O_2$  can alter the activity of cellular proteins (e.g. MAPKs), possibly by interacting directly with target proteins (oxidising residues and therefore altering protein conformation).

The main purpose of this microarray analysis was to identify signal transducers and transcription factors putatively responsive to the initial  $H_2O_2$  treatment. A more detailed functional analysis is necessary to clarify their role within the management of the downstream response.

## **Chapter 4**

### **Construction and identification of loss- and gain-of-function lines**

#### **4.1 Introduction**

Having selected 8 candidate ROS-signalling genes for further study (Chapter 3), the next step was to address questions concerning the biological role of these genes. One approach for investigating the gene function is to reduce, or completely abolish gene activity (a loss-of-function mutation). This method is widely used to identify genes that are **necessary** to confer a particular phenotype. Phenotypes associated with such loss-of-function mutations are most often recessive: the mutant can function normally if it retains at least one normal copy of the affected gene (heterozygous). It is therefore imperative to identify those individuals mutated in both alleles (homozygous) in order to reveal the *in vivo* function of the encoded protein.

An essential complement to the loss-of-function approach are studies that examine the effects of atypical gene expression, for example in the “wrong” tissue, at the “wrong” time and/or at abnormally high levels (over-expression). Such gain-of-function analyses are used to identify genes which are **sufficient** to confer a specific phenotype. Over-expression lines are particularly important when studying genes with redundant alleles in the genome and those in which loss-of-function alleles produce either a very subtle mutant phenotype or lead to lethality.

*The aim of this chapter was to:*

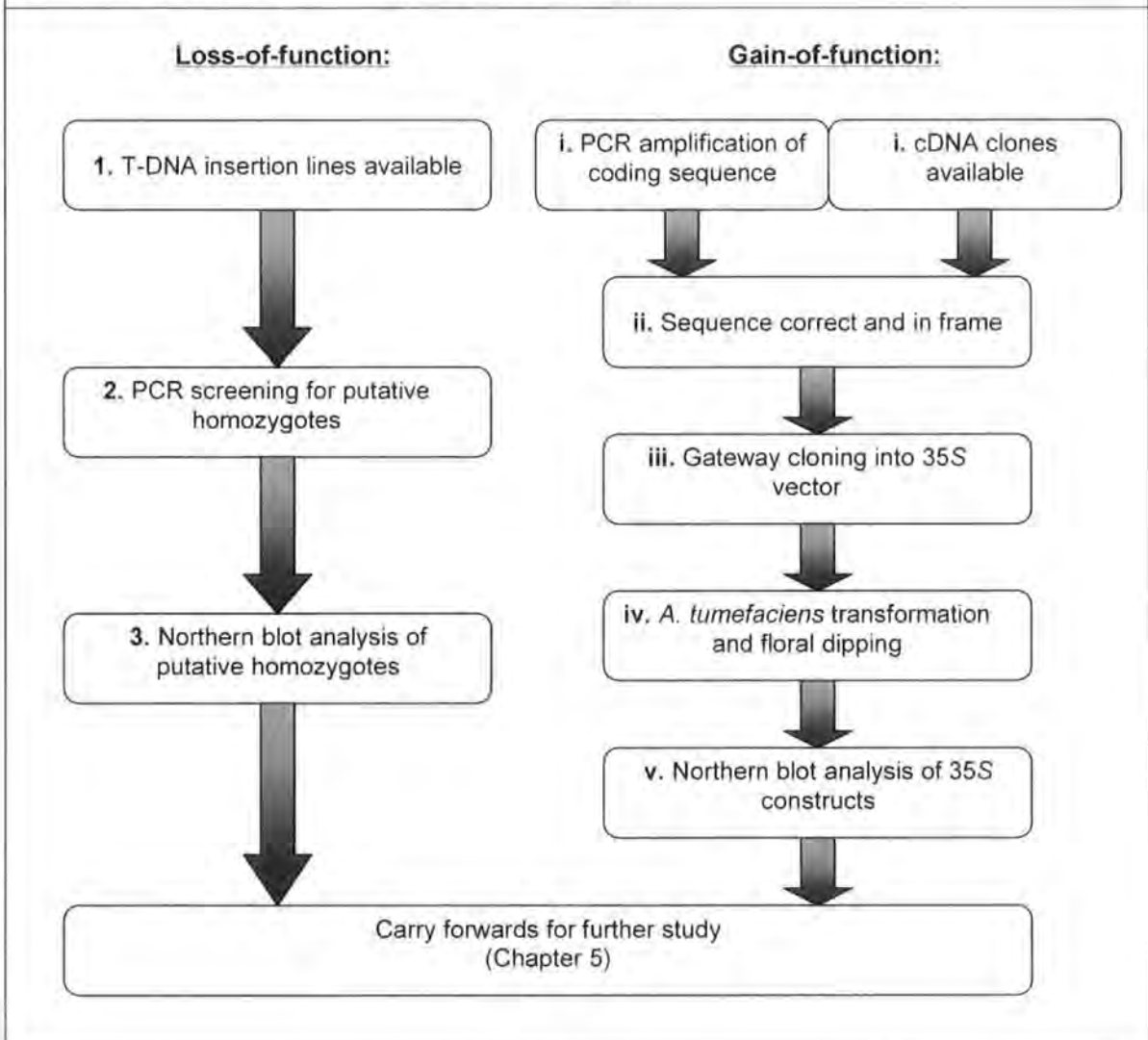
- *Identify homozygous loss-of-function mutants*
- *Construct over-expression lines*
- *Verify the expression levels of the loss-of-function and over-expression lines by northern blot analyses*

## 4.2 Results

As part of the selection criteria for further study, it was decided that at least one homozygous loss-of-function mutant as well as an over-expression line must be successfully identified in order for a candidate ROS-signalling gene to be carried forward (see Figure 4.1 below for details on the selection criteria).

**Figure 4.1**

Criteria for selection of candidate genes for further study.



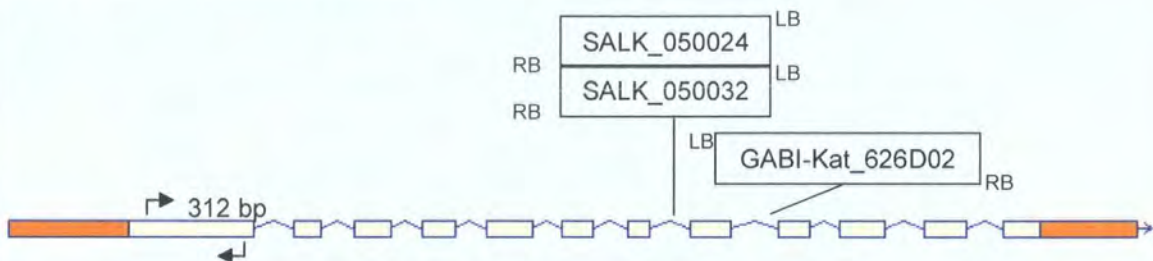
### 4.2.1 Loss-of-function lines

The publicly available Arabidopsis T-DNA insertion collections of SALK (Alonso *et al.*, 2003), SAIL (Sessions *et al.*, 2002), FLAGdb (Samson *et al.*, 2002) and GABI-Kat (Rosso *et al.*, 2003), were searched for loss-of-function mutants via the SALK Institute Genomic Analysis Laboratory (SIGnAL) T-DNA Express Arabidopsis Mapping Tool (<http://signal.salk.edu/cgi-bin/tdnaexpress>). T-DNA lines were preferentially chosen, where possible, with insertions closest to the transcription and translation start sites at the N-terminal region of the coding sequence. All but one of the 8 candidate genes (At4g31860; protein phosphatase 2C) had available T-DNA insertions. The corresponding seeds were obtained from the Nottingham Arabidopsis Stock Centre (NASC; Loughborough, UK), the Arabidopsis Biological Resource Centre (ABRC; Ohio, USA) or the Max Planck Institute (Koeln, Germany). The following two pages show schematic diagrams depicting the locations of the T-DNA insertions for the kinase (Figures 4.2), phosphatase (Figure 4.3) and transcription factor (Figure 4.4) candidate genes. Approximately 20 individual plants per T-DNA insertion line were grown up and screened for homozygous mutations via PCR and northern blot analysis. (Plants grown from the original distribution seed were named T<sub>1</sub> and subsequent generations named T<sub>2</sub>, T<sub>3</sub> and so forth).

**Figure 4.2**

Location of T-DNA insertions in the kinase candidate genes.

**At4g18950** (ankyrin protein kinase) 1380 bp



**At5g25930** (protein kinase family protein) 3018 bp



**At3g22060** (putative receptor kinase common family protein) 759 bp

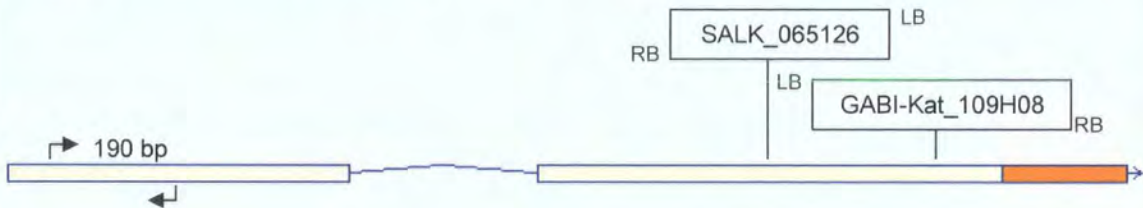


T-DNA insertion sites and border locations are based on annotations from the SIGnAL T-DNA Express Mapping Tool. Transcript maps are reproduced from the *Arabidopsis thaliana* Integrated Database (ATIDB; <http://atidb.org/>). White regions represent exons, and orange areas denote 5'- or 3'-untranslated regions. Introns are depicted by a single line. Primers used for PCR amplification of probes for northern blot analyses are marked with arrows. LB and RB denote left and right borders respectively. Not drawn to scale.

**Figure 4.3**

Location of T-DNA insertions in the phosphatase candidate gene. (Detail as Figure 4.2).

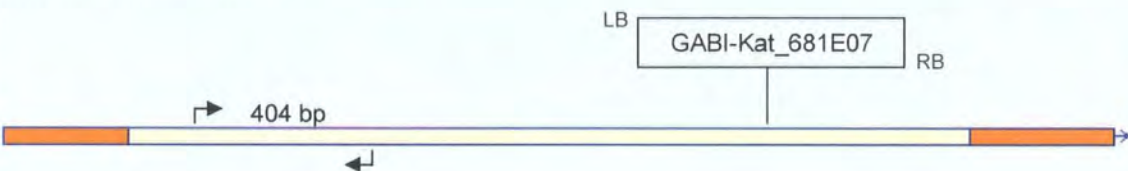
**At2g30020** (protein phosphatase 2C) 1191 bp



**Figure 4.4**

Location of T-DNA insertions in the transcription factor candidate genes. (Detail as Figure 4.2).

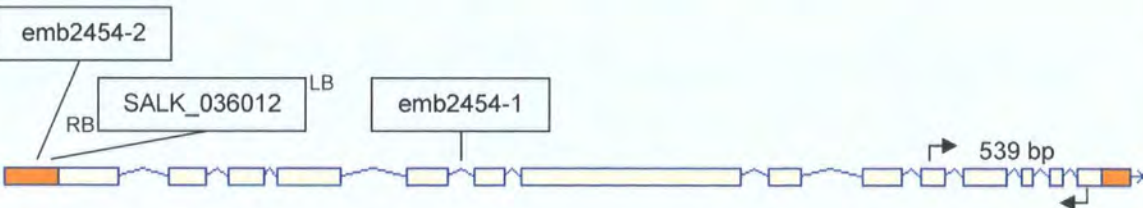
**At5g47230** (*ERF5*) 903 bp



**At4g17490** (*ERF6*) 849 bp



**At3g18290** (zinc finger protein) 3765 bp



#### 4.2.1.1 PCR screening method

In order to confirm if plants contained the T-DNA insertion, and if so, whether they were heterozygous or homozygous for the mutation, genomic DNA was extracted from the unopened flower buds of individual T<sub>1</sub> plants from each line (as previously described in Materials and Methods 2.8.1). Suitable primers upstream (5') and downstream (3') of the predicted T-DNA insertion were designed and used in conjunction with the T-DNA border primers for screening (for full primer details please refer to Appendix B.4). The extracted genomic DNA was then used to “seed” PCR reactions (Materials and Methods 2.12) in order to screen for individual T<sub>1</sub> plants containing T-DNA insertions in the gene of interest.

The strategy of the PCR screening method was to perform two reactions per individual plant. Firstly, using a pair of gene-specific primers which flanked the putative site of the T-DNA insertion, and secondly using a gene-specific primer and a T-DNA left border primer (as depicted in Figure 4.5a overleaf). A diagnosis could then be made from the presence or absence of an amplification product as to whether the T-DNA insertion was there. For example, a plant homozygous for the T-DNA insertion will only yield the left border-amplified PCR product, as the excessive size of the T-DNA will prevent amplification of a flanking PCR product. A heterozygote will result in the presence of both the left border-amplified and flanking PCR products. If the plant lacks the insertion in the first instance, or if it had segregated out, then only the gene-specific primers will result in PCR product amplification.

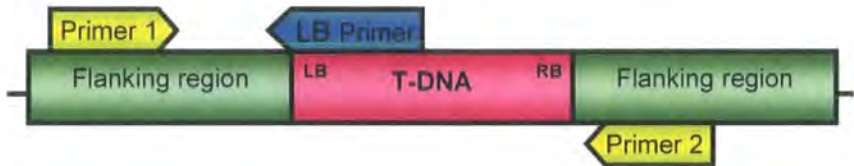
An example of a PCR screen of 5 individual T<sub>1</sub> plants is shown overleaf in Figure 4.5, using two gene-specific flanking primers (Figure 4.5b) and a T-DNA left border primer with a flanking primer (Figure 4.5c). From this, it is possible to deduce that plants 1 and 5 are homozygotes, 4 is a heterozygote, and both 2 and 3 are wild-type segregants.



**Figure 4.5**

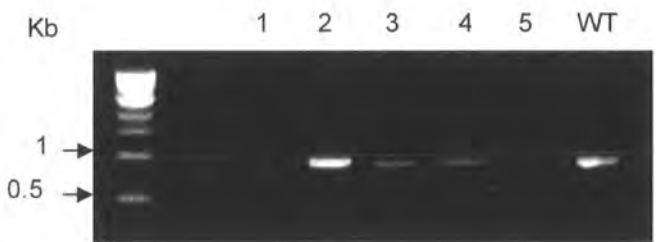
PCR screening strategy for identification of T-DNA insertion lines

a)



b)

PCR with  
primers 1 and 2:



c)

PCR with primer  
1 and LB primer:



a) Schematic diagram of primers used for PCR screening. The gene-specific primers (primers 1 and 2) flank the site of the T-DNA insertion and will amplify a product only if there is no T-DNA insertion. The T-DNA-specific left border primer (LB primer) and primer 1 will amplify a product only if the T-DNA insertion is present.

b) Example of an agarose gel electrophoresis of PCR products amplified with 2 gene-specific flanking primers. Lanes 1-5 contain 5 individual plants to be screened plus wild-type (WT)

c) Agarose gel electrophoresis of PCR products amplified with a T-DNA left border primer and a gene-specific flanking primer.

This example is taken from a screen for Gabi-KAT\_751D04 in the kinase gene At2g25930.



#### 4.2.1.2 PCR screening results

The PCR screening results are summarised overleaf in Table 4.1. Of the 13 T-DNA insertion lines screened by this method, 5 yielded putative homozygotes. These plants were allowed to self, and genomic DNA was extracted from pooled 7-day old seedlings (approximately 20 plants) of this next generation ( $T_2$ ). This extracted DNA was used to seed more PCR reactions and verified the initial screening results. Besides the identification of 5 putative homozygotes, 3 lines appeared to lack the T-DNA insertion all together. The remaining 5 lines gave inconclusive results due PCR technicalities (i.e. failure of one or both primer pairs to amplify or amplification of a PCR product of a different size to that predicted). The inconclusive lines and were analysed further by northern blot analysis along with the putative homozygotes (see Section 4.2.1.4 later).

#### 4.2.1.3 Precise location of T-DNA insertions

The exact location of the T-DNA insertion sites (and accuracy of the PCR screens) were determined by DNA sequencing (Materials and Methods 2.14) of the PCR products amplified using the T-DNA left border primers. Insertion sites of the homozygous lines that were ultimately carried forward for further study are shown in Appendix E.

**Table 4.1**

A summary of the PCR screening results of the available T-DNA insertions for the 8 candidate ROS-signalling genes.

| AGI code               | Putative ID                           | T-DNA line                     | Insert location | PCR screening result |        |       |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------|-------|
|                        |                                       |                                |                 | Homoz                | Absent | Incon |
| Kinases:               |                                       |                                |                 |                      |        |       |
| At4g18950              | Ankyrin protein kinase                | SALK_050024                    | Intron          |                      |        | ✓     |
|                        |                                       | SALK_050032                    | Intron          |                      | ✓      |       |
|                        |                                       | GABI-Kat_626D02                | Intron          |                      |        | ✓     |
| At5g25930              | Protein kinase family protein         | SALK_091274<br>GABI-Kat_751D04 | 5' UTR<br>Exon  | ✓                    |        | ✓     |
| At3g22060              | Receptor kinase common family protein | SALK_151902                    | Intron          | ✓                    |        |       |
| Phosphatases:          |                                       |                                |                 |                      |        |       |
| At2g30020              | Protein phosphatase 2C                | SALK_065126<br>GABI-Kat_109H08 | Exon<br>Exon    | ✓                    |        | ✓     |
| At4g31860              | Protein phosphatase 2C                | None available                 | -               | -                    | -      | -     |
| Transcription factors: |                                       |                                |                 |                      |        |       |
| At5g47230              | ERF5                                  | GABI-Kat_683E07                | Exon            | ✓                    |        |       |
| At4g17490              | ERF6                                  | SALK_087356                    | Exon            |                      |        | ✓     |
|                        |                                       | SALK_087357                    | Exon            |                      | ✓      |       |
|                        |                                       | GABI-Kat_080F09                | 5' UTR          | ✓                    |        |       |
| At3g18290              | Zinc finger protein                   | SALK_036012                    | 5' UTR          |                      | ✓      |       |
|                        |                                       | emb2454-1                      | Intron          | -                    | -      | -     |
|                        |                                       | emb2454-2                      | 5' UTR          | -                    | -      | -     |

A tick under the column headed "Homoz" denotes successful identification of at least 1 homozygous plant, whilst that under the "Absent" column refers to absence of a T-DNA insertion. "Incon" denotes an inconclusive result from the PCR screening (i.e. due to failure of primer pairs to amplify or the amplification of a product of a size other than that predicted).

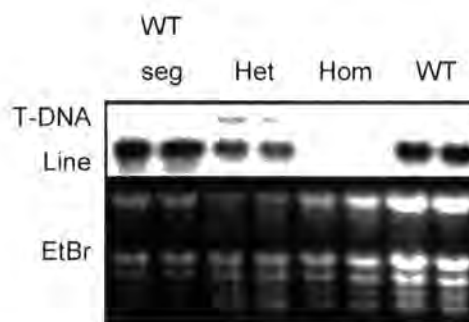
#### 4.2.1.4 Northern blot screening

To extend the PCR screening results, northern blot analyses (Materials and Methods 2.16) were performed on the putative homozygous lines identified and also on those lines where it had not been possible to draw conclusions due to PCR technical problems. Northern blot analysis also allowed visualisation of the effect that the T-DNA insertions had on both the size and abundance of the RNA transcript.

Pooled 7-day old seedlings (approximately 20 per line) from the wild-type and the next generation ( $T_2$ ) of segregating putative homozygous T-DNA mutants were treated for 3 h with 10 mM  $H_2O_2$  in order to up-regulate candidate gene expression levels (to facilitate transcript visualisation). Total RNA was then extracted and used to perform northern blot analyses from two independent RNA isolations. The same double-stranded gene-specific DNA probes originally used for northern blot analyses of  $H_2O_2$ -inducibility (Results Chapter 3.2.3.2) were radio-labelled and hybridised to the membrane-bound RNA. The positions of the probes in relation to the T-DNA insertions are depicted in the previous Figures 4.2, 4.3 and 4.4. An example of a northern blot genotyping screen is shown below in Figure 4.6.

**Figure 4.6**

Northern blot screening for identification of homozygous T-DNA insertions lines.



"WT seg", "Het" and "Hom" denote wild-type (WT) segregant, heterozygote and homozygote respectively. Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown (10  $\mu$ g of total RNA per lane). Samples are in duplicate. This example is taken from a screen for SALK\_087356 in the *ERF6* gene (At4g17490)

#### 4.2.1.5 Northern blot screening results

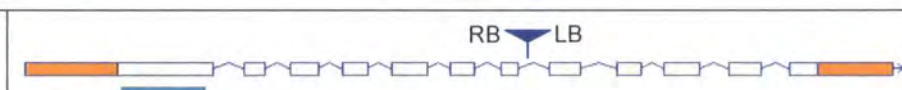
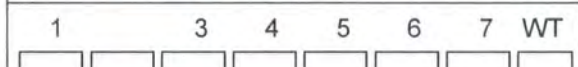
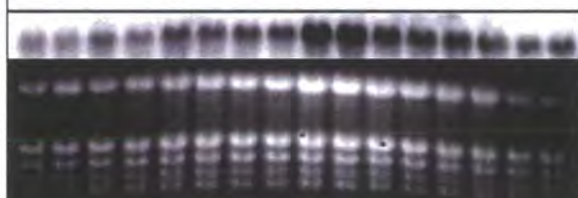


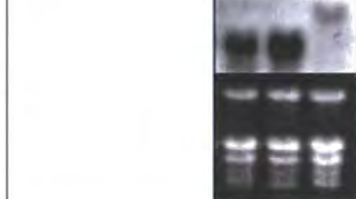

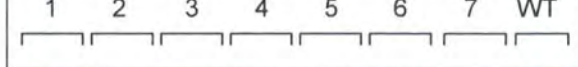

The results of the northern blot analyses for the 10 lines (5 putative homozygous and 5 inconclusive) are shown on the following four pages for the kinase (Figure 4.7), phosphatase (Figure 4.8) and transcription factor (Figure 4.9) T-DNA lines.

The northern blots showed altered transcript levels in the 5 putative homozygous lines identified by PCR. However, only two of these were carried forwards: SALK\_151902 which exhibited reduced transcript levels compared to the wild-type (Figure 4.7), and GABI-Kat\_681E07 which resulted in a transcript of a smaller size to that of the wild type (Figure 4.9). The remaining three putative homozygous GABI-Kat lines were rejected because of the observed over-expression of the sense transcript (discussed in the following Section 4.2.1.6).

Of the 5 lines that had had given inconclusive results from PCR screening, three were carried forwards: GABI-Kat\_626D02, SALK\_065126 and SALK\_087356 (Figures 4.7, 4.8 and 4.9 respectively). The remaining two inconclusive lines were rejected at this stage as they resulted in transcripts similar in size and abundance to that of the wild-type.

**Figure 4.7**

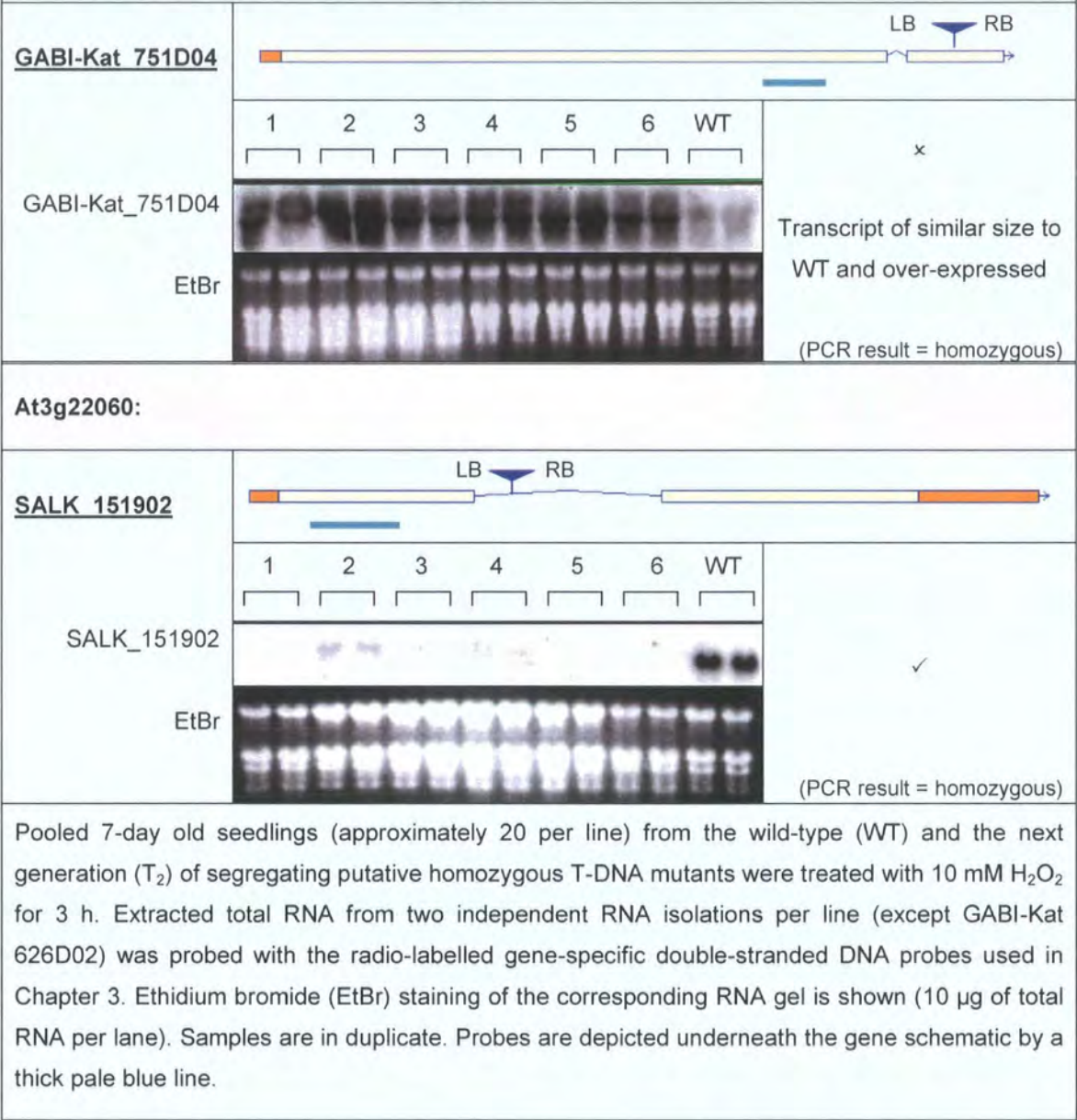
Northern blot analysis of putative homozygous T-DNA insertion lines of the kinase genes.

| T-DNA line             | Northern blot result                                                                 |  | Further study                                                                              |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| At4g18950:             |                                                                                      |  |                                                                                            |
| <u>SALK_050024</u>     |    |  | x<br><br>Transcript of similar size and abundance as WT<br><br>(PCR result = inconclusive) |
| SALK_050024            |     |  |                                                                                            |
| EtBr                   |     |  |                                                                                            |
| <hr/>                  |                                                                                      |  |                                                                                            |
| <u>GABI-Kat_626D02</u> |   |  | ✓<br><br>(PCR result = inconclusive)                                                       |
| GABI-Kat_626D02        |   |  |                                                                                            |
| EtBr                   |   |  |                                                                                            |
| At5g25930:             |                                                                                      |  |                                                                                            |
| <u>SALK_091274</u>     |  |  | x<br><br>Transcript of similar size and abundance as WT<br><br>(PCR result = inconclusive) |
| SALK_091274            |   |  |                                                                                            |
| EtBr                   |   |  |                                                                                            |

(Figure continues on the following page)


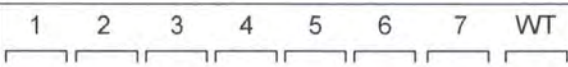
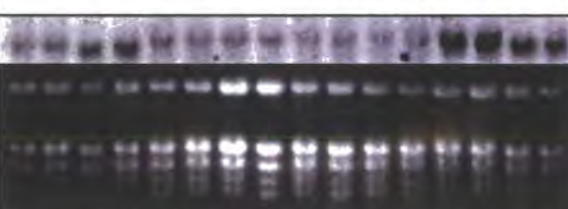
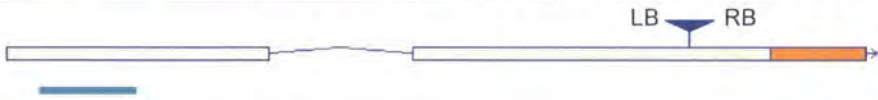
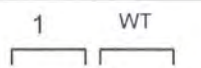
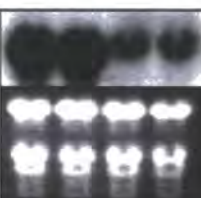
(Figure continues on the following page)

**Figure 4.7** (Continued from the previous page)


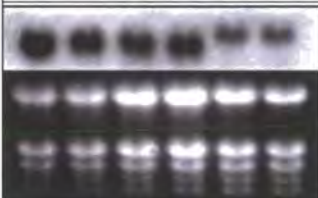

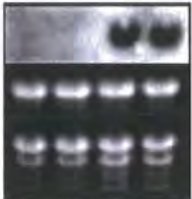

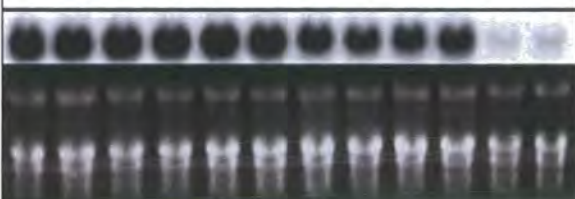




**Figure 4.8**  
Northern blot analysis of putative homozygous T-DNA insertion lines of the phosphatase gene.  
(Detail as Figure 4.7).

| T-DNA line             | Northern blot result                                                                |                                                                                     | Further study                                                                                 |
|------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| At2g30020:             |                                                                                     |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |
| <u>SALK_065126</u>     |   |                                                                                     | ✓<br><br>(PCR result = inconclusive)                                                          |
| SALK_065126            | 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 WT                                                                    |    |                                                                                               |
| EtBr                   |    |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |
| <u>GABI-Kat_109H08</u> |  |                                                                                     | x<br><br>Transcript of similar size to WT and over-expressed<br><br>(PCR result = homozygous) |
| GABI-Kat_109H08        | 1 WT                                                                                |  |                                                                                               |
| EtBr                   |  |                                                                                     |                                                                                               |

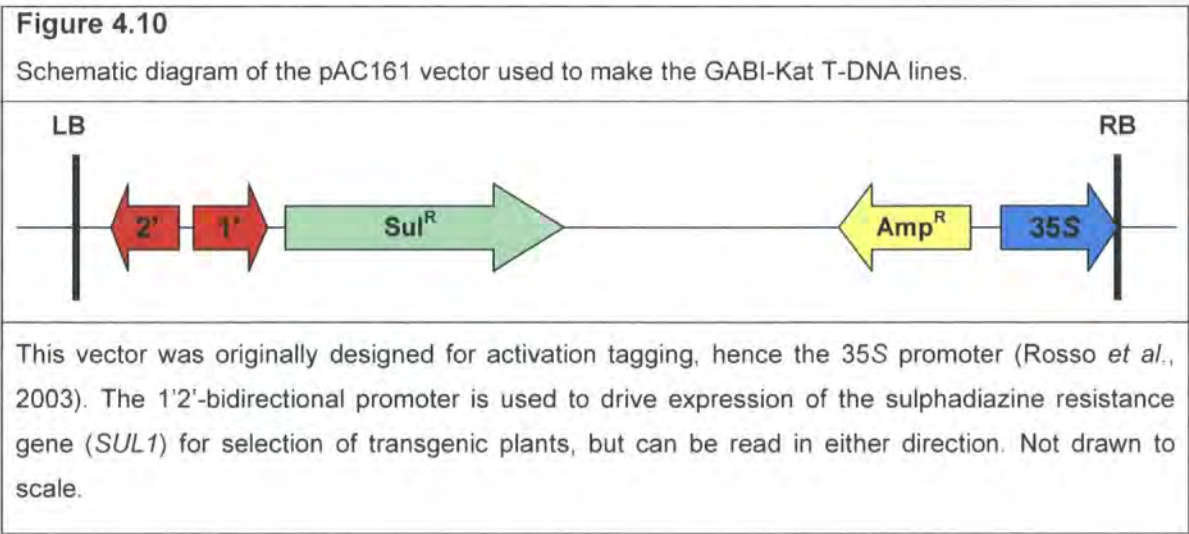
**Figure 4.9**  
Northern blot analysis of putative homozygous T-DNA insertion lines of the transcription factor genes. (Detail as Figure 4.7)

| T-DNA line      | Northern blot result                                                                 | Further study                                                                                 |
|-----------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| At5g47230:      |                                                                                      |                                                                                               |
| GABI-Kat_681E07 |    |                                                                                               |
| GABI-Kat_681E07 |     | ✓<br><br>(PCR result = homozygous)                                                            |
| At5g47230:      |                                                                                      |                                                                                               |
| SALK_087356     |  |                                                                                               |
| SALK_087356     |   | ✓<br><br>(PCR result = inconclusive)                                                          |
| GABI-Kat_080F09 |  |                                                                                               |
| GABI-Kat_080F09 |   | x<br><br>Transcript of similar size to WT and over-expressed<br><br>(PCR result = homozygous) |



4.2.1.6 Over-expression of sense transcripts in the GABI-Kat T-DNA insertion lines

A very surprising discovery was that all five of the GABI-Kat T-DNA mutant alleles tested, exhibited over-production of the sense transcript, leading to over-expression instead of loss-of-function of the gene of interest. Upon further investigation, it was realised that the pAC161 vector used to create the GABI-Kat T-DNA insertion lines had been originally designed for activation-tagging (Rosso *et al.*, 2003). Activation-tagging enables a gene of interest to be over-expressed (activated) due to a nearby insertion of a T-DNA carrying a strong promoter at its border. Hence, pAC161 contains the 35S promoter at the right border (see Figure 4.10 below). Therefore, if the T-DNA integrated nearby the 5' of a coding sequence in the LB-[T-DNA]-RB direction, then the 35S promoter could potentially activate the downstream gene leading to gain-of-function/over-expression. Surprisingly, this feature of the GABI-Kat collection appears not to be realised by the general plant community. Numerous publications exist on using a T-DNA insertion lines from this collection for mutant characterisations, yet there appear to be no articles about using them for activation-tagging purposes.



The T-DNA orientation of 4 of the GABI-Kat lines was in the LB-[T-DNA]-RB direction (thus the 35S promoter could drive over-expression of the downstream sense transcript). However, for the fifth GABI-Kat line of *ERF6* (GABI-Kat\_080F09) the insertion was in the RB-[T-DNA]-LB direction and was located at the beginning of the only exon, the size of the over-expressed transcript was also similar to that of the wild-type (see Figure 4.9 on the previous page). This result was unexpected, since 35S promoter which could lead to transcript activation was on the other end of the T-DNA in opposite direction to the gene. What then could be causing the observed over-expression of the gene? A closer look at the pAC161 vector showed that the T-DNA also encodes a 1'2'-bidirectional promoter near the left border (Velten *et al.*, 1984). The over-expression may therefore be due to the presence of this promoter potentially leading to activation of the sense transcript. Complete loss-of-transcription was observed in the SALK\_087356 line where the T-DNA inserted towards the C-terminal end of the *ERF6* gene (see Figure 4.9 on previous page). This result corroborates the possibility that over-expression was specific to the GABI-Kat pAC161 T-DNA vector.

#### 4.2.1.7 T-DNA insertions may generate antisense RNAs

T-DNAs with strong promoters on their borders may lead to relatively high amounts of antisense transcript production. Northern blot analysis of GABI-Kat\_109H08 line resulted in high levels of transcript from the samples containing the T-DNA (Figure 4.8). The size of the transcript was slightly smaller than the wild-type gene transcript. It is possible that the 1' 2' promoter located near the left border of the pAC161 T-DNA vector leads to generation of antisense transcripts. It is unlikely that insertion of T-DNA into this gene is leading to increased sense transcript stability and therefore higher accumulation of RNA, because another T-DNA insertion allele into exon 2 in SALK\_065126 line (Figure 4.11) leads to a reduction in the transcript made as shown previously in Figure 4.8. Such high amounts of antisense RNA could lead to silencing of any other gene in the genome if there is sufficient homology between transcripts (discussed later in Section 4.3).

#### 4.2.1.8 The embryo-lethal phenotype

At this point, it was reluctantly decided that there was insufficient time to tackle the challenge of overcoming the embryo-lethal phenotype of the two mutations (emb2454-1 and emb2454-2) in the gene encoding a zinc finger protein (At3g18920). Since embryo lethality will result in no recovery of mutant plants for investigation, one approach to obviate this problem could be to use an embryo-specific rescuing promoter to drive gene expression during very early development. Another approach that may circumvent the lethality problem may be to use an inducible RNA-mediated interference (inducible RNAi) system for conditional gene silencing, (whereby double-stranded RNA inhibits the expression of genes with complementary nucleotide sequences). Therefore the RNAi silencing of the At3g18920 could be initiated at various developmental stages. For example, the Cre/loxP system is one such method used in *Arabidopsis*, in which 17 $\beta$ -estradiol is used to induce target gene silencing by dsRNA (Guo *et al.*, 2003).

## 4.2.2 Gain-of-function lines

### 4.2.2.1 Obtaining the full length coding sequences

*This work was carried out at the same time as identification of the T-DNA insertion lines.*

In order to obtain full length coding sequences for the 8 candidate genes carried forward from Chapter 3, PCR was used in the first instance to try to amplify the coding regions directly from cDNA. This method was successful for 4 genes: the kinases At4g18950 (1380 bp) and At3g22060 (759 bp), and both ERF transcription factors: At5g47230 (903 bp) and At4g17490 (849 bp). For the remaining 4 candidate genes, which all had relatively large coding sequences (1074 to 3765 bp), the TAIR database was used to identify available full length cDNA clones. These were obtained from ABRC (Ohio, USA), the RIKEN BioResource Centre (Ibaraki, Japan) and the French National Institute for Agricultural Research (INRA) (Paris, France).

The coding regions of the PCR products and cDNA clones were verified via DNA sequencing (see Materials and Methods 2.14). In the case of large DNA regions (>1 Kb), over-lapping lengths were sequenced approximately every 500 bp in order to obtain good quality data. All primers used for coding region amplification and internal sequencing are detailed in Appendices B.3 and B.1 respectively. Two of the 4 cDNA clones gave perfect sequences. However, clone BX819437 of the phosphatase At2g30020 was truncated and clone U21974 of the zinc finger gene resulted in a truncated coding sequence of only 56 bp. A second cDNA clone of the zinc finger protein coding sequence (RAFL09-84-M23) possessed a complete coding sequence. The coding sequence PCRs and cDNA clone sequencing results are summarised overleaf in Table 4.2

By this point, genotyping results for the T-DNA insertion lines had revealed which genes gave no data consistent with possessing a T-DNA insertion (see previous Section 4.2.1.5). These candidates were consequently abandoned for gain-of-function work as they did not meet with the criteria (shown in Figure 4.1 at the beginning of this Chapter). Additionally at this time, the putative receptor kinase common family gene (At3g22060) had been re-annotated on the TAIR 6 database to an unknown protein lacking the protein kinase domain (instead it possesses a domain of unknown function that is usually associated with a kinase domain). It

was decided that this gene was also to be abandoned for further study. Thus only the ankyrin protein kinase (At4g18950) and the two *ERF* genes were taken through all the steps involved in making the gain-of-function constructs (Figure 4.1).

**Table 4.2**

| AGI code                      | Putative ID                           | CDS (bp) | PCR | cDNA clone name (and source) | Plasmid vector            | Correct sequence in clone |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------|-----|------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| <b>Kinases:</b>               |                                       |          |     |                              |                           |                           |
| At4g18950                     | Ankyrin protein kinase                | 1380     | ✓   | -                            |                           |                           |
| At5g25930                     | Protein kinase family protein         | 3081     | ×   | RAFL15-09-P09 (RIKEN)        | Modified pBS-2 (λFLC-1-E) | ✓                         |
| At3g22060                     | Receptor kinase common family protein | 759      | ✓   | -                            |                           |                           |
| <b>Phosphatases:</b>          |                                       |          |     |                              |                           |                           |
| At2g30020                     | Protein phosphatase 2C                | 1191     | ×   | BX819437 (INRA)              | pCMV-SPORT6               | ×                         |
| At4g31860                     | Protein phosphatase 2C                | 1074     | ×   | U14631 (ABRC)                | pUNI-51                   | ✓                         |
| <b>Transcription factors:</b> |                                       |          |     |                              |                           |                           |
| At5g47230                     | ERF5                                  | 903      | ✓   | -                            |                           |                           |
| At4g17490                     | ERF6                                  | 849      | ✓   | -                            |                           |                           |
| At3g18290                     | Zinc finger protein                   | 3765     | ×   | U21974 (ABRC)                | pUNI-51                   | ×                         |
|                               |                                       |          |     | RAFL09-84-M23 (RIKEN)        | Modified pBS-2 (λFLC-1-B) | ✓                         |

#### 4.2.2.2 Gateway method for generation of 35S constructs

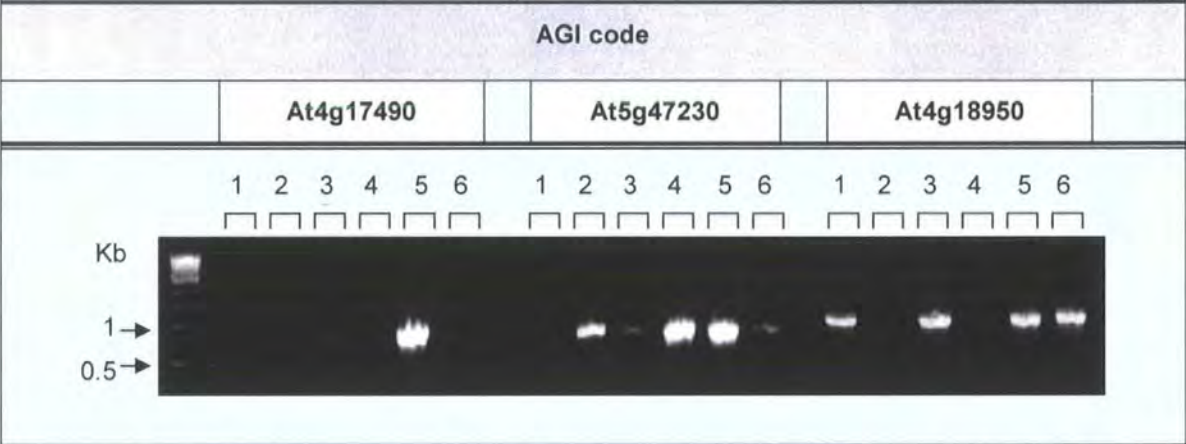
The 35S promoter of the Cauliflower Mosaic Virus (CaMV) was used to drive high-level expression of the candidate genes. The constitutive nature of this promoter (gene expressed in all tissues and at all times) enables phenotype screening without *a priori* knowledge as to where the gene is expressed *in planta*. The Gateway Technology cloning procedure (Invitrogen) was used to create 35S constructs. This system is based on the site-specific recombination properties of bacteriophage lamda ( $\lambda$ ): site-specific attachment (*att*) sites serve as sites for recombination and facilitate transfer of DNA sequences between vectors.

#### 4.2.2.3 Cloning into the entry vector

The full length coding sequences were cloned into the Gateway entry vector (pENTR/D-TOPO; for vector map see Appendix C.2). The coding sequence DNA was inserted between 2 *attL* sites, (*attL1* and *attL2*) via the TOPO cloning reaction (Materials and Methods 2.18.3) and transformed into competent *E. coli* cells (Materials and Methods 2.19.1.1). Transformed colonies were then selected on kanamycin plates. To verify the presence of the coding sequence, individual colonies (6 per entry clone) were used to “seed” PCR reactions using the coding sequence amplification primers (Appendix B.3). Colony PCR results are shown overleaf in Figure 4.11. The resulting positive single colonies were cultured overnight and their plasmid DNA was extracted (Materials and Methods 2.8.2). The entry vector constructs were then verified by sequencing to ensure they were in frame and mutation free.

**Figure 4.11**

Colony PCR amplification of full length coding sequences following cloning into the Gateway entry vector.



6 colonies were tested per construct. Coding sequence sizes are as follows: At4g17490 (849 bp), At5g47230 (903bp) and At4g18950 (1380 bp). EtBr staining of the DNA gel is shown.

4.2.2.4 Cloning into the destination vector

The Gateway LR reaction was used to transfer coding sequences from the entry vector into the 35S destination vector (pK2GW7; Karimi *et al.*, 2002; for vector map see Appendix C.3). In this reaction the *attR* sites of the destination vector recombine with the *attL* sites of the entry clone to generate the final expression clone. Competent *E. coli* cells were transformed and colonies were selected on spectinomycin plates. Colony PCR was performed, plasmid DNA was extracted from positive colonies and sequenced as previously described (Section 4.2.2.3).

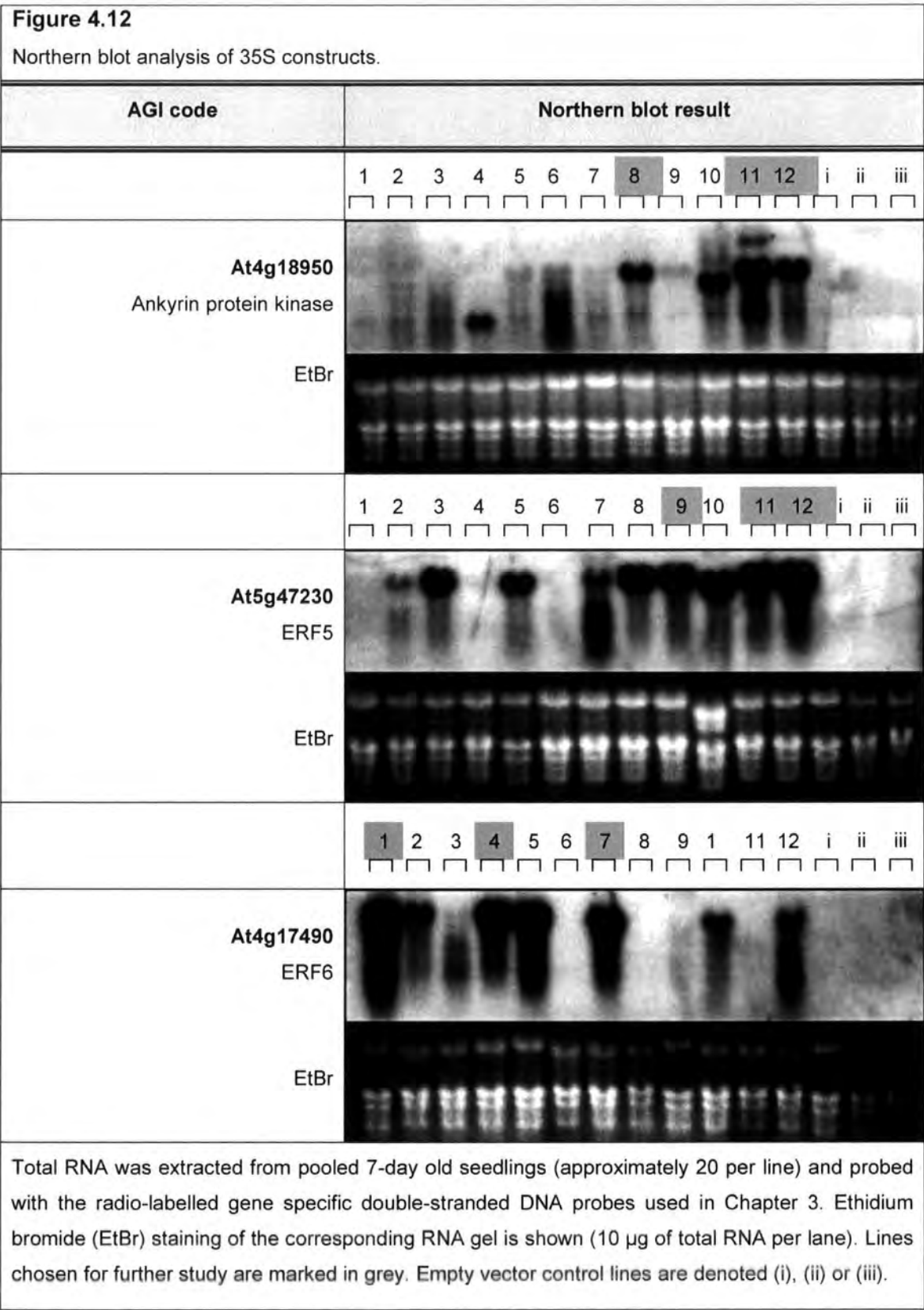
4.2.2.5 Agrobacterium-mediated plant transformation

The three 35S constructs plus an empty pK2GW7 vector were transformed into *A. tumefaciens* (Materials and Methods 2.19.1.2). *A. tumefaciens* cultures were subsequently used to transform wild-type Col-0 Arabidopsis plants by floral dipping (Materials and Methods 2.19.2). Dipped plants were allowed to self and the resulting seed was collected and selected on kanamycin plates in order to isolate transformants. These plants were then bulked up and the resulting seeds were used for subsequent experimental work.

#### 4.2.2.6 Screening for increased levels of expression

Total RNA was extracted from individual 7-day old seedlings (approximately 12 per 35S construct), and northern blot analyses were performed (see Figure 4.12 overleaf). Gain-of-function lines to be used in later experiments were chosen on the basis of clear over-expression of the candidate gene. Not unexpectedly, lines exhibited variation in expression, which is likely to be related to position effects consequent to the random insertion of copies of the transgene in the genome. Therefore three independent transgenic replicate lines were used to control for insertional position effects of the transgenes and are highlighted in blue overleaf in Figure 4.12. The northern blot analyses of At4g18950 revealed transcripts of varying sizes. Only lines with transcript sizes closest to expected were chosen for further study.





### 4.2.3 Review of candidate genes for further study

Table 4.3 summarises the reasons for not pursuing 11 of the 14 candidate genes originally identified from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray (Chapter 3). The 3 remaining genes, At4g18950, At5g47230 and At4g17490 met all the selection criteria outlined earlier (Figures 3.5 and 4.1) and were studied further. They will be referred to as *APK*, *ERF5* and *ERF6* respectively from this point onwards.

**Table 4.3**

Summary of the reasons candidate genes were not carried forward for further study.

| AGI code         | Putative ID                                                                                                      | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> fold induction | Further study? | Reasons for not carrying forward                  |
|------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| <b>Kinases:</b>  |                                                                                                                  |                                              |                |                                                   |
| At4g23190        | Serine/threonine kinase-like protein<br>[TAIR 6: putative receptor-like protein kinase (CRK11)]                  | 4.79                                         | ×              | Published<br>(Chen, K 2003)                       |
| At5g25930        | Receptor-like protein kinase-like<br>[TAIR6: protein kinase family protein]                                      | 4.39                                         | ×              | Unable to identify a loss-of-function DNA line    |
| At4g18950<br>APK | Protein kinase-like protein<br>TAIR 6: putative ankyrin protein kinase                                           | 2.68                                         | ✓              | –                                                 |
| At3g22060        | Putative receptor kinase common family protein<br>[TAIR 6: this protein does not have the protein kinase domain] | 2.58                                         | ×              | Re-annotated as lacking the protein kinase domain |
| At1g09970        | Putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase                                                        | 2.53                                         | ×              | Northern blot analysis shows no clear up-         |

|                               |                                                                                                        |      |   |                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|---|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                               |                                                                                                        |      |   | regulation by H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>                                                 |
| At2g39660                     | Putative protein kinase<br>[TAIR 6: Botrytis-induced<br>kinase 1 (BIK1)]                               | 2.40 | × | Northern blot analysis<br>shows no clear up-<br>regulation by H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> |
| <b>Phosphatases:</b>          |                                                                                                        |      |   |                                                                                             |
| At4g31860                     | Putative protein phosphatase<br>2C                                                                     | 3.25 | × | No T-DNA insertions<br>available                                                            |
| At2g33700                     | Putative protein phosphatase<br>2C                                                                     | 2.87 | × | Northern blot analysis<br>shows only weak<br>induction by H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>     |
| At1g08420                     | Putative protein ser/thr<br>phosphatase alpha<br>[TAIR6: ser/thr<br>phosphoesterase family<br>protein] | 2.80 | × | Northern blot analysis<br>shows only weak<br>induction by H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>     |
| At2g30020                     | Putative protein phosphatase<br>2C                                                                     | 2.43 | × | Unable to obtain the full<br>length coding sequence                                         |
| <b>Transcription Factors:</b> |                                                                                                        |      |   |                                                                                             |
| At1g32240                     | Putative MYB family<br>transcription factor<br>[TAIR 6: KANADI family<br>transcription factor]         | 3.78 | × | Northern blot analysis<br>shows no clear up-<br>regulation by H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> |
| At3g18290                     | Putative zinc-finger protein<br>[TAIR 6: embryo defective<br>2454 (emb2454)]                           | 2.66 | ✓ | Time constraints to<br>technically overcome the<br>embryo lethal phenotype                  |
| At5g47230<br>ERF5             | Ethylene responsive element<br>binding factor 5                                                        | 2.27 | ✓ | -                                                                                           |
| At4g17490<br>ERF6             | Ethylene responsive element<br>binding factor 6                                                        | 6.32 | ✓ | -                                                                                           |

## 4.3 Discussion

### 4.3.1 Loss-of-function lines

The difficulties in obtaining loss-of-function mutants is illustrated by the observation that of the 13 T-DNA lines examined, only 5 were carried through as putative homozygous lines. The remaining 8 appeared to either over-express the transcript (GABI-Kat lines; discussed below in Section 4.3.1.1), or lack the T-DNA insertions altogether (5 SALK lines). The SALK SIGnAL website states that the actual T-DNA insertion site “may be within 0-300 bps” from the point they specify (since the first base provided is the first high quality base in the sequence trace and not necessarily the first base at the insertion site). Therefore, it is possible that for the initial PCR screens, the primers were not designed far enough apart. Another scenario could be that the homozygotes are lethal, however, one would usually expect to see heterozygotes, and this was not the case.

#### 4.3.1.1 Strong promoters in the GABI-Kat T-DNA vector can lead to over-expression

The T-DNA vectors used in generating the GABI-Kat T-DNA insertion mutant collection are not optimally designed for loss-of-function, since all 5 GABI-Kat lines examined in this chapter exhibited very high transcript levels. Additionally, a GABI-Kat T-DNA insertion allele of the Arabidopsis gene *NBS1* was recently shown to induce the partial transcript by over 2000-fold (Waterworth *et al.*, 2007). The presence of strong promoters in the T-DNA vector can therefore lead to over-expression of the sense transcript (or production of antisense RNA, discussed overleaf in Section 4.3.1.2), depending on the position of the promoter in relation to the direction of the native transcript. T-DNA insertions upstream of the translation start site (ATG) would most likely lead to activation of the gene if the promoter direction is towards the translation start site.

Li and colleagues (2006) have demonstrated that T-DNA insertion sites in the Arabidopsis GABI-Kat population are not random, but there is a statistically significant tendency to integrate around the transcription start site: an observation that is also validated in rice (Sallaud *et al.*, 2004). This region is one of the most suitable regions to insert a promoter for activation-tagging/over-expression. Therefore the GABI-Kat T-DNA insertion database may provide an untapped source of gain-of-function lines and help circumvent the problems

associated with amplification and cloning of very large genes. It will also enable the over-expression of endogenous genes in their native locations with all the regulatory sequences at the 3' end.

#### **4.3.1.2 T-DNA insertions may generate antisense RNA**

Additionally, depending on their orientation, T-DNAs with strong promoters on their borders may lead to a relatively high amount of antisense transcript production. Generated antisense RNAs could in theory, lead to knocking down of the sense transcript and also cause the degradation of other mRNAs with complementary sequences (e.g. gene family members with high sequence homologies) through the generation of double-stranded RNA (dsRNA). Such dsRNAs are targets for the Dicer enzyme, which cleaves them into short (21-26 nucleotide) interfering RNAs (siRNAs; Novina and Sharp 2004; Brodersen and Voinnet, 2006). The siRNA fragments can then base-pair with complementary sequences and initiate systemic post-transcriptional gene silencing.

#### **4.3.2 Gain of function lines**

The varying transcript sizes observed in the 35S over-expression lines are most likely due to tandem insertions of the transgene and consequent recombination. Since over-expression constructs can potentially knockout other endogenous genes in the genome upon insertion (which may further complicate analysis), it was important to analyse several independent lines.

#### **4.3.3 A key role for the phosphatase candidate gene**

The PP2C-type phosphatase gene (At2g30020), which was abandoned at this stage (due to cloning problems and time constraints) has very recently been characterised and named *AP2C1* (Schweighofer *et al.*, 2007). In this study, (as was demonstrated in this Chapter), the authors showed that the SALK\_065126 was a null line (by semi-quantitative RT-PCR and Southern blotting). Mutant *ap2c1* plants produced significantly higher amounts of JA upon wounding and were more resistant to phytophagous mites (*Tetranychus urticae*). Plants over-expressing *AP2C1* showed lower wound activation of MPK4 and MPK6, reduced ethylene production and compromised innate immunity against the necrotroph *Botrytis cinerea*. *AP2C1*

appears to play a key role in regulating stress hormone levels, defence responses and MAPK activities. Again (as with the published *CRK11* and *BIK1* genes) this work adds weight to the efficacy of the criteria for candidate gene selection.

#### 4.3.4 Conclusion

The loss- and gain-of-function lines were analysed at the transcript level only. It is important to bear in mind that the corresponding protein level might not necessarily consent with the altered transcript level.

The next step was to use the identified loss- and gain-of-function lines to ascribe a biological function to the candidate H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-signalling gene products. This will be addressed in Chapter 5. It is interesting to note that the embryo-lethal nature of the two T-DNA insertion lines in the zinc finger gene (*At3g18290*), point to a potential role for ROS which so far has not been described in the literature: that of very early development. This gene is therefore an exciting candidate for future work to pursue.

## **Chapter 5**

### **Functional characterisation of ERF5, ERF6 and APK**

#### **5.1 Introduction**

Following on from Chapter 4, three genes were carried forward for further study (*ERF5*, *ERF6* and the ankyrin protein kinase gene termed *APK*). Background information on these genes is discussed briefly below.

##### **5.1.1 The ethylene responsive factor (ERF) gene family**

ERFs are part of the AP2/ERF transcription factor superfamily, which is defined by the presence of the conserved AP2/ERF DNA binding domain (approximately 60 to 70 amino acids; Riechmann and Meyerowitz, 1998). One hundred and forty-seven genes are postulated to encode proteins containing this domain, of which 122 belong to the ERF family (Nakano *et al.*, 2006). As shown in Figure 5.1 overleaf, the ERF family can be divided into 10 groups (Nakano *et al.*, 2006).

ERF proteins were first isolated from tobacco as factors binding the GCC box (GCCGCC): a short *cis*-acting element found in many ethylene-inducible and pathogenesis-related (*PR*) genes (Ohme-Takagi and Shinshi, 1995; Fujimoto *et al.*, 2000). ERFs can positively or negatively regulate transcription (Fujimoto *et al.*, 2000). For example, a transient expression analysis in tobacco protoplasts revealed that NtERF2 and NtERF4 of tobacco activated GCC box-mediated transcription, whilst NtERF3 repressed it (Ohta *et al.*, 2000).

A wide range of biological functions have been described for *ERF* genes including response to environmental stresses, pathogen attack and hormones. A summary is shown in Table 5.1 on page 128. However, despite the likelihood that these genes play important roles in many plant physiological processes, most of the members of the ERF family have yet to be studied.





**Table 5.1**Examples of *ERF* genes with reported biological functions. Reproduced from Nakano *et al.* (2006).

| Group    | Gene                                   | Function                                  | Method                       | Species | Reference                                                                                               |
|----------|----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| I (a)    | <i>WXP1</i>                            | Wax accumulation                          | Over-expression              | Mt      | Zhang <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                                              |
| III (c)  | <i>CBF1 to 4</i><br><i>DREB1A to D</i> | Freezing, drought and salt tolerance      | Over-expression              | At      | Liu <i>et al.</i> (1998),<br>Gilmour <i>et al.</i> (2000),<br>Haake <i>et al.</i> (2002)                |
| III (e)  | <i>TINY</i>                            | Growth regulation                         | Activation tagging           | At      | Wilson <i>et al.</i> (1996)                                                                             |
| IV (b)   | <i>ABI4</i>                            | ABA response, and sugar signalling        | Knock-out                    | At      | Finkelstein <i>et al.</i> (1998), Arenas-Huertero <i>et al.</i> (2000),<br>Huijser <i>et al.</i> (2000) |
| VI       | <i>Pti6</i>                            | Disease resistance                        | Over-expression              | Le      | Zhou <i>et al.</i> (1997),<br>Gu <i>et al.</i> (2002)                                                   |
|          | <i>Tsi1</i>                            | Salt tolerance and disease resistance     | Over-expression              | Nt      | Park <i>et al.</i> (2001)                                                                               |
| VII      | <i>JERF3</i>                           | Salt tolerance                            | Over-expression              | Le      | Wang <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                                               |
|          | <i>CaPF1</i>                           | Freezing tolerance and disease resistance | Over-expression              | Cr      | Yi <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                                                 |
| VIII (a) | <i>AtERF4</i>                          | Ethylene, JA and ABA response             | Over-expression, Knock-out   | At      | Yang <i>et al.</i> (2005),<br>McGrath <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                              |
|          | <i>AtERF7</i>                          | ABA response                              | Over-expression, RNA(i)      | At      | Song <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                                               |
| VIII (b) | <i>ESR1/DRN</i>                        | Organ identity                            | Activation tagging           | At      | Banno <i>et al.</i> (2001),<br>Kirch <i>et al.</i> (2003)                                               |
|          | <i>BD1</i>                             | Floral meristem identity                  | Knock-out                    | Zm      | Chuck <i>et al.</i> (2002)                                                                              |
| IX (a)   | <i>ORCA3</i>                           | Indole alkaloid biosynthesis              | Activation tagging           | Cr      | Van der Fits and Memelink (2000)                                                                        |
|          | <i>OPBP1</i>                           | Salt tolerance and disease resistance     | Over-expression              | Nt      | Guo <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                                                |
|          | <i>Pti4</i>                            | Disease resistance                        | Over-expression              | Le      | Guo <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                                                |
| IX (c)   | <i>ERF1</i>                            | Disease resistance                        | Over-expression              | At      | Solano <i>et al.</i> (1998),<br>Berrocal-Lobo <i>et al.</i> (2002)                                      |
|          | <i>Pti5</i>                            | Disease resistance                        | Over-expression              | Le      | Gu <i>et al.</i> (2002),<br>He <i>et al.</i> (2001)                                                     |
|          | <i>NtERF5</i>                          | Disease resistance                        | Over-expression              | Nt      | Fischer and Droge-Laser (2004)                                                                          |
|          | <i>TERF1</i>                           | Salt tolerance                            | Over-expression              | Le      | Huang <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                                              |
|          | <i>AtERF14</i>                         | Disease resistance                        | Over-expression<br>Knock-out | At      | Onate-Sanchez <i>et al.</i> (2007)                                                                      |
| X (a)    | <i>ABR1</i>                            | ABA response                              | Knock-out                    | At      | Pandey <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                                             |

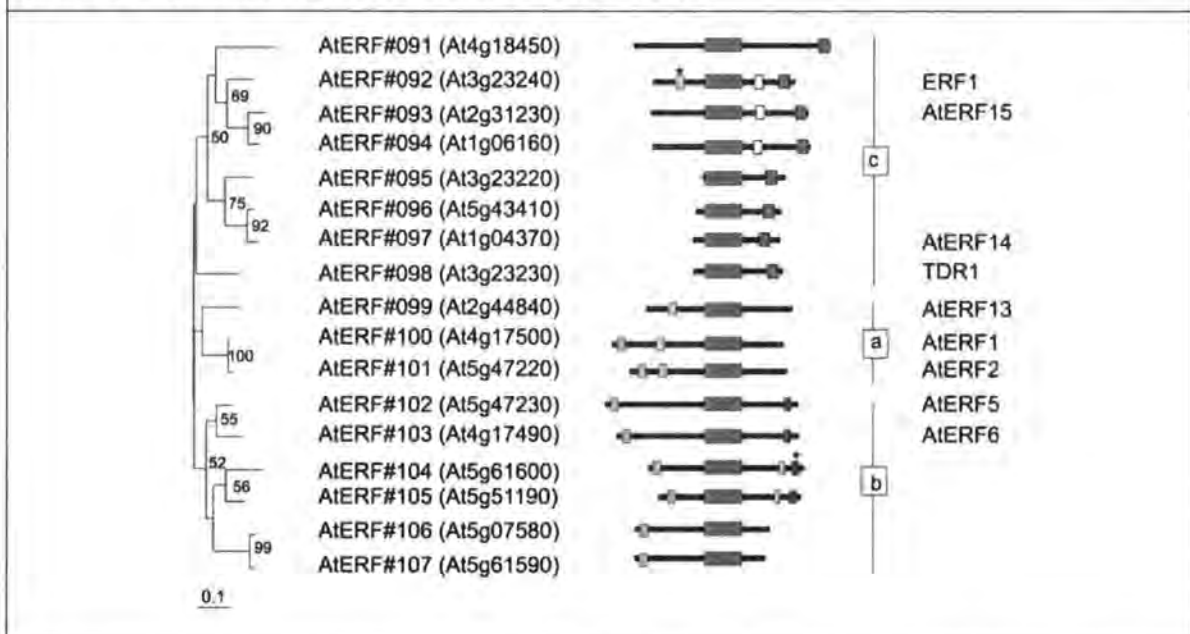
At, Cr, Le, Mt, Nt and Zm denote *A. thaliana*, *Catharanthus roseus*, *Lycopersicon esculentum*, *Medicago truncatula*, *Nicotiana tabacum* and *Zea mays* respectively.

### 5.1.1.1 ERF5 and ERF6

As shown in the previous phylogram (Figure 5.1) ERF5 and ERF6 are both members of group IX(B-3) based on their alignment of the AP2/ERF domain (Figure 5.2.). There is strong conservation between the two proteins, as shown overleaf by the comparison of their amino acid sequences (Figure 5.3).

**Figure 5.2**

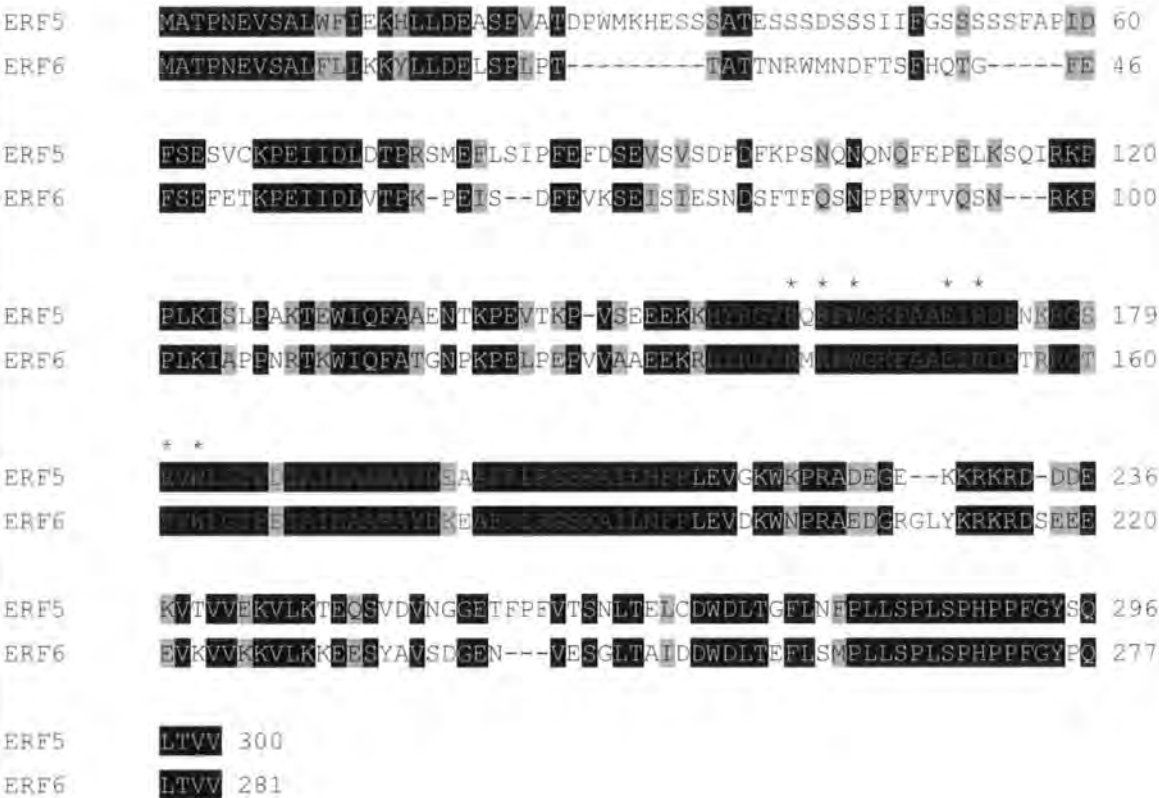
Phylogenetic relationships and protein structure schematics among the Arabidopsis ERFs from group IX (B-3). Image reproduced from Nakano *et al.* (2006).



The AP2/ERF domain is denoted by a grey box. Coloured boxes represent conserved amino acid motifs. Bootstrap values from 100 replicates were used to assess the robustness of the phylogenetic tree (Nakano *et al.*, 2006). Boot strap values > 50 are shown.

Figure 5.3

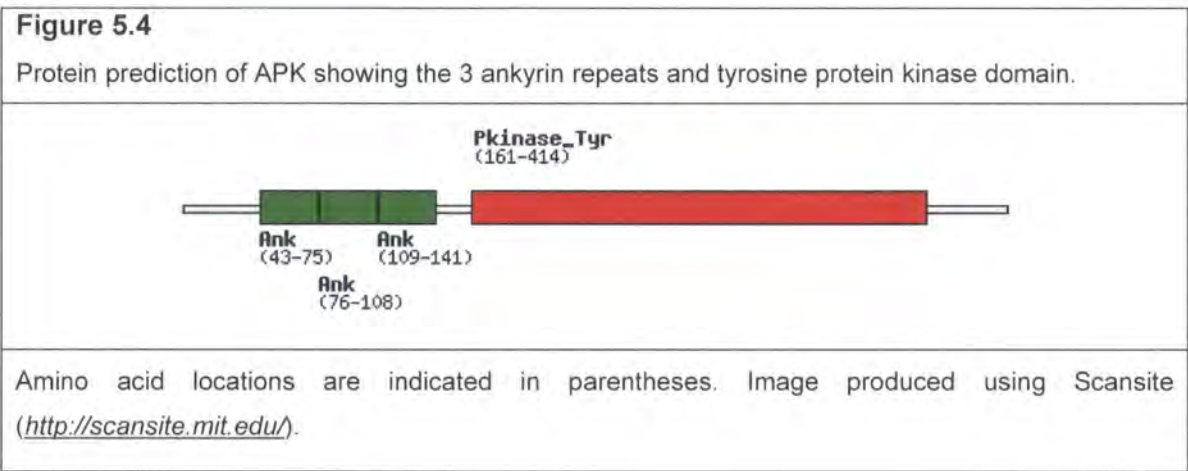
Alignment of ERF5 and ERF6 amino acid sequences.



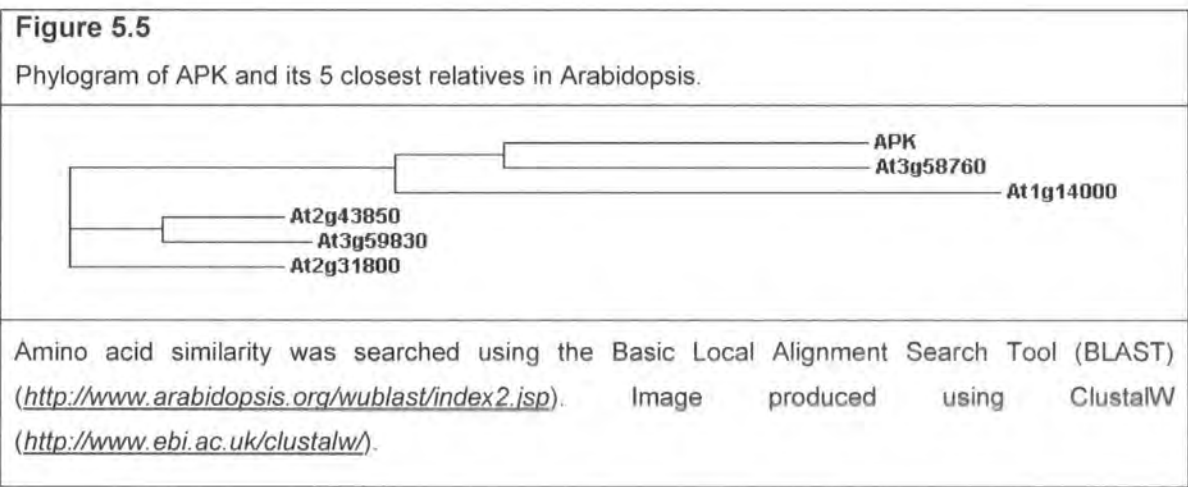
Black and grey shading indicate identical and conserved amino acid residues respectively. The AP2/ERF domain is shown in red. Asterisks represent amino acids residues that directly make contact with DNA (Allen *et al.*, 1998). Sequences were obtained from the TAIR database and aligned using the ClustaW multiple sequence alignment program (<http://www.ebi.ac.uk/clustalw/>).

5.1.2 Ankyrin protein kinase (APK [At4g18950])

As shown below in Figure 5.4, the APK protein consists of a tyrosine protein kinase domain preceded by 3 ankyrin repeats: tandemly repeated modules of approximately 33 amino acids which mediate protein-protein interactions by specific and tight binding to target polypeptides (Sedgwick and Smerdon, 1999).

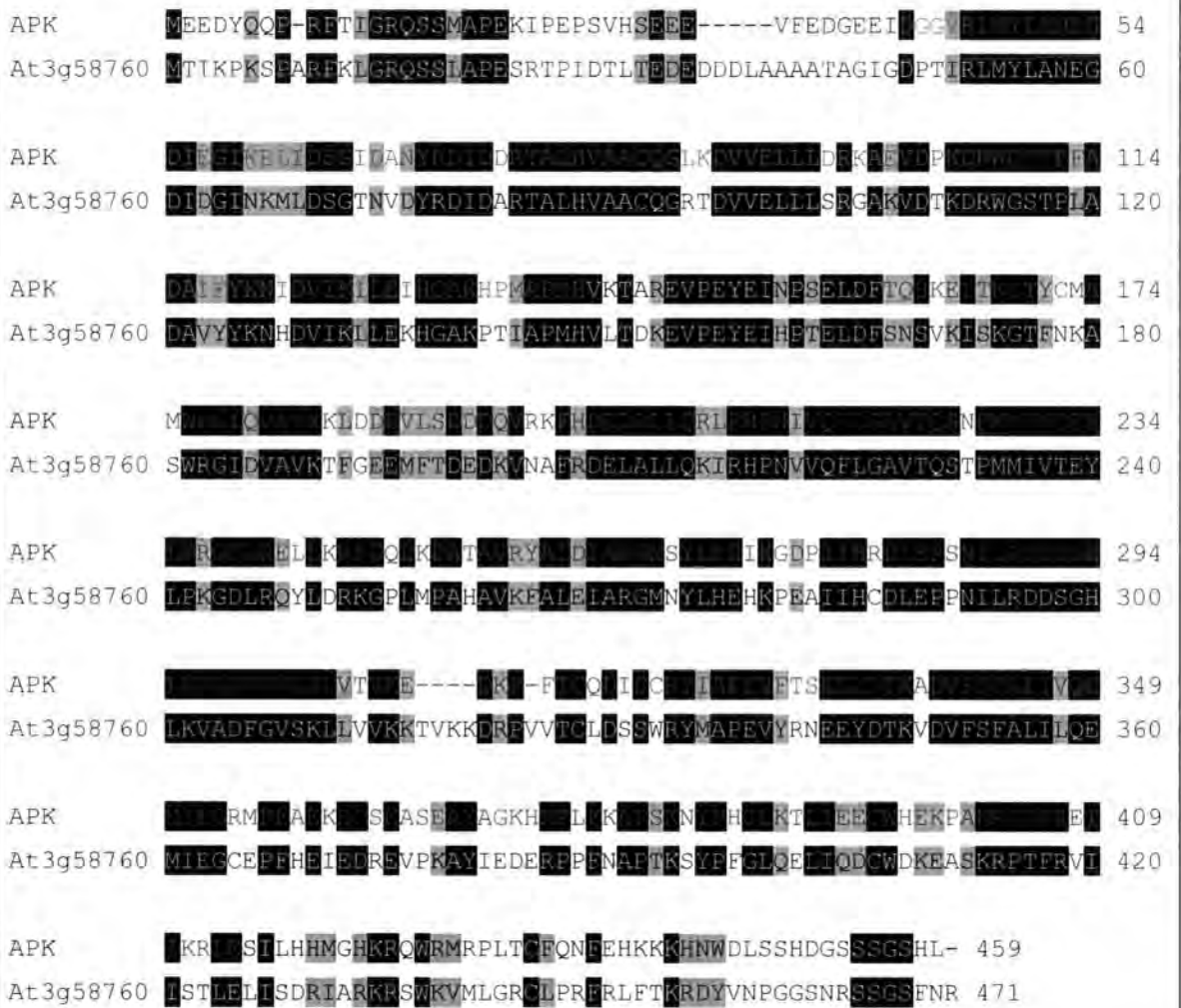


APK was found to share high amino acid identity to five other Arabidopsis ankyrin protein kinases (see Figure 5.5 below). The highest match was with At3g58760 (60 % identical) and a comparison of these two amino acid sequences is shown overleaf in Figure 5.6.



**Figure 5.6**

Amino acid sequence alignment of APK with its closest relative in Arabidopsis, a putative ankyrin protein kinase (At3g58760).



The 3 ankyrin repeats are shown in green, whilst the tyrosine protein kinase domain is shown in red. Sequences were obtained from the TAIR database and aligned using the ClustalW multiple sequence alignment program (<http://www.ebi.ac.uk/clustalw/>).

*The aim of this chapter was to:*

*Determine the biological function(s) of ERF5, ERF6 and APK by:*

- 1. Examining gene expression profiles in response to ROS, environmental stressors and hormones.*
- 2. Assessing the T-DNA insertion mutants and over-expressor lines for altered phenotypes during development, and in response to a variety of environmental stress and hormone treatments*

## 5.2 Results

*ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* were examined in response to various ROS-related stimuli in order to determine their biological function. This study can be divided into 2 parts. Firstly, a detailed analysis of the expression profiles of these three genes was compiled (Section 5.2.1). Secondly, the phenotypic effect of reduced and increased expression of these genes was investigated (Section 5.2.2).

*It should be noted that part-way through this work, the laboratory was relocated from the University of Oxford to Durham University. This caused significant disruption due to differences in terms of the experimental growth conditions and equipment/facilities available.*

### 5.2.1 Part 1: Profiling gene expression

Northern blot analyses of wild-type Col-0 seedlings were undertaken in response to a variety of treatments. This work was supplemented with publicly available microarray data from the 2005 AtGenExpress Project performed by The Arabidopsis Functional Genomics Network (AFGN). Due to experimental difficulties associated with the laboratory relocation, in some instances it was not possible to obtain a complete set of data for all three genes. Where data for one of these genes is absent, the results are presented in Appendix F.

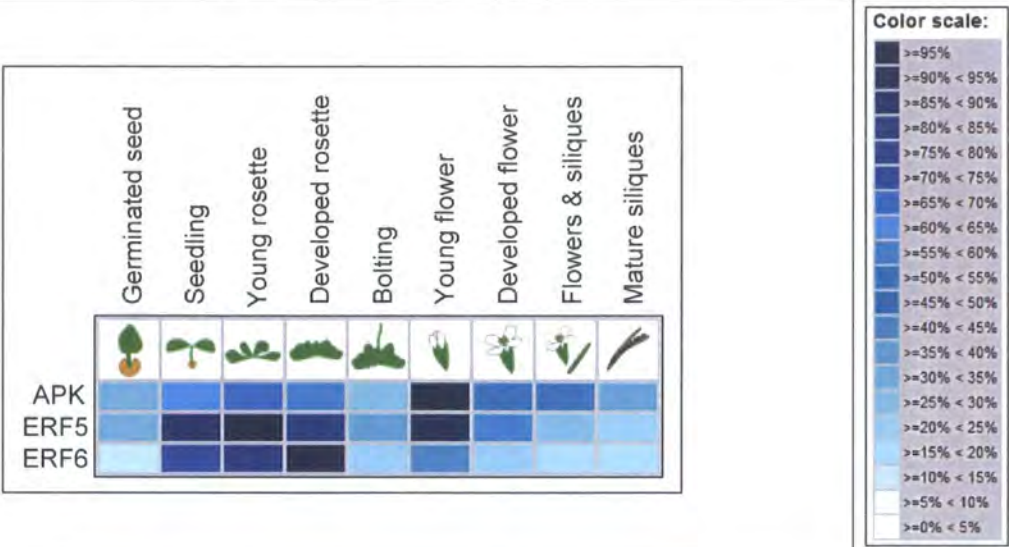
#### 5.2.1.1 Development and tissue specificity

The comprehensive developmental microarrays of AtGenExpress were used to gauge expression of the three candidate genes throughout the plant life cycle. As shown overleaf below in Figure 5.7, all three were expressed most highly during early developmental stages and again at early flowering. Figure 5.8 shows that all three genes exhibited very similar tissue specificity profiles, with expression being highest in the roots.



Figure 5.7

Expression of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* during Arabidopsis development.



Expression levels are based on Affymetrix microarray data available at the Genevestigator microarray analysis tool (<https://www.genevestigator.ethz.ch>). Image produced using the Genevestigator Gene Chronologer tool. The average categorical values for each gene are normalised such that the category with the highest average signal intensity value (or "expression level") obtains the darkest colour. White corresponds to signal intensity = 0.

Figure 5.8

Expression of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* across different Arabidopsis tissues.

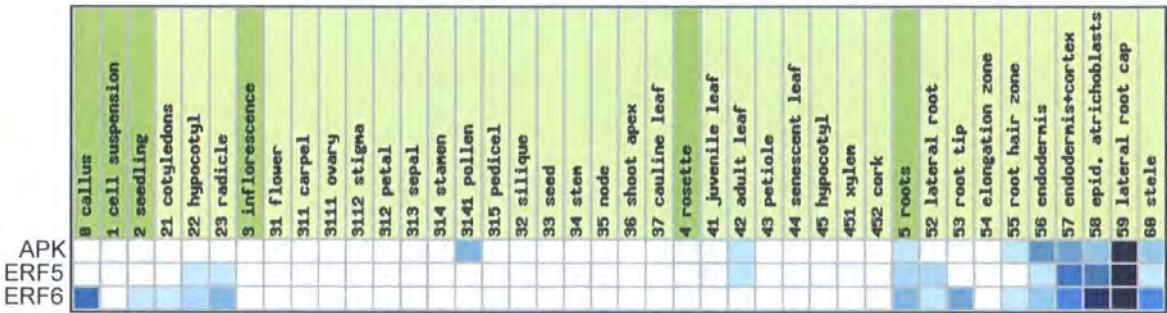


Image produced using the Genevestigator Gene Atlas tool. Detail as in Figure 5.7.



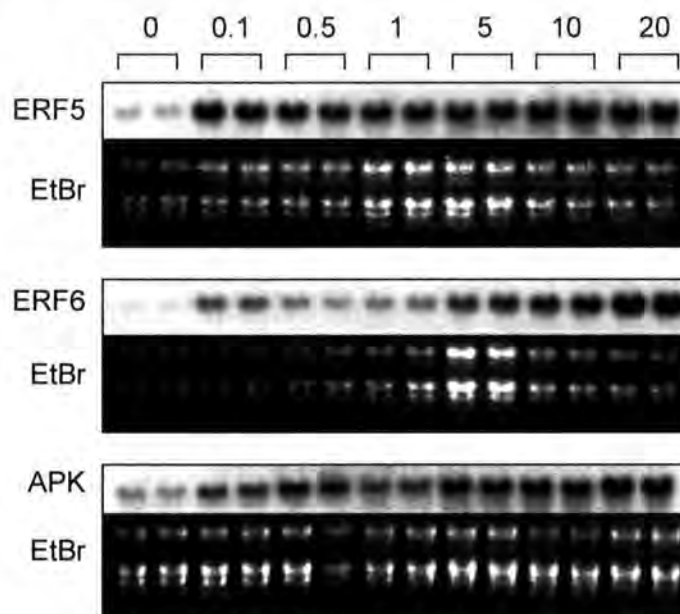
### 5.2.1.2 Response to ROS

#### 5.2.1.2.1 Hydrogen peroxide

The sensitivity of the genes in response to a range of  $H_2O_2$  concentrations was monitored by northern blot analysis. Wild-type seedlings were treated for 3 h with a final concentration of 0.1 to 20 mM  $H_2O_2$  (Figure 5.9; Materials and Methods 2.5). The transcript levels of *ERF6* and *APK* gradually increased as the  $H_2O_2$  concentration rose, being highest at the maximum concentration tested. *ERF5* showed a more constant expression pattern across the whole concentration series.

**Figure 5.9**

Northern blot analysis of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to different  $H_2O_2$  concentrations.

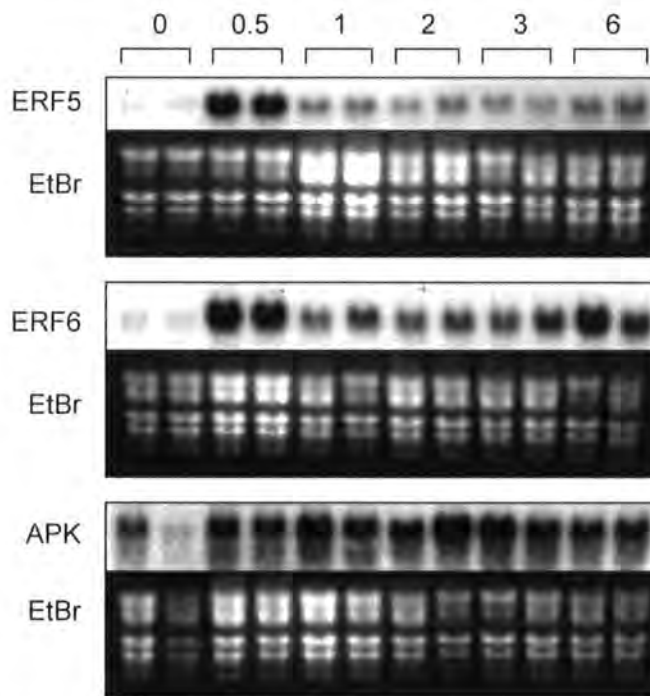


Wild-type seedlings (10 days old) were incubated for 3 h in water prior to a 3 h  $H_2O_2$  treatment with a final concentration of either 0.1, 0.5, 1, 5, 10 or 20 mM (in the growth cabinet). Water was used the control treatment (0). Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown (10  $\mu$ g total RNA per lane). Samples are in duplicate.

In order to examine how early or late the  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$ -induced expression changes occurred and if these alterations were sustained, a time course was performed and analysed by northern blot. Wild-type seedlings were treated with 10 mM  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  for 0.5 to 6h (Figure 5.10; Materials and Methods 2.5). Strikingly, transcript levels of both *ERF5* and *ERF6* were significantly higher at the earliest time point (0.5 h) than any other tested. *APK* expression appeared to be much more constant across all the time points tested.

**Figure 5.10**

Northern blot analysis of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to different lengths of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  treatment.

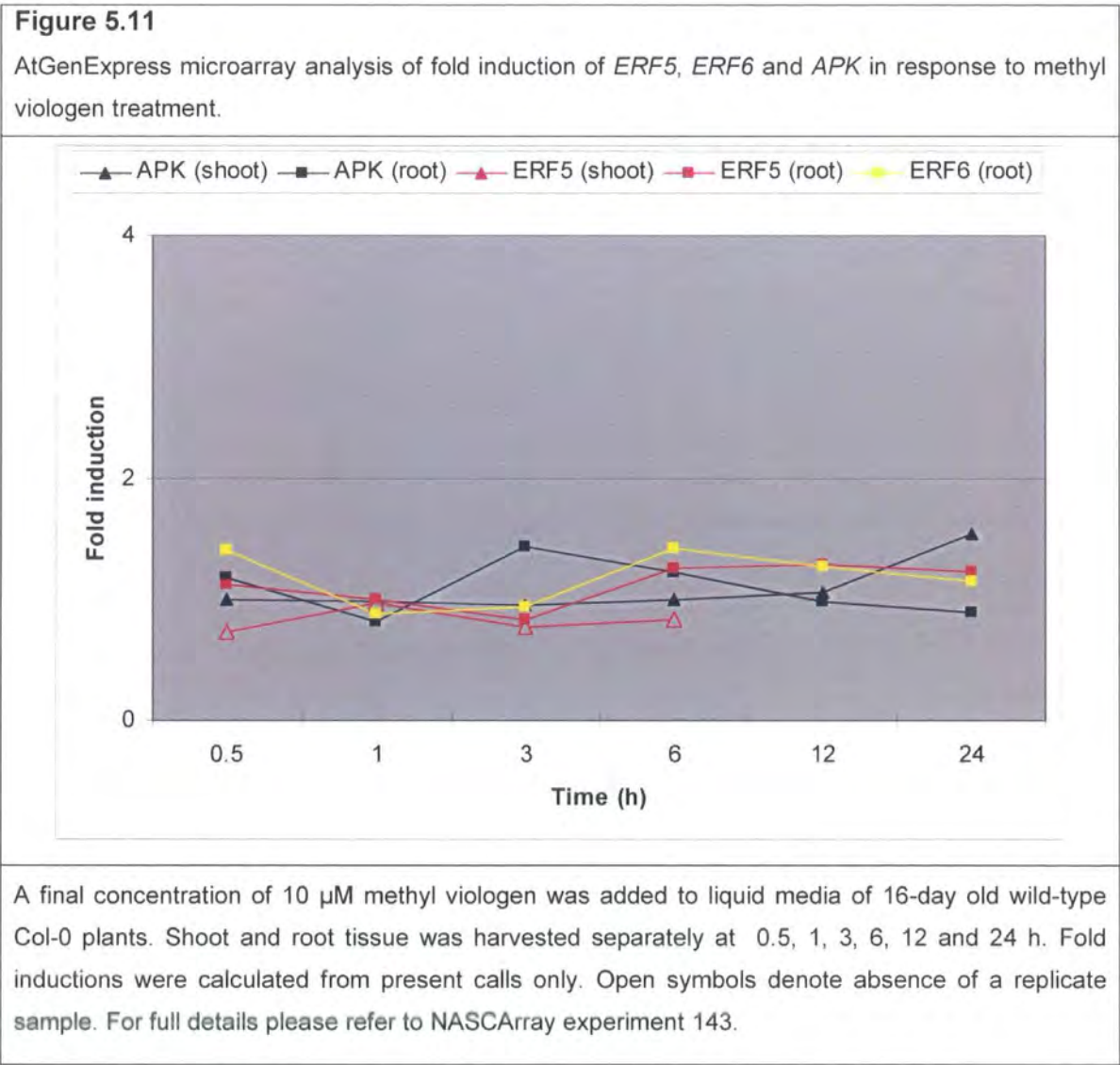


Wild-type seedlings (10 days old) were incubated for 3 h with water prior to a 10 mM  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  treatment for either 0.5, 1, 2, 3 or 6 h (in the growth cabinet). Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown (10  $\mu\text{g}$  total RNA per lane). Samples are in duplicate.

5.2.1.2.2 Superoxide

The effect of superoxide generators on gene expression was also investigated. Northern blot analyses of *ERF5* and *APK* in response to different concentrations of menadione (0.5 to 50  $\mu\text{M}$ ) is shown in Appendix F.1 (Materials and Methods 2.5; performed in the light). Both exhibited extremely strong induction but only with the highest concentration tested. The level of induced expression of *APK* was strikingly higher compared to the 10 mM  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  treatment.

Surprisingly, as shown below in Figure 5.11, the AtGenExpress microarray data revealed no alteration in transcript levels in response to 10  $\mu\text{M}$  of the  $\text{O}_2^{\cdot-}$ -generator methyl viologen.

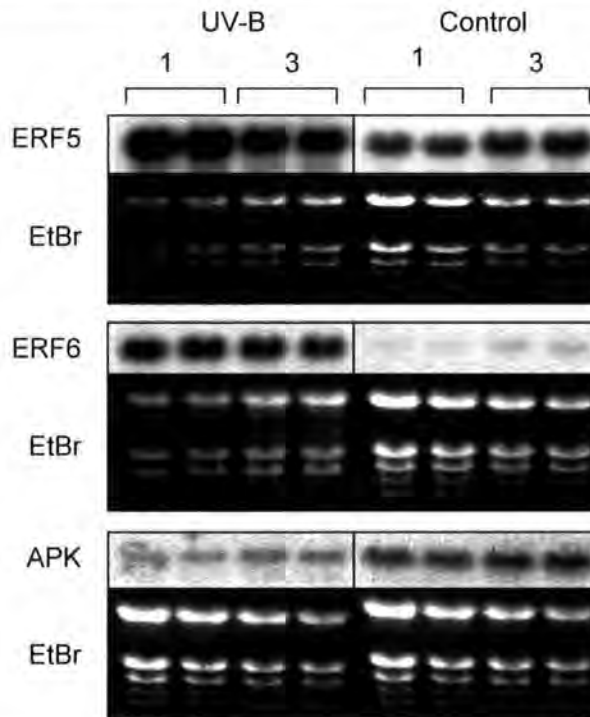


### 5.2.1.3 Response to UV-B

The effect of UV-B exposure on transcript levels was examined. Northern blot analysis was performed on seedlings exposed to UV-B ( $1 \text{ J/cm}^2$ ; approximately 45 s; Materials and Methods 2.5.1). Both *ERF5* and *ERF6* exhibited a pronounced up-regulation in expression at 1 and 3 h post-treatment as shown below in Figure 5.12. *APK* expression appeared to be down-regulated at both time points tested.

**Figure 5.12**

Northern blot analysis of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to UV-B treatment.

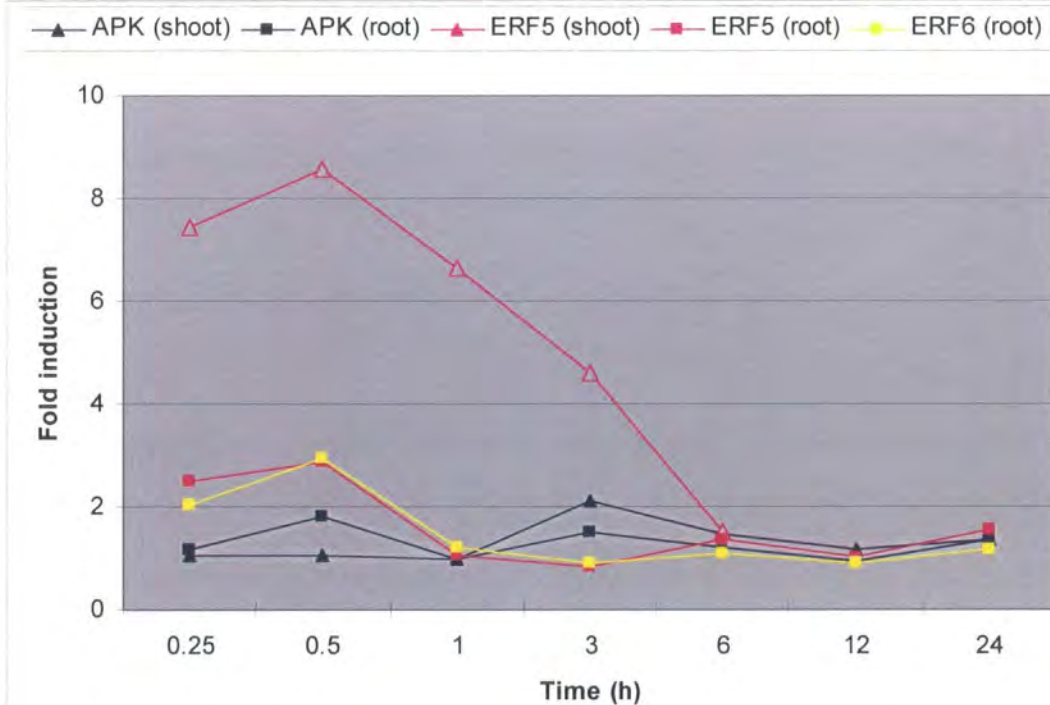


Plates of 10-day old wild-type seedlings were irradiated with  $1 \text{ J/cm}^2$  (approximately 45 s) of UV-B in a UV cross-linker by removing the lid and then were immediately placed back into the growth chamber. Control sample plates were taken out of the growth chamber and their lids were removed for the same length of time. Tissue was harvested at 1 or 3 h post-treatment. Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown ( $10 \mu\text{g}$  total RNA per lane). Samples are in duplicate.

*ERF5* expression in shoots was also highly induced during the first 3 h period post-UV-B treatment in the AtGenExpress microarray data (Figure 5.13). Although no data was available for *ERF6* expression within shoot tissue (due to absence calls), it was over 2-fold induced in roots within 0.5 h. However, in contrast to the northern blot data, *APK* transcript levels were weakly up-regulated at the 0.5 and 3 h time points in at AtGenExpress microarray experiment.

**Figure 5.13**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to UV-B treatment.

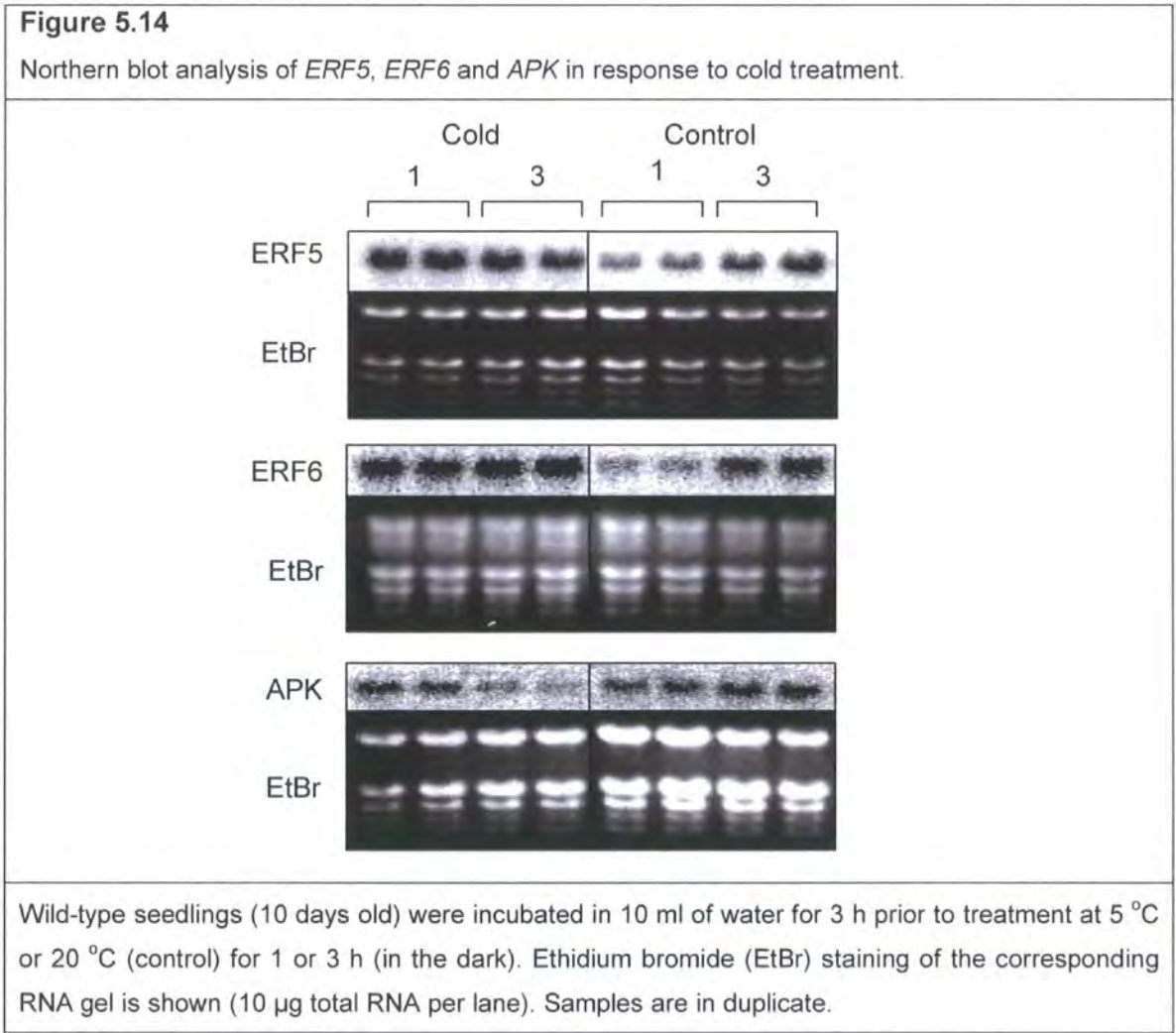


Wild-type Col-0 plants (16 days old) were treated for 15 min with UV-B (1.18 W/m<sup>2</sup> Philips TL40W/12). Shoot and root samples were harvested at 0.25, 0.5, 1, 3, 6, 12 and 24 h post treatment. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 144.



5.2.1.4 Response to cold

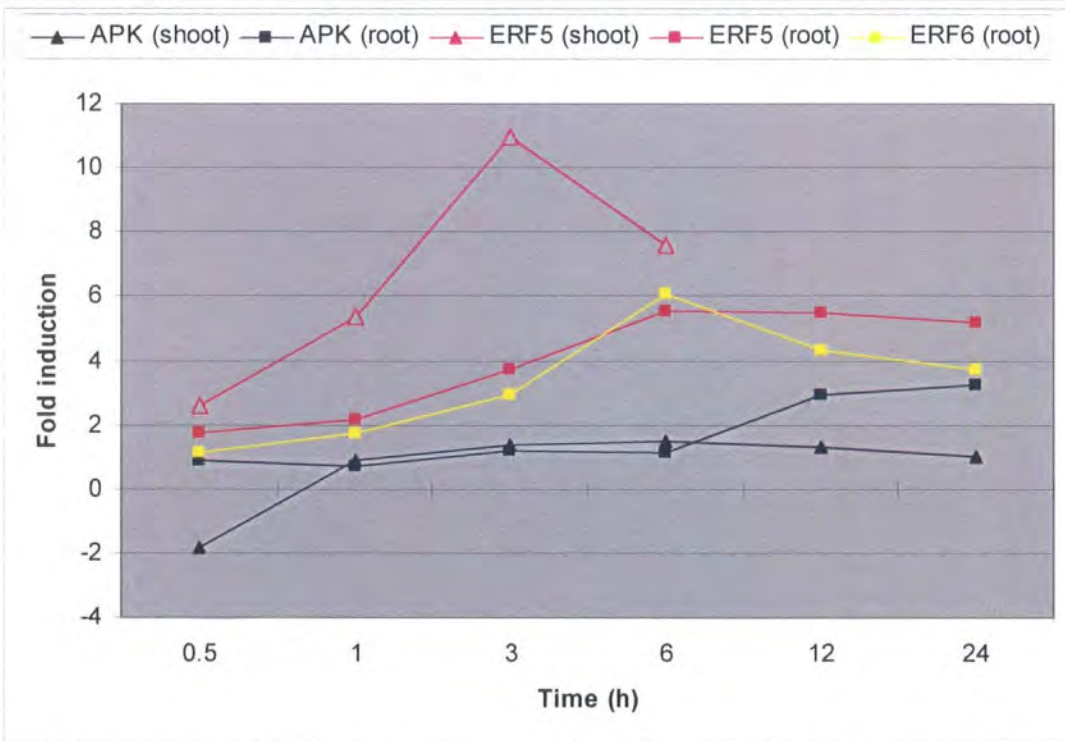
Transcript levels were examined by northern blot analysis following a 5 °C cold treatment (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). Both *ERF5* and *ERF6* showed similar expression patterns, with a strong up-regulation at the 1 h time point. *APK* was down-regulated following the 3h cold treatment (Figure 5.14).



The AtGenExpress data confirmed this observed cold-induction induction of *ERF* expression (Figure 5.15). For *APK*, although the AtGenExpress data showed a 2-fold repression in shoots at 0.5 h, there appeared to be no change at the 3 h time point (in contrast to the northern blot). This microarray experiment also detected induction of *APK* expression at later time points: by over 3-fold at 12 and 24 h in root tissue.

**Figure 5.15**

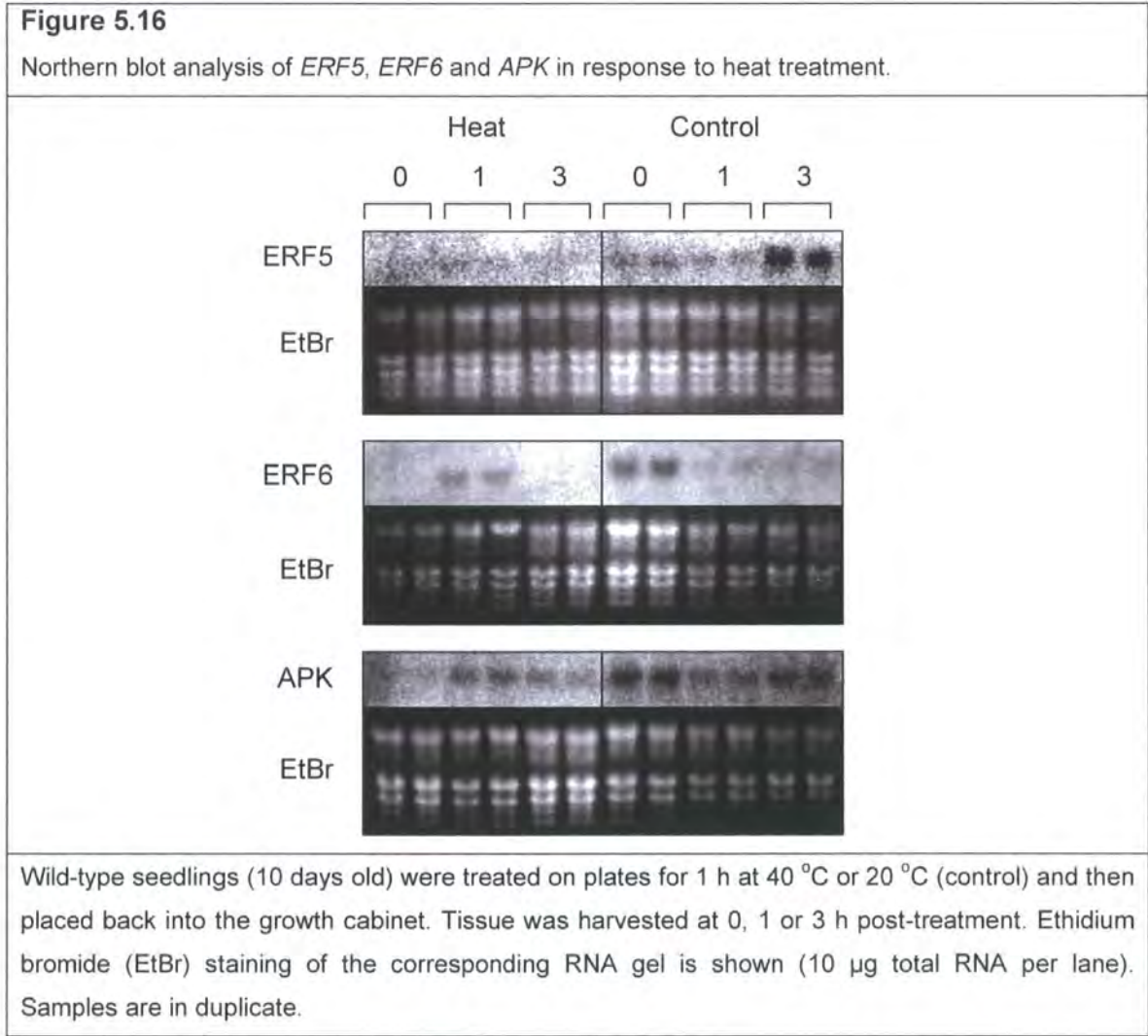
AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to cold treatment.



Wild-type Col-0 plants (16 days old) were placed in a 5 °C cold room for 0.5, 1, 3, 6, 12 or 24 h. Shoot and root samples were harvested. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 138.

5.2.1.5 Response to heat

The expression of the three genes was examined following a 1 h 40 °C heat treatment (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). Samples were collected either immediately, 1 or 3 h post-treatment and analysed by northern blot analysis (Figure 5.16). The expression of all three genes appeared to be down-regulated immediately after treatment (0 h), although *ERF6* showed some induction at the 1 h time point.

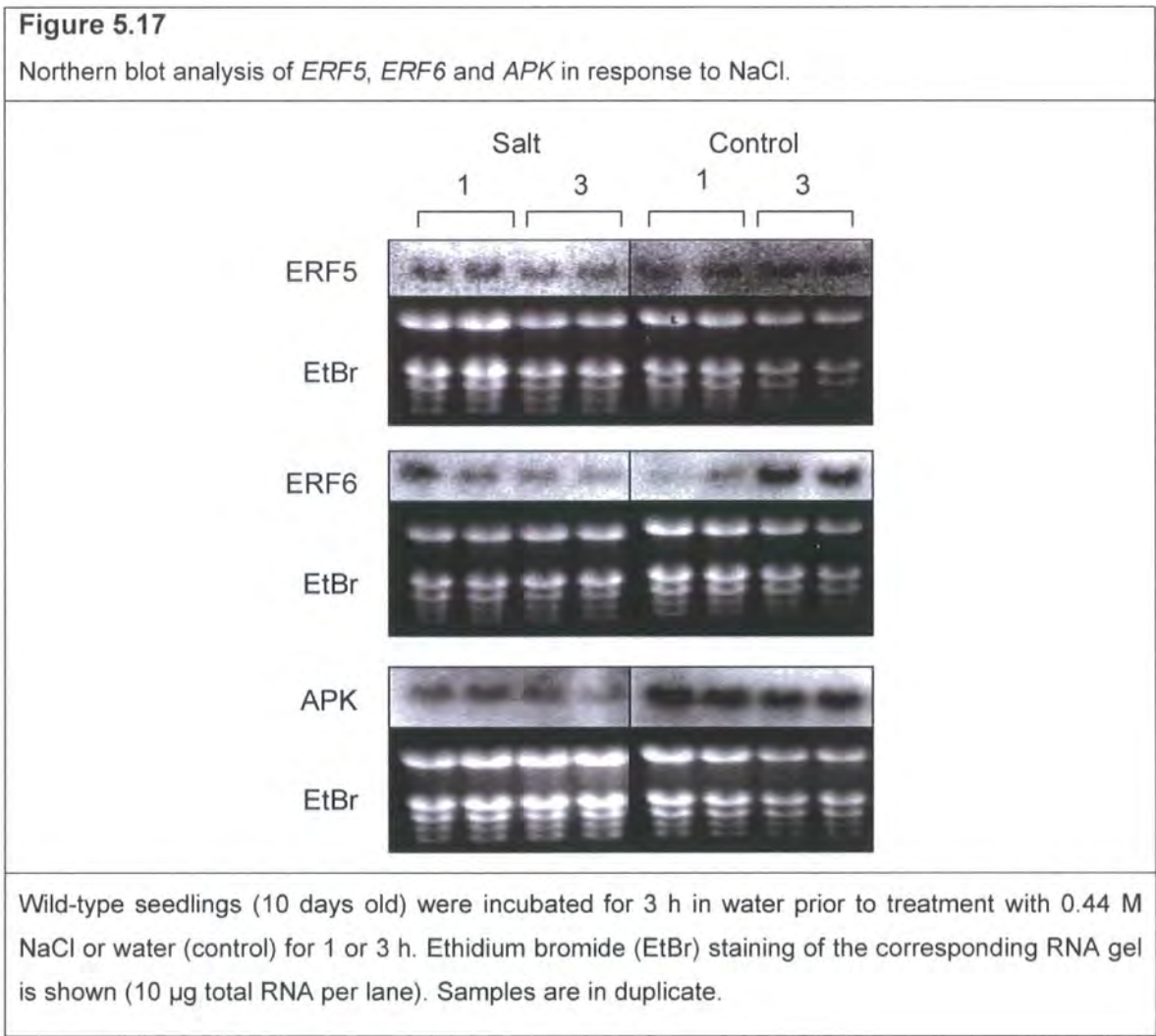


The AtGenExpress data is not included in here as, since the sample data files had been mis-annotated on the TAIR database. The TAIR website states that “the AtGenExpress heat stress time course had been mistakenly labelled. The links to the correct data files from the experiment page are presently being fixed.”



5.2.1.6 Response to salt

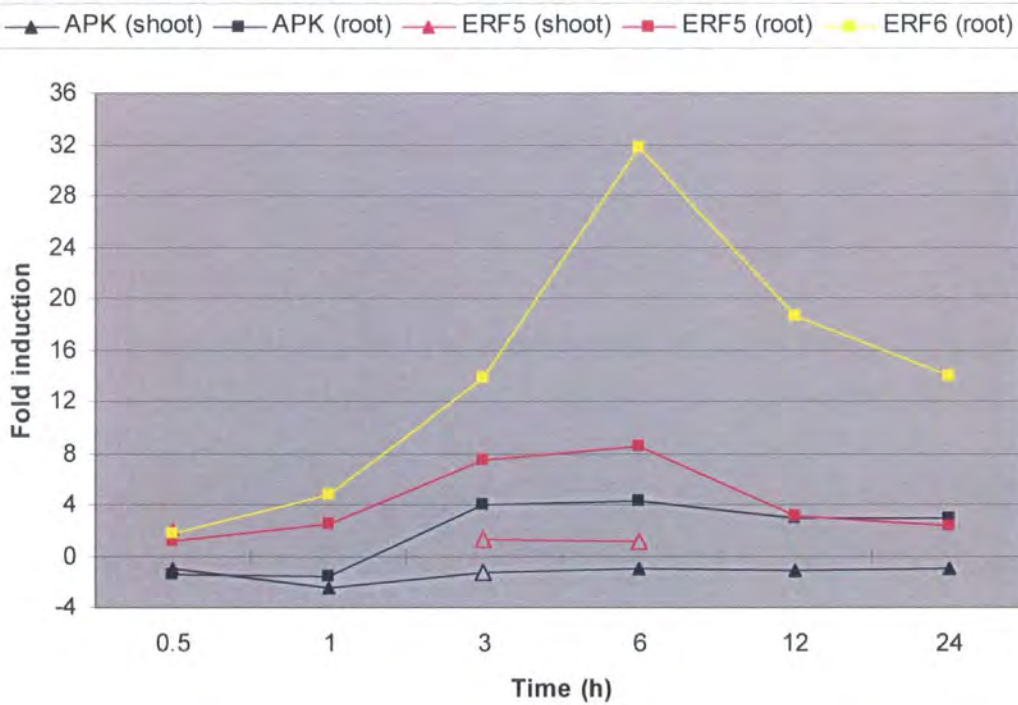
In order to examine the effect of salt on transcript level, seedlings were treated with 0.44 M NaCl (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). Figure 5.17 shows the resulting northern blot analysis. All three genes exhibited down-regulation of expression at at least 1 time point, with *APK* being the most strongly repressed.



In contrast, the AtGenExpress data showed an induction in expression levels with a lower NaCl concentration (150 mM; Figure 5.18). Transcript levels were up-regulated in the roots of all three genes after a 3 h treatment. However, *APK* was repressed at the 1 h time point in agreement with the northern blot result.

**Figure 5.18**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to salt treatment.



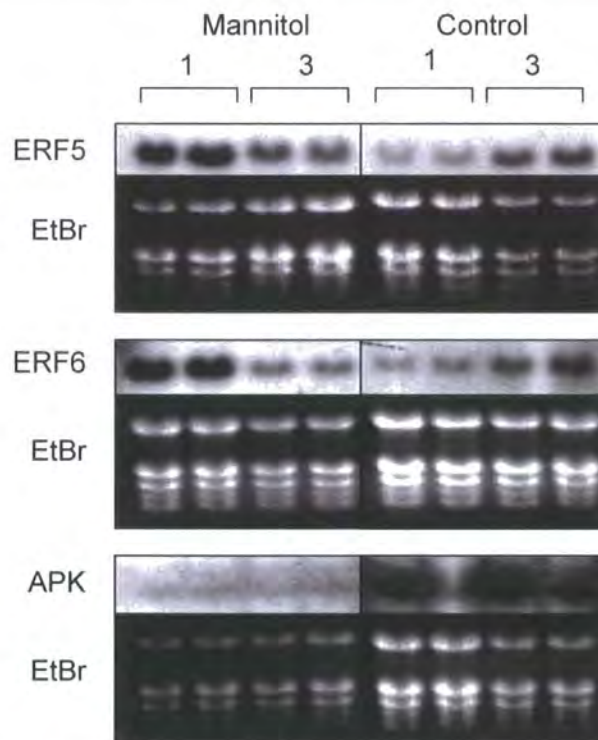
A final concentration of 150 mM NaCl was added to liquid media of 16-day old wild-type Col-0 plants. Shoot and root tissue was harvested separately at 0.5, 1, 3, 6, 12 and 24 h. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 140.

### 5.2.1.7 Response to osmotic and drought stress

The response to a 0.22 M mannitol treatment was monitored by northern blot analysis (Materials and Methods 2.5.1; Figure 5.19). *ERF5* and *ERF6* were both strongly up-regulated at the 1 h time point, whilst *APK* expression appeared to be repressed (although it was difficult to be certain as there were high background levels on the northern blot).

**Figure 5.19**

Northern blot analysis of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to mannitol.

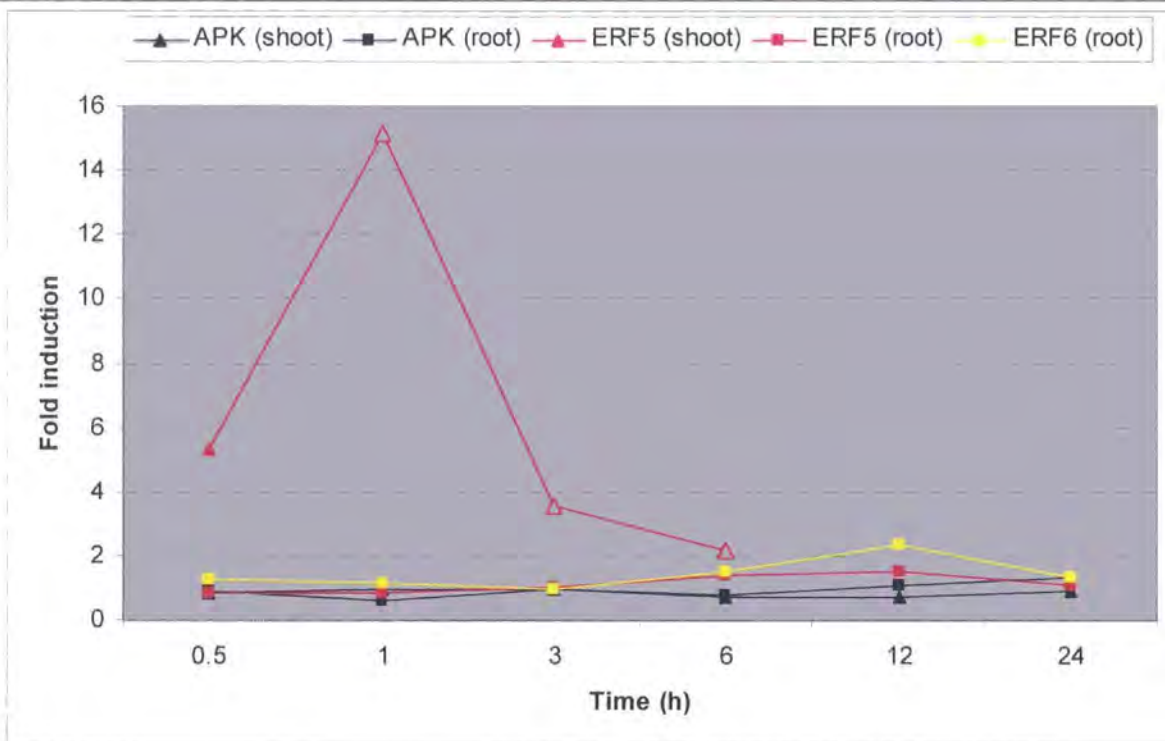


Wild-type seedlings (10 days old) were incubated for 3 h in water prior to treatment with 0.22 M mannitol or water (control) for 1 or 3 h. Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown (10 µg total RNA per lane). Samples are in duplicate.

The AtGenExpress microarray experiment used a higher concentration of mannitol (300 mM) and confirmed that *ERF5* (shoots) exhibited strongly increased expression during the initial 3 h treatment (*ERF6* shoot data was missing due to absence calls; Figure 5.20). *APK* showed no change in transcript levels across all time points.

**Figure 5.20**

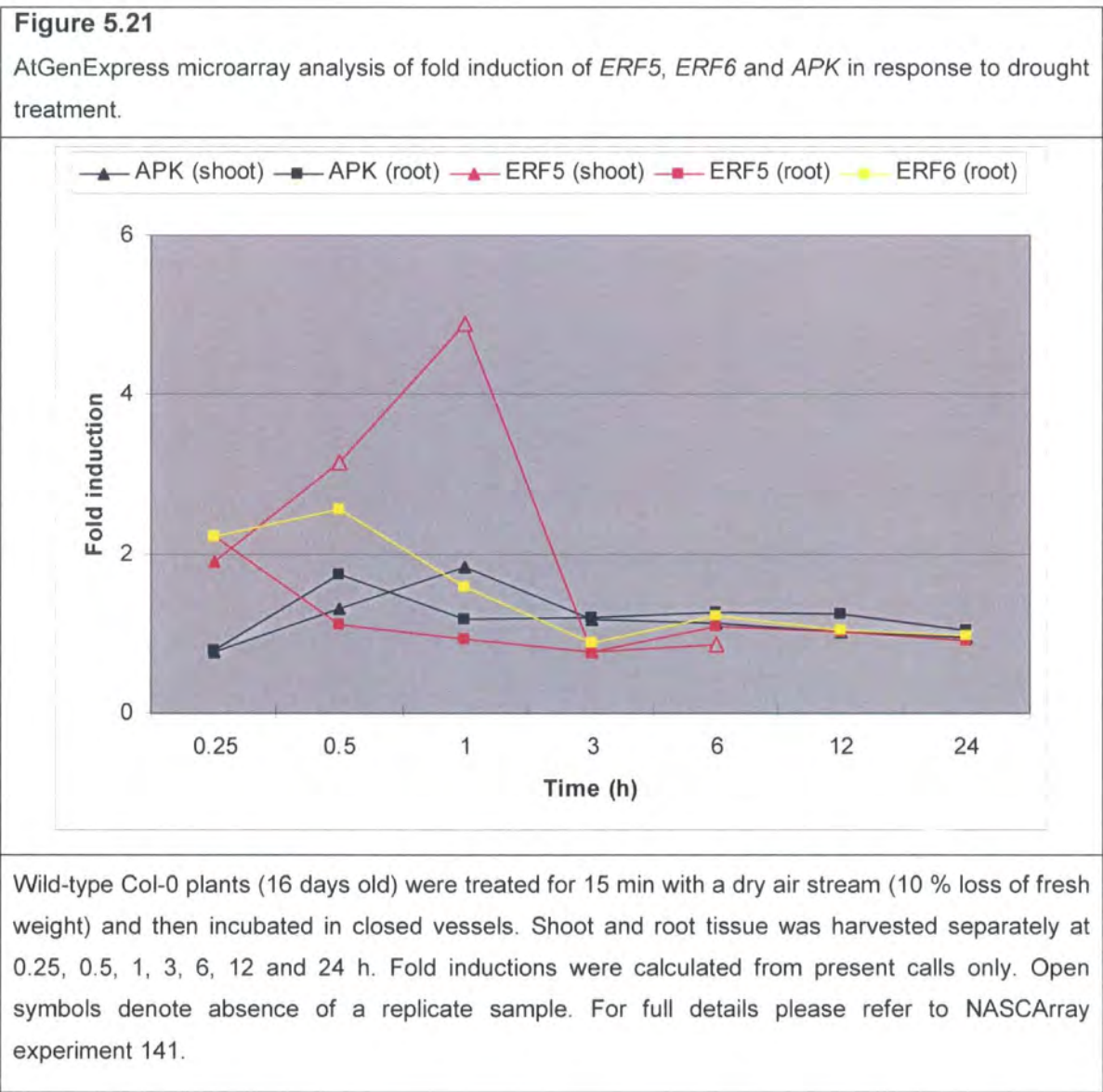
AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to mannitol treatment.



A final concentration of 300 mM NaCl was added to liquid media of 16-day old wild-type Col-0 plants. Shoot and root tissue was harvested separately at 0.5, 1, 3, 6, 12 and 24 h. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 139.



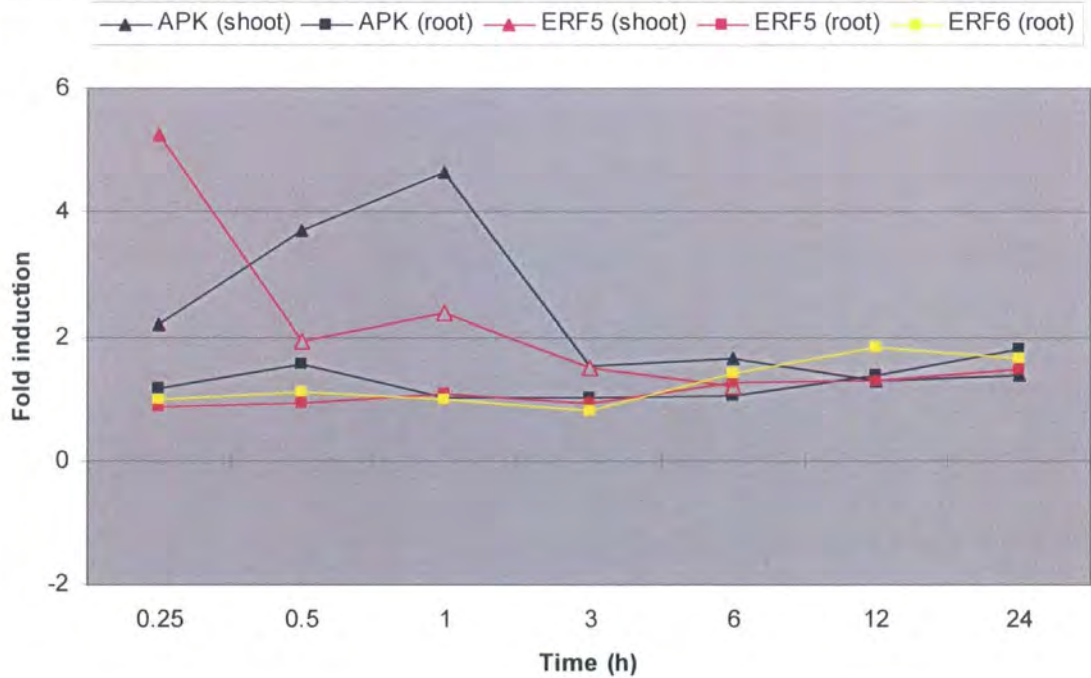
Expression of both *ERFs* (but not *APK*) was also induced at the early time points following exposure to a dry air stream (Figure 5.21).



5.2.1.8 Response to wounding

Transcript levels in response to pin puncture-mediated wounding were gauged from the AtGenExpress microarray data (Figure 5.22). Here, *ERF5* expression was rapidly induced in shoot tissue after 15 min. *ERF6* gave little change in transcript levels, although the shoot data was absent. *APK* expression gradually increased to a peak at 1 h following wounding,

**Figure 5.22**  
AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to wounding.



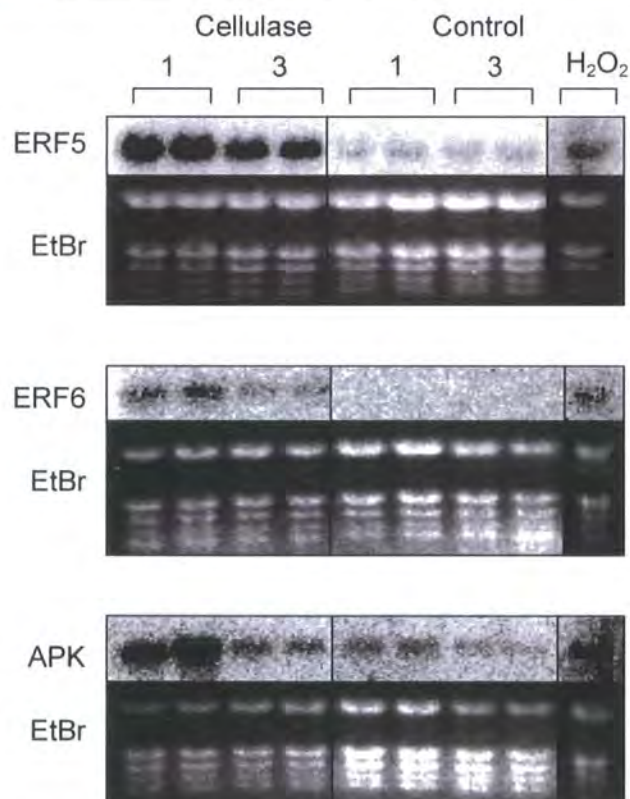
Wild-type Col-0 plants (16 days old) were punctured with pins. Shoot and root tissue was harvested separately at 0.25, 0.5, 1, 3, 6, 12 and 24 h post-treatment. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 145.

### 5.2.1.9 Response to pathogen elicitors

Transcript levels were investigated following treatment with pathogen-derived compounds (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). Firstly, all three genes were very strongly up-regulated after a 1 h treatment with 0.1 % cellulase as analysed by northern blots (Figure 5.23). *ERF5* maintained high expression levels at the 3 h time point.

**Figure 5.23**

Northern blot analysis of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to cellulase.



Wild-type seedlings (10 days old) were incubated for 3 h in water prior to treatment with 0.1 % cellulase or water (control) for 1 or 3 h. Ethidium bromide (EtBr) staining of the corresponding RNA gel is shown (10 µg total RNA per lane). Samples are in duplicate.

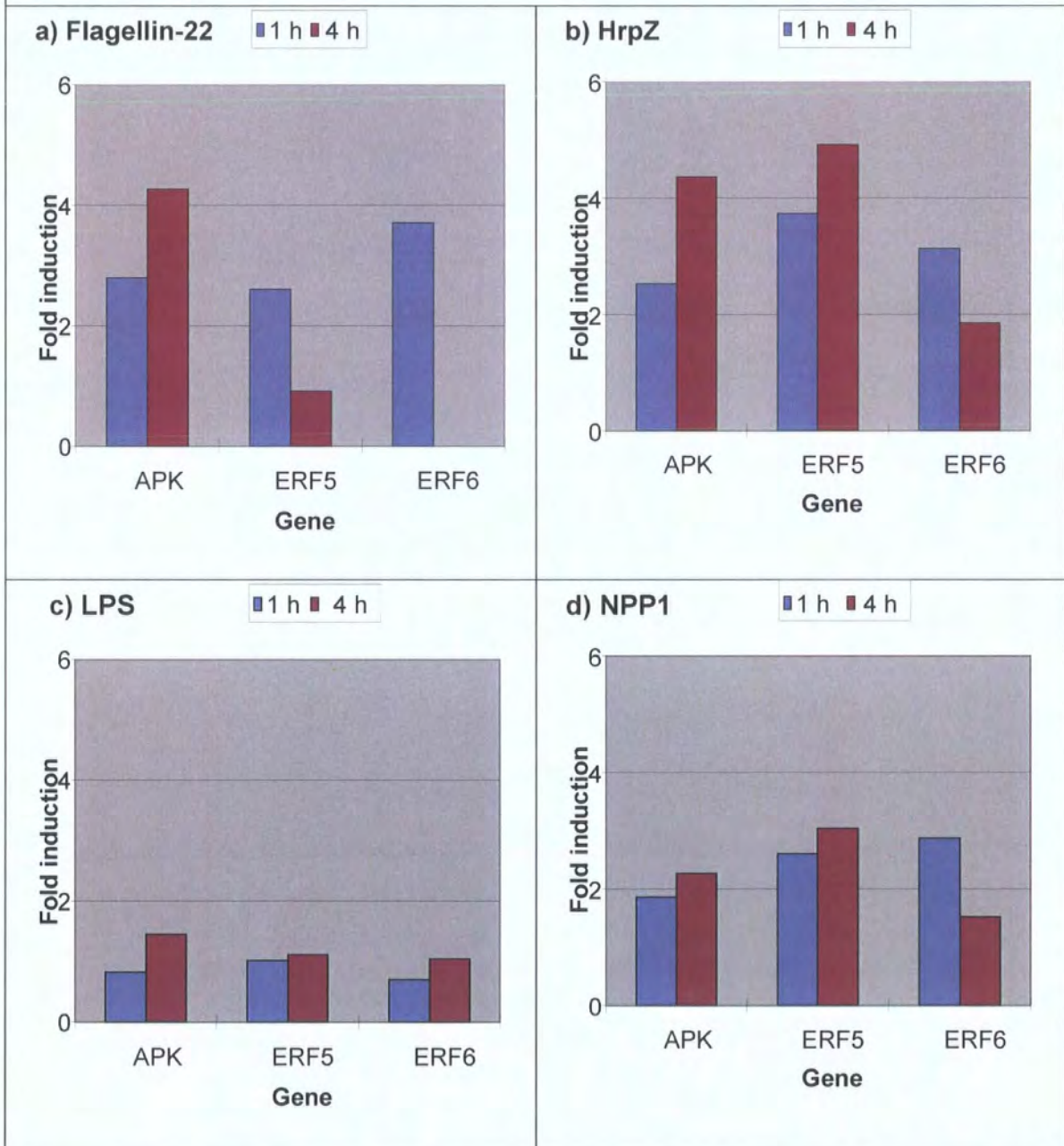
Secondly, northern blot analysis of *ERF5* and *ERF6* in response to 1  $\mu$ M of the bacterial elicitor flagellin-22 was also performed and is shown in Appendix F.2. Both showed strong induction after 1 h, and again *ERF5* also exhibited strong induction at the 3 h time point. In agreement with this, the AtGenExpress microarray data showed up-regulated expression of all three genes by flagellin-22 at 1 h (see Figure 5.24a overleaf). However, in contrast to the northern blot analysis, by 4 h *ERF5* levels had returned to normal whilst *APK* was 4 fold up-regulated.

Expression of all three genes was also induced by another bacterial elicitor, harpin (HrpZ) (Figure 5.24b) and weakly by the oomycete-derived necrosis-inducing Phytophthora protein 1 (NPP1; Figure 5.24d). No fold change was observed following infiltration with the *Pseudomonas syringae* lipopolysaccharide (LPS; Figure 5.24c).



**Figure 5.24**

AtGenExpress microarray data analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to pathogen elicitors.



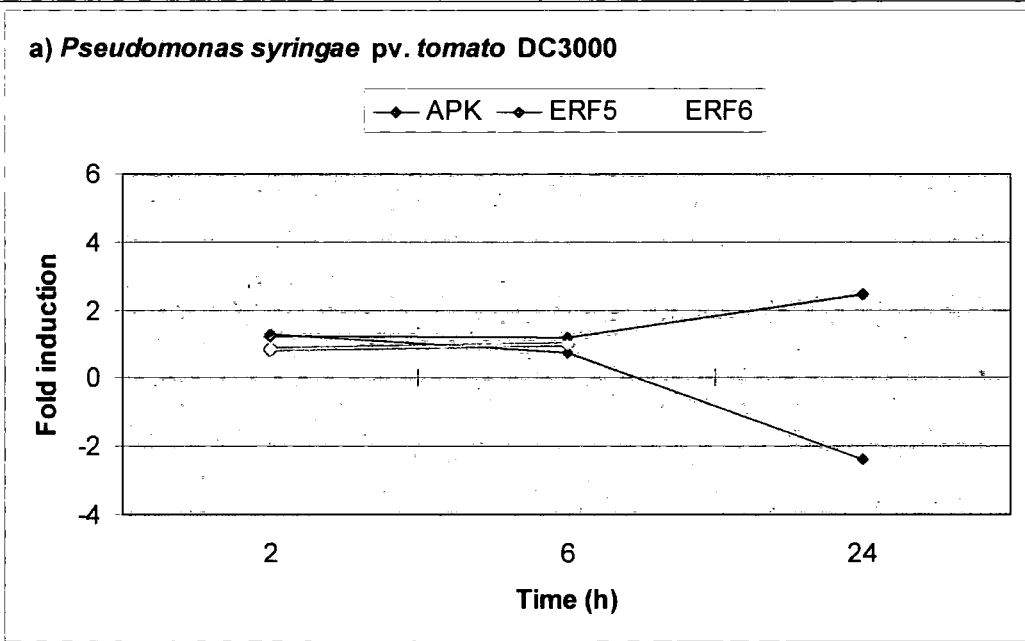
Leaves of 5-week old wild-type Col-0 plants were infiltrated with **a)** 1  $\mu$ M flagellin-22 **b)** 1  $\mu$ M HrpZ **c)** 100 1  $\mu$ g/ml LPS **d)** 2  $\mu$ M NPP1. Tissue was harvested at 1 and 4 h post treatment. Fold inductions were calculated from present only calls. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 122.

5.2.1.10 Response to pathogen infection

AtGenExpress data was also examined for the expression of the three genes following infiltration of 5-week old plant leaves with virulent, avirulent, type III secretion system deficient and non-host strains of the bacteria *Pseudomonas syringae* (shown in Figure 5.25 below and on the following two pages). *APK* expression was 2-fold induced at the 24 h time point with all 4 strains. *ERF5* transcript levels were repressed at 24 h by the virulent strain but 2 fold up-regulated 2 h post inoculation with the avirulent and non-host strains. *ERF6* was 2-fold induced by the avirulent strain but weakly repressed by the type III secretion system deficient strain after 6 and 2 h respectively.

**Figure 5.25**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to a) virulent b) avirulent c) type III secretion system deficient and d) non-host strains of *Pseudomonas syringae*.

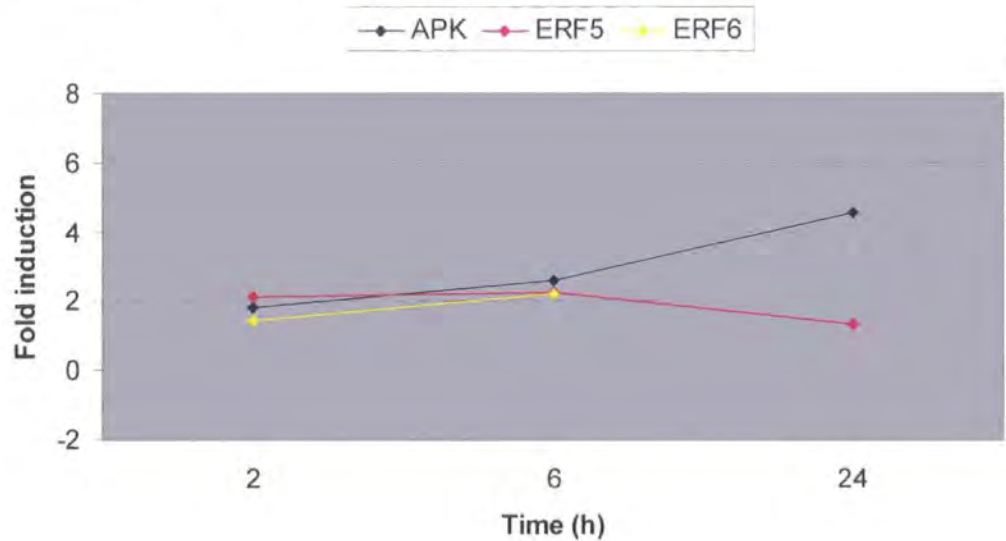


Wild-type plants (5 weeks old) were inoculated with  $1 \times 10^8$  cfu/ml in 10 mM  $\text{MgCl}_2$ . Tissue was harvested 2, 6 and 24 h post inoculation. Control samples were inoculated with 10 mM  $\text{MgCl}_2$ . Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 123.

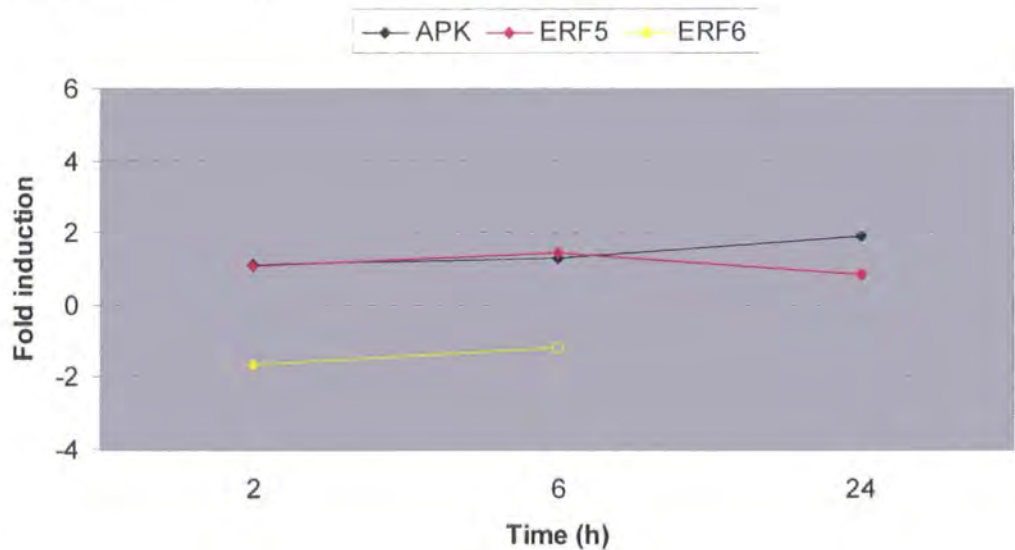
(Figure continues on the following page)

Figure 5.25 (Continued from the previous page)

b) *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* avrRpm1



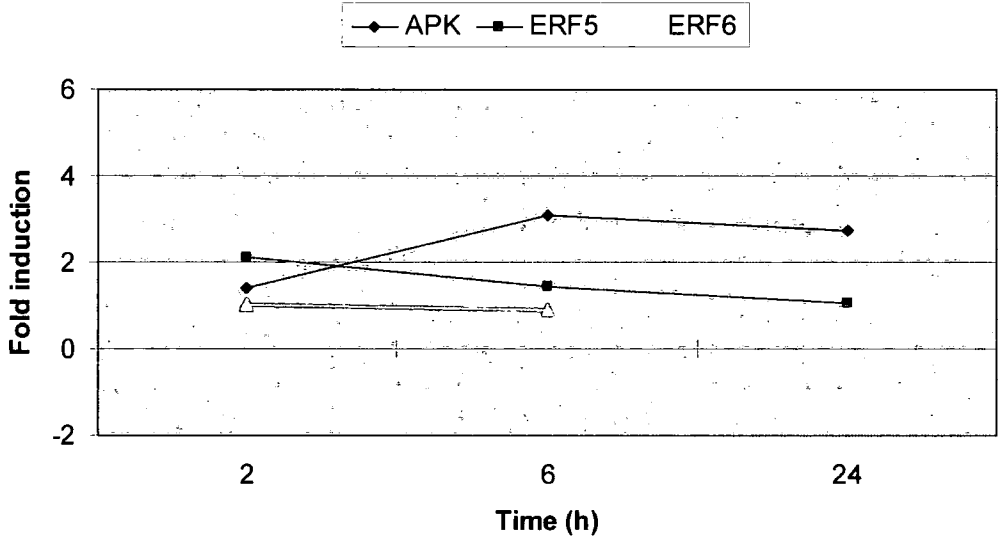
c) *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 hrcC



(Figure continues on the following page)

**Figure 5.25** (Continued from the previous page)

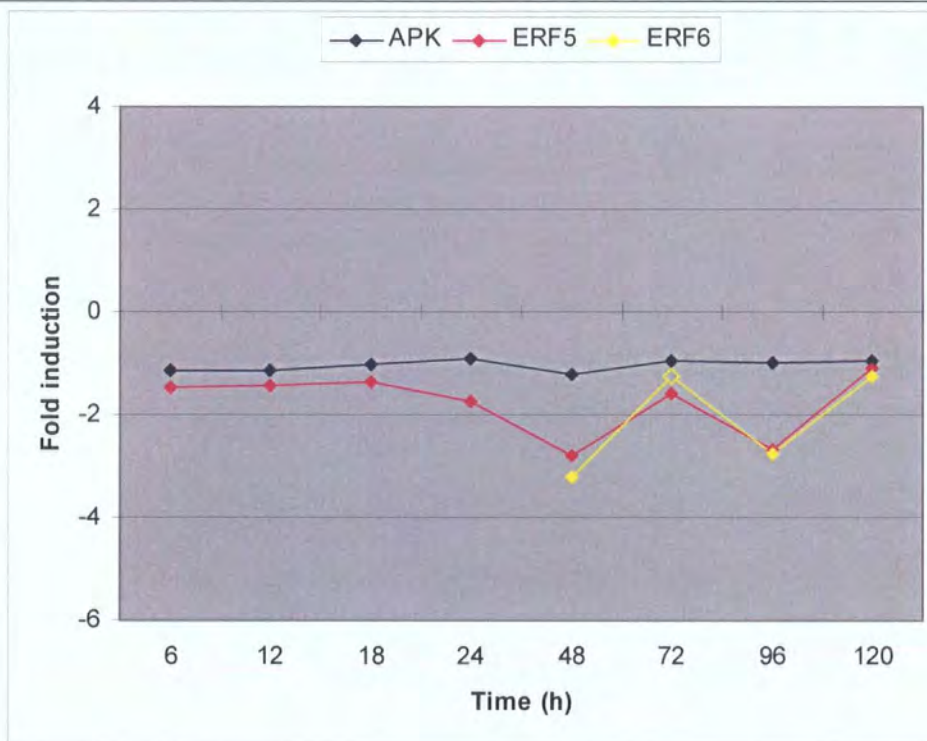
**d) *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *phaseolicola***



The AtGenExpress project also performed microarrays following inoculation with fungal pathogens. According to this data, expression of both *ERFs* was repressed 24 h after inoculation with the biotroph *Erisiphe orontii* (powdery mildew) whilst *APK* showed no change (Figure 5.26).

**Figure 5.26**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to *Erisiphe orontii* infection.



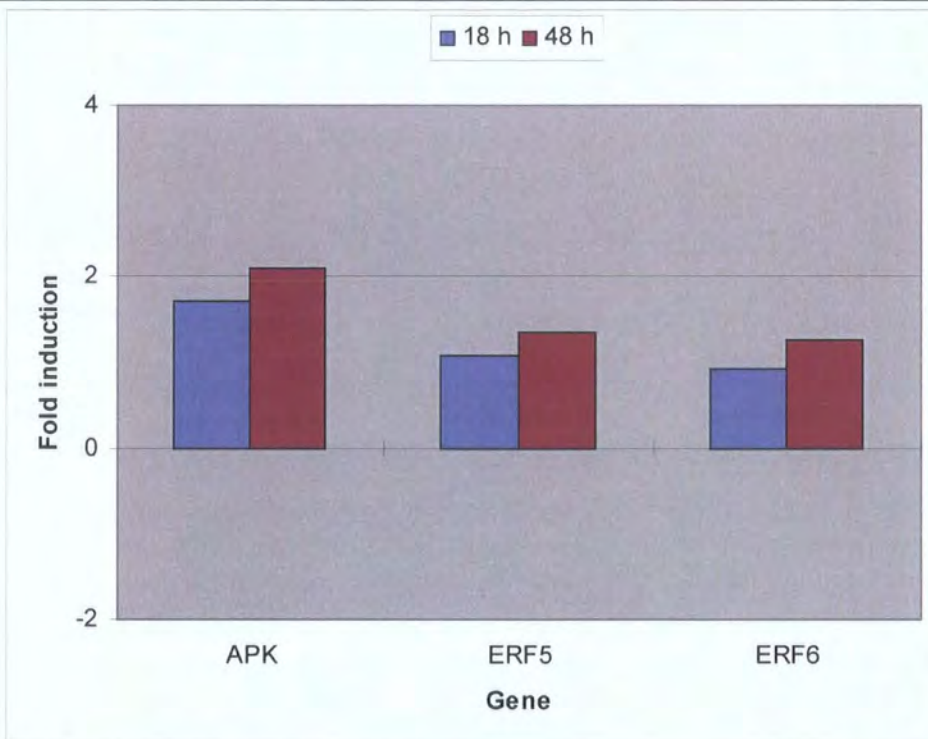
Leaves of 31-day wild-type plants were inoculated via a settling tower. Tissue was harvested 6, 12, 18, 24, 48, 72, 96 and 120 h post inoculation. Control samples were mock inoculated by placing in the control tower for 15 min. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 169.



Infection with the necrotroph *Botrytis cinerea* (grey mould rot) was also examined (Figure 5.27). Only *APK* was induced, by approximately 2-fold.

**Figure 5.27**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to *Botrytis cinerea* infection.

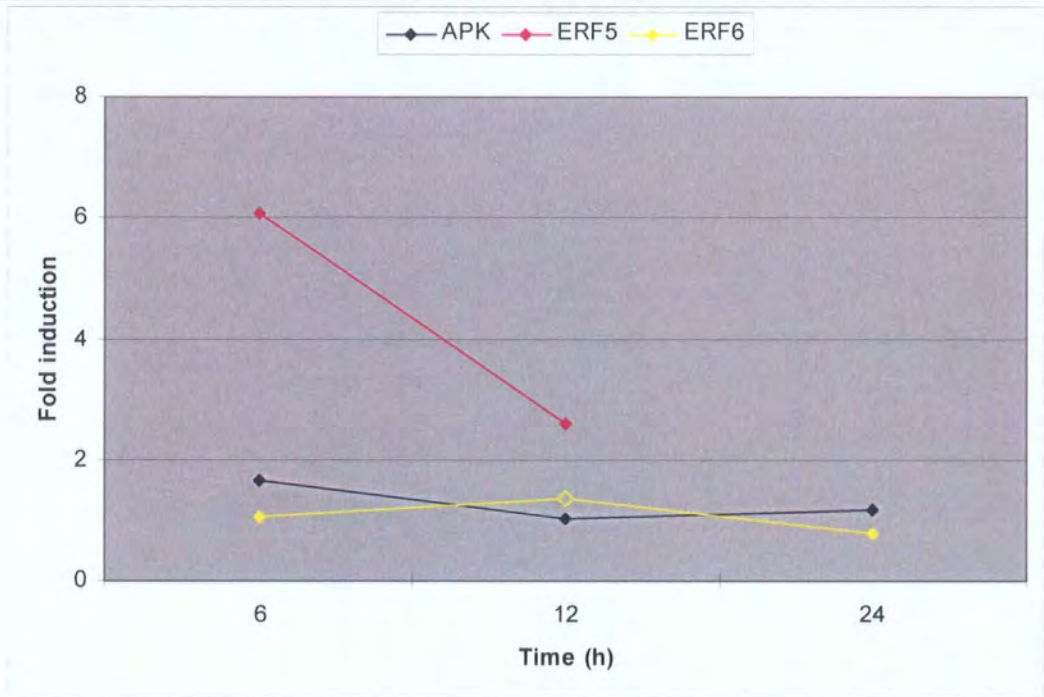


Leaves of 4-week old wild-type plants were inoculated with 4-5 drops of  $5 \times 10^5$  spores. Controls were inoculated with 24 g/L potato dextrose broth medium. Tissue was harvested 18, or 48 h post-inoculation. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 167.

Infection with the oomycete *Phytophthora infestans* (potato late blight) only induced expression of *ERF5* (by 6 fold after 6 h; Figure 5.28).

**Figure 5.28**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to *Phytophthora infestans* infection.



Leaves of 5-week old wild-type plants were inoculated with  $5 \times 10^5$  spores in water. Tissue was harvested 6, 12 and 24 h post-inoculation. Control samples were mock inoculated with water. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 123.

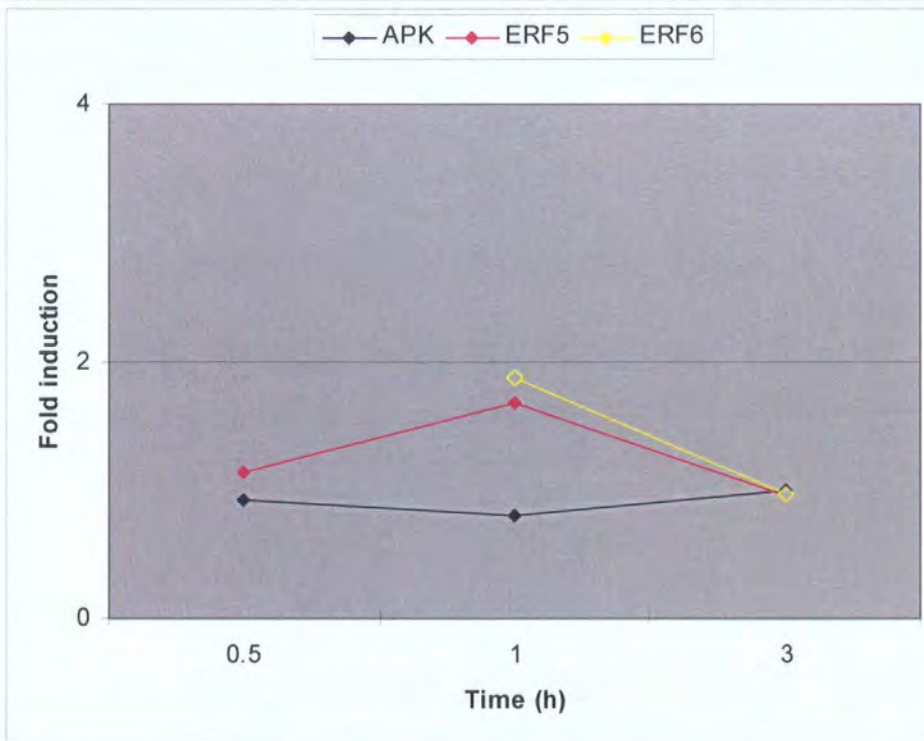
### 5.2.1.11 Response to hormones

#### 5.2.1.11.1 Ethylene

Response to ethylene was assessed by exogenous ACC application (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). Northern blot analysis of *ERF5* and *APK* transcript levels following a 100  $\mu$ M ACC was performed and the results are shown in Appendix F.3. Only *ERF5* showed a weak induction (at the 3 h time point). The AtGenExpress microarray data also showed a weak induction in expression of both *ERFs* following a 10  $\mu$ M ACC treatment (Figure 5.29).

**Figure 5.29.**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to ACC treatment.



Wild-type seedlings (7 days old) were treated with 10  $\mu$ M ACC and tissue harvested after 0.5, 1 and 3 h. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 172.

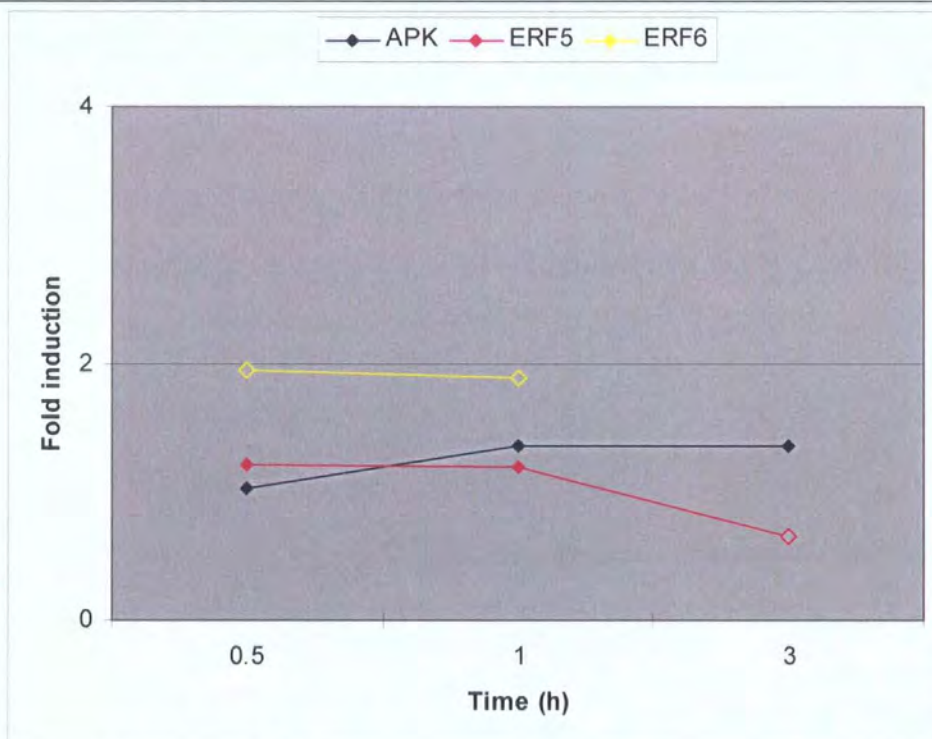


## 5.2.1.11.2 Methyl jasmonate

Northern blot analysis following a 100  $\mu$ M meJA treatment was performed (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). A clear increase in transcript levels of *ERF5* and *APK* RNA was seen at the 1 and 3 h time points (shown in Appendix F.4). However, the AtGenExpress microarray data only revealed *ERF6* to be responsive to a 10  $\mu$ M treatment (Figure 5.30).

**Figure 5.30**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to methyl JA treatment.

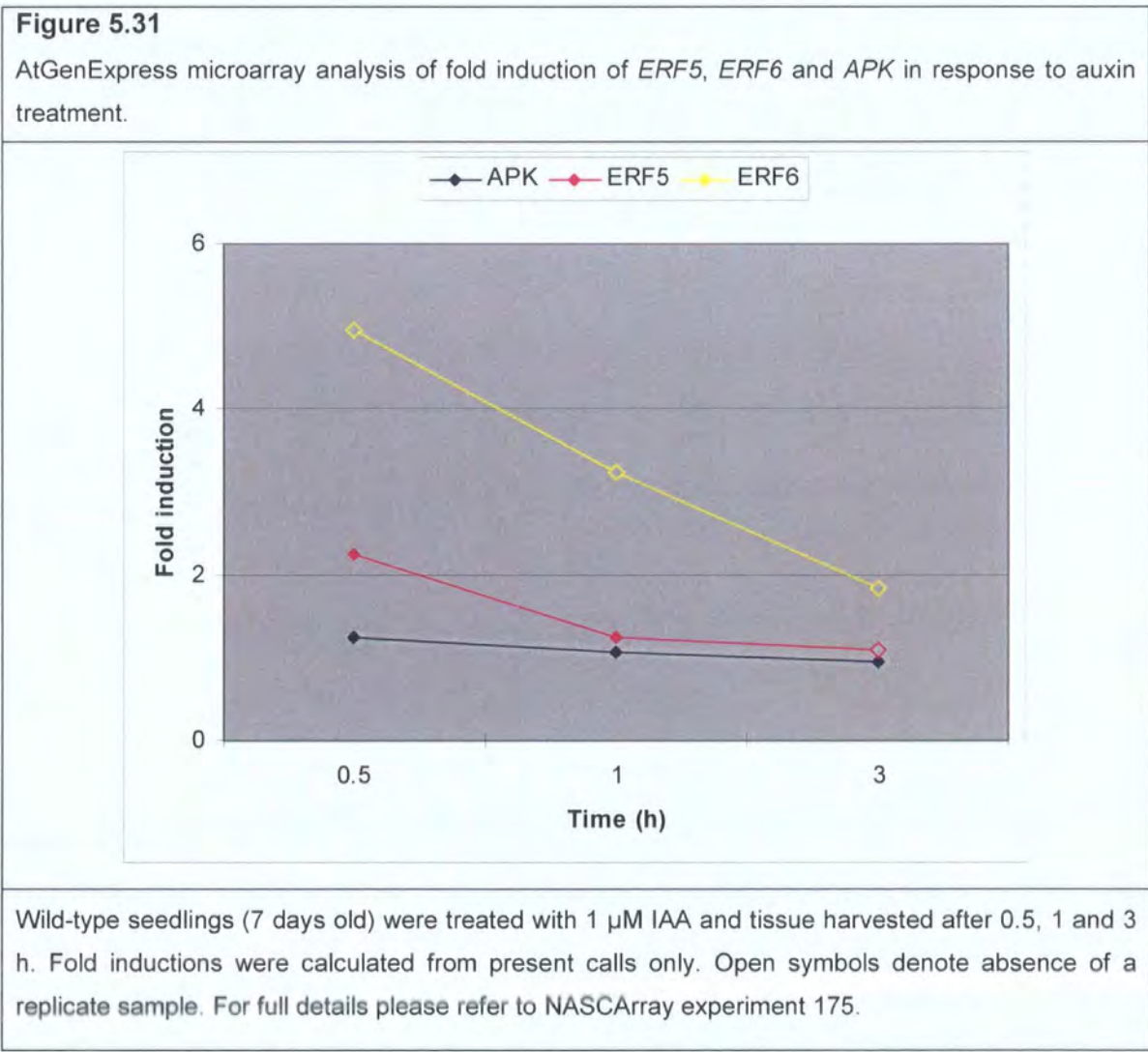


Wild-type seedlings (7 days old) were treated with 10  $\mu$ M methyl JA and tissue harvested after 0.5, 1 and 3 h. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 174.

5.2.1.11.3 Auxin

Northern blot analysis of *ERF5* and *APK* was performed following treatment with 1 µg/ml naphthaleneacetic acid (NAA; Materials and Methods 2.5.1). The results are shown in Appendix F.5. *ERF5* RNA levels were up-regulated after both 1 and 3 h, whilst *APK* showed no change.

In agreement with the northern blot analyses the AtGenExpress data also showed *ERF5* to be induced at 0.5 h after application of 1 µM 3-indoleacetic acid (IAA), as well as no change in *APK* expression levels (Figure 5.31). In addition, *ERF6* expression (for which no northern blot analysis was performed) was highly up-regulated in the AtGenExpress data.

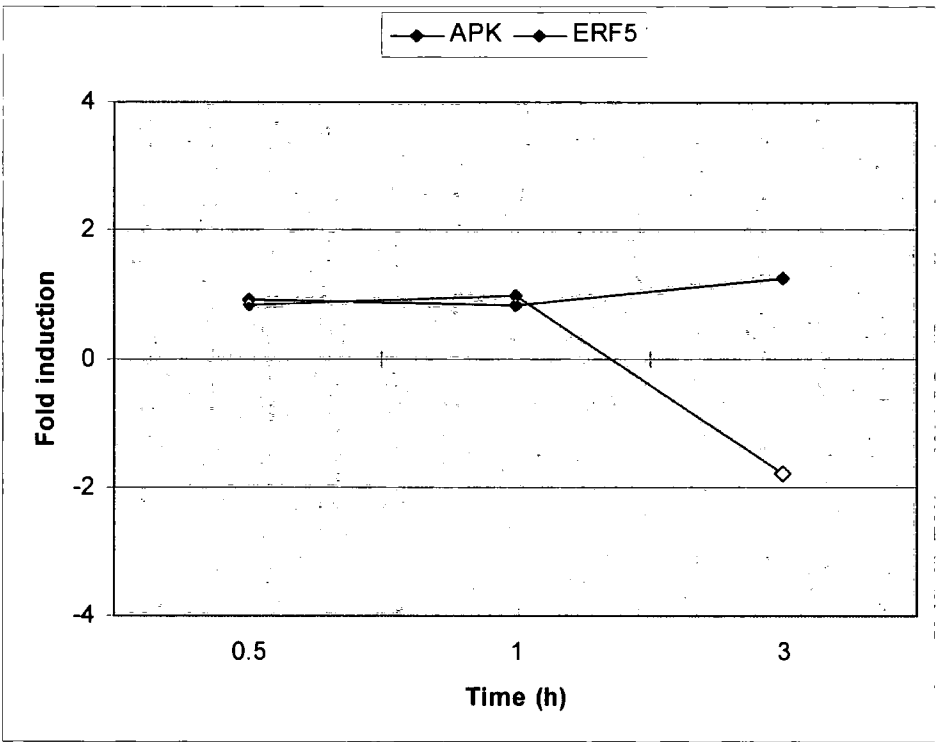


5.2.1.11.4 Absciscic acid

Northern blot analyses were performed on *ERF6* and *APK* following treatment with 100  $\mu$ M ABA (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). The results are shown in Appendix F.6 and revealed the transcript levels to be up-regulated: *ERF6* expression was strongly induced after 1 h although by 3 h levels had returned to normal, whilst *APK* expression was up-regulated at both the 1 and 3 h time points, although to a lesser extent. However, the AtGenExpress data showed neither gene to have increased expression in response to a lower concentration (10  $\mu$ M) of ABA (Figure 5.32). No AtGenExpress data was available for *ERF6* (due to absence calls).

**Figure 5.32**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to ABA treatment.



Wild type seedlings (7 days old) were treated with 10  $\mu$ M ABA and tissue harvested after 0.5, 1 and 3 h. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. Open symbols denote absence of a replicate sample. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 176.

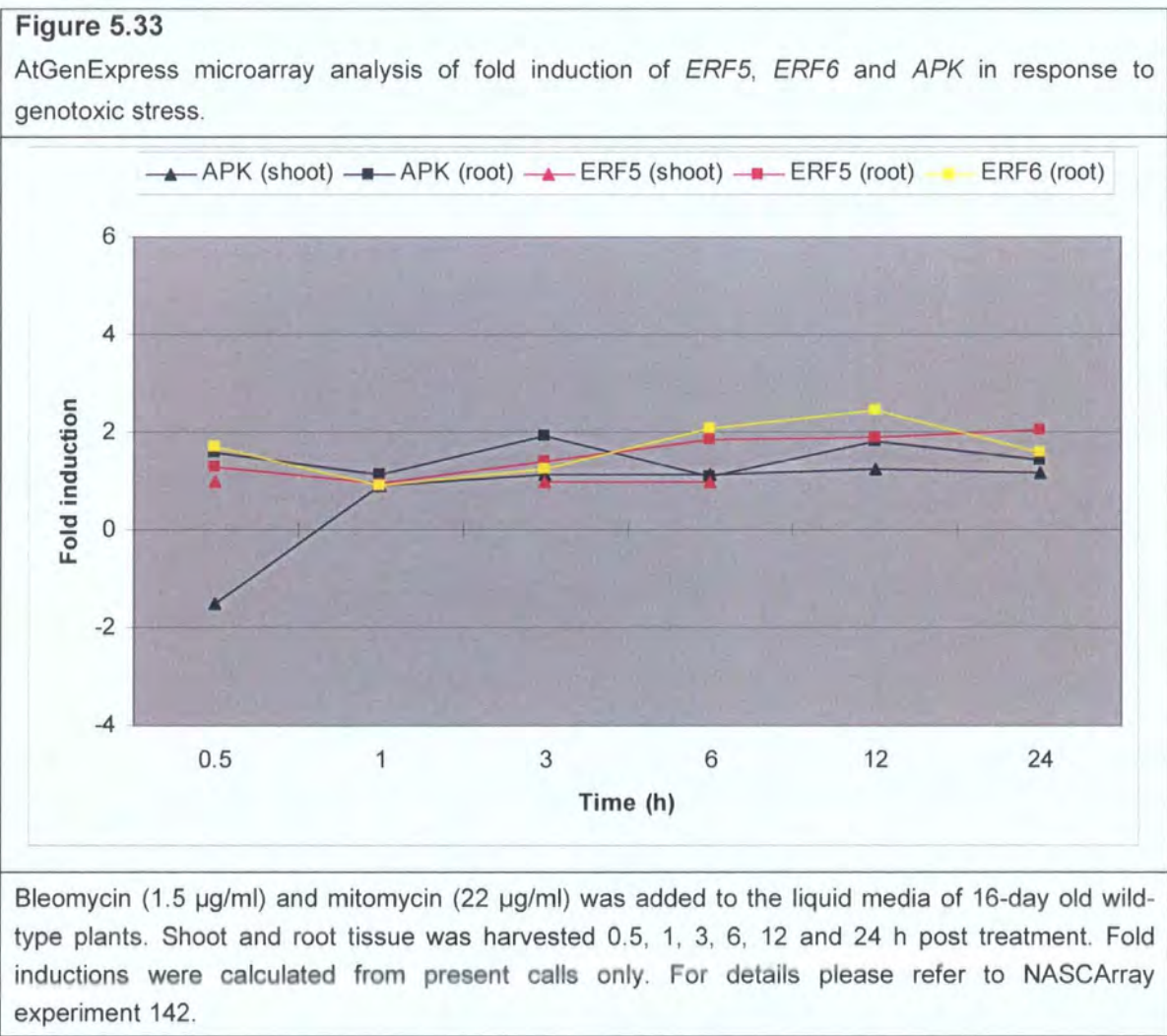


5.2.1.11.3 Salicylic acid

The transcript levels of *ERF6* and *APK* were assessed by northern blot analysis in response to a 100  $\mu$ M SA (salt) treatment (Materials and Methods 2.5.1). As shown in Appendix F.7, both genes exhibited no change in expression. No AtGenExpress data was available for SA.

5.2.1.12 Response to genotoxic stress

Genotoxic stress was assessed by the AtGenExpress Project, via application of the DNA-damaging compounds bleomycin and mitomycin C (Figure 5.33). Both the *ERFs* showed increased expression between 6 and 24 h in roots. *APK* showed weak induction of expression at the 3 h time point and again at 24 h in roots.

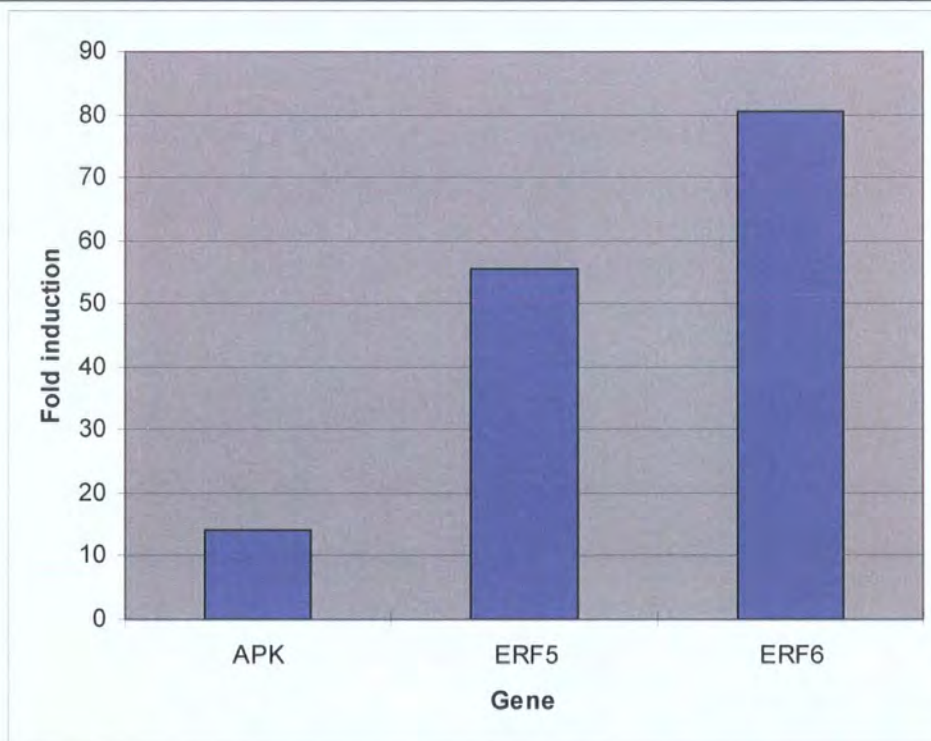


### 5.2.1.13 Response to cycloheximide treatment

The AtGenExpress microarray data showed that the protein synthesis inhibitor cycloheximide (CHX) had a profound up-regulation effect on the expression of all three genes (Figure 5.34). Expression of *ERF6* was 80-fold up-regulated, whilst that of *ERF5* and *APK* was 56- and 14-fold induced respectively.

**Figure 5.34**

AtGenExpress microarray analysis of fold induction of *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* in response to cycloheximide (CHX) treatment.



Wild-type seedlings (7 days old) were treated with 10  $\mu$ M CHX and tissue harvested after 3 h. Fold inductions were calculated from present calls only. For full details please refer to NASCArray experiment 189.

## 5.2.2 Part 2: Functional characterisation of loss- and gain-of-function lines

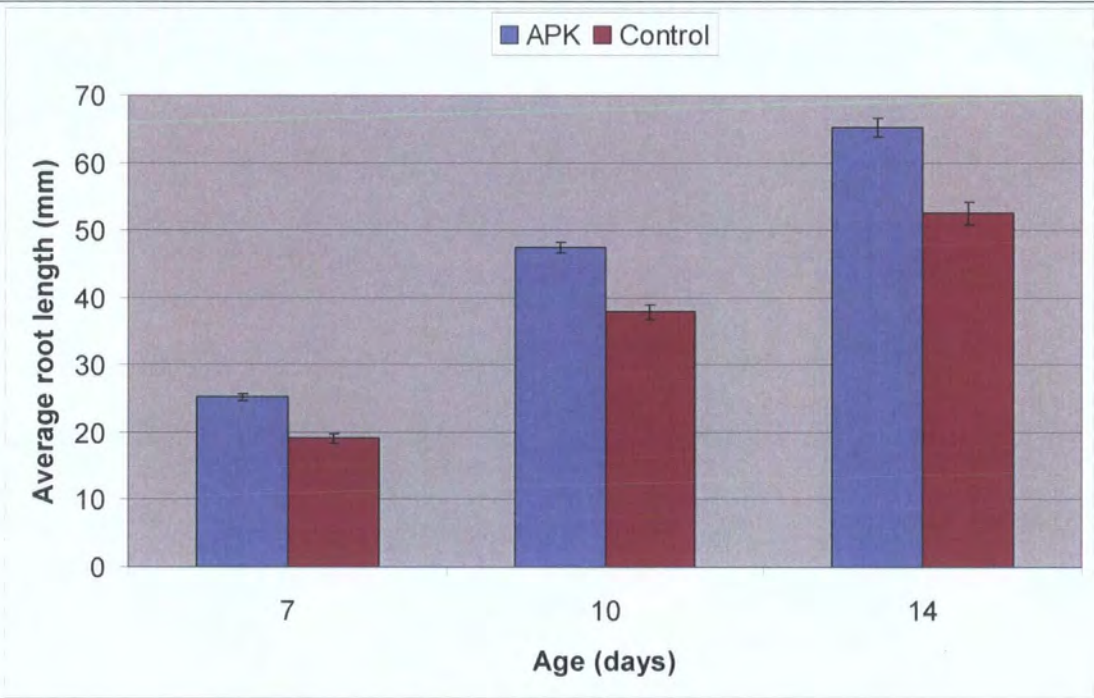
The loss- and gain-of-function lines (Chapter 4) were subjected to a variety of treatments in according to the availability of facilities. The results of these primary screens were assessed, and only investigated further if a noticeable difference was observed from the control plants. Screens were designed to test for both susceptibility and tolerance. Growth and development of the lines was also monitored for abnormal phenotypes. The expression profile data (Part 1) was used as a basis to direct investigations against particular stimuli.

### 5.2.2.1 Development

Growth of the T-DNA insertion and over-expressor lines was monitored throughout the plant life cycle according to the General Growth Protocol provided by the Arabidopsis Gantlet Project of Western Washington University, USA (<http://thale.biol.wvu.edu/index/html>; Materials and Methods 2.7). Plants were grown on vertical plates for 14 days and then transferred onto soil. Characteristics monitored included size, shape and colour of cotyledons and leaves, root length and branching, time of flowering, flower morphology and senescence. Initially, the three *APK* over-expressor lines tested exhibited longer root lengths compared to the empty vector control lines (see Figures 5.36 and 5.37 overleaf). However, upon repetition, this feature was not observed again. No other differences were observed between any of the lines tested compared to control plants.



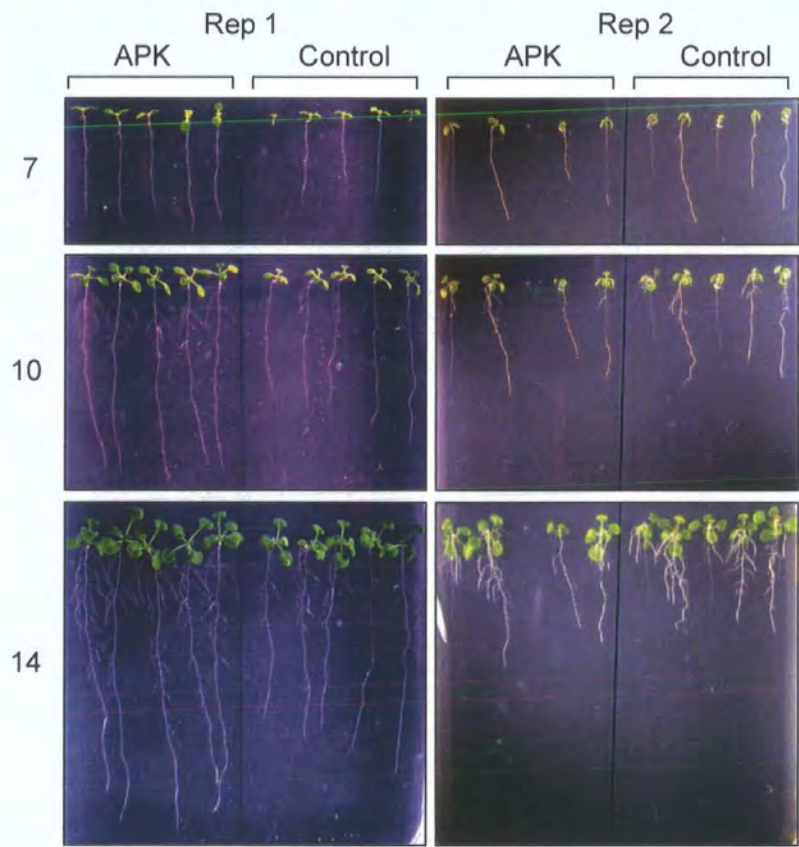
**Figure 5.36**  
Average root lengths of the three *APK* over-expressing lines compared to the three empty vector control lines in the initial screen. Upon repetition no difference was observed.



Root lengths were measured at day 7, 10 and 14 from photographs using the ImageJ image analysis tool (<http://rsb.info.nih.gov/ij/>).

**Figure 5.37**

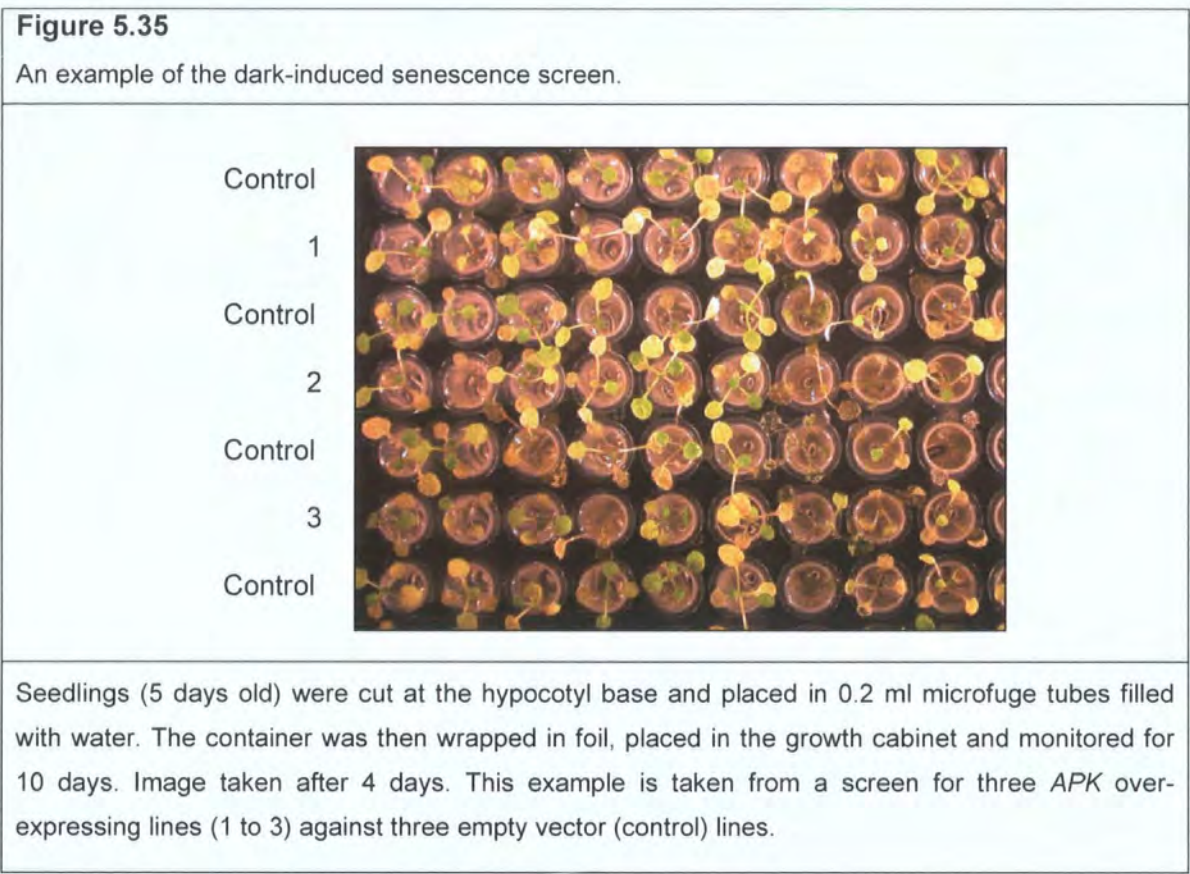
Example of root lengths of an *APK* over-expressing line in two replicate experiments.



In replicate 1 (rep 1) the root lengths of the *APK* over-expressing line were noticeably longer compared to the empty vector control line. However, this was not seen in a subsequent replicate experiment (rep 2). Images are shown of 7, 10 and 14 day old plants. 4 plates of 3 over-expressing lines were monitored per experiment (40 plants in total).



Additionally, dark-induced senescence was monitored by the method shown below in Figure 5.35 (Materials and Methods 2.7.1). No difference was observed when compared to the control lines.

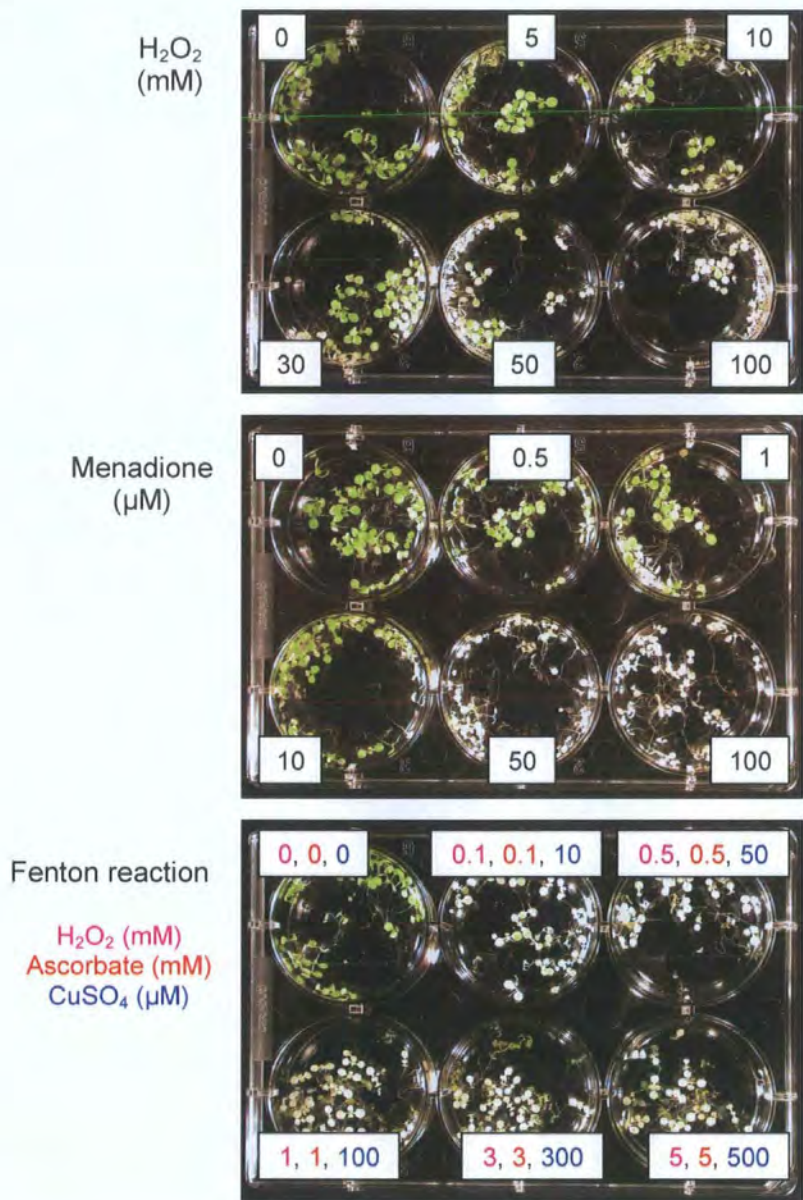


### 5.2.2.2 Oxidative stress

T-DNA insertion and over-expressor lines were examined in their ability to withstand oxidative stress, exerted by different concentrations of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  (5 to 100 mM), the superoxide generator menadione (0.5 to 100  $\mu\text{M}$ ) and the Fenton reaction (to generate hydroxyl radicals; see Materials and Methods 2.6.1.4 for reagent concentrations). The time and extent of bleaching of seedling cotyledons was assessed visually. No noticeable difference was observed over 5 days compared to the control lines. An example of the screen is shown overleaf in Figure 5.38.

**Figure 5.38**

An example of the oxidative stress screen.



Seedlings (10 days old) were incubated for 3 h in water prior to incubation with different concentrations (as indicated) of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, menadione, the Fenton reaction or water (control). The time and extent of cotyledon bleaching was monitored over 5 days. Image taken after 3 days. This example shows wild-type seedlings.

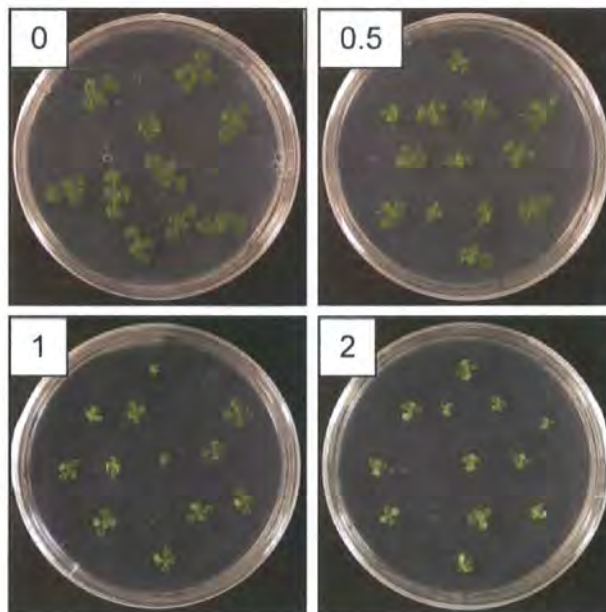


### 5.2.2.3 UV-B stress

Seedlings of T-DNA insertion and over-expressor lines were exposed to 0, 0.5, 1 or 2 J/cm<sup>2</sup> of UV-B in a cross-linker (Materials and Methods 2.6.1.6). The plants were monitored daily for bleaching and growth retardation up to 10 days post-treatment. An example is shown below in Figure 5.39. No noticeable difference was observed between the loss- and gain-of-function lines compared to the controls.

**Figure 5.39**

An example of the UV-B screen.

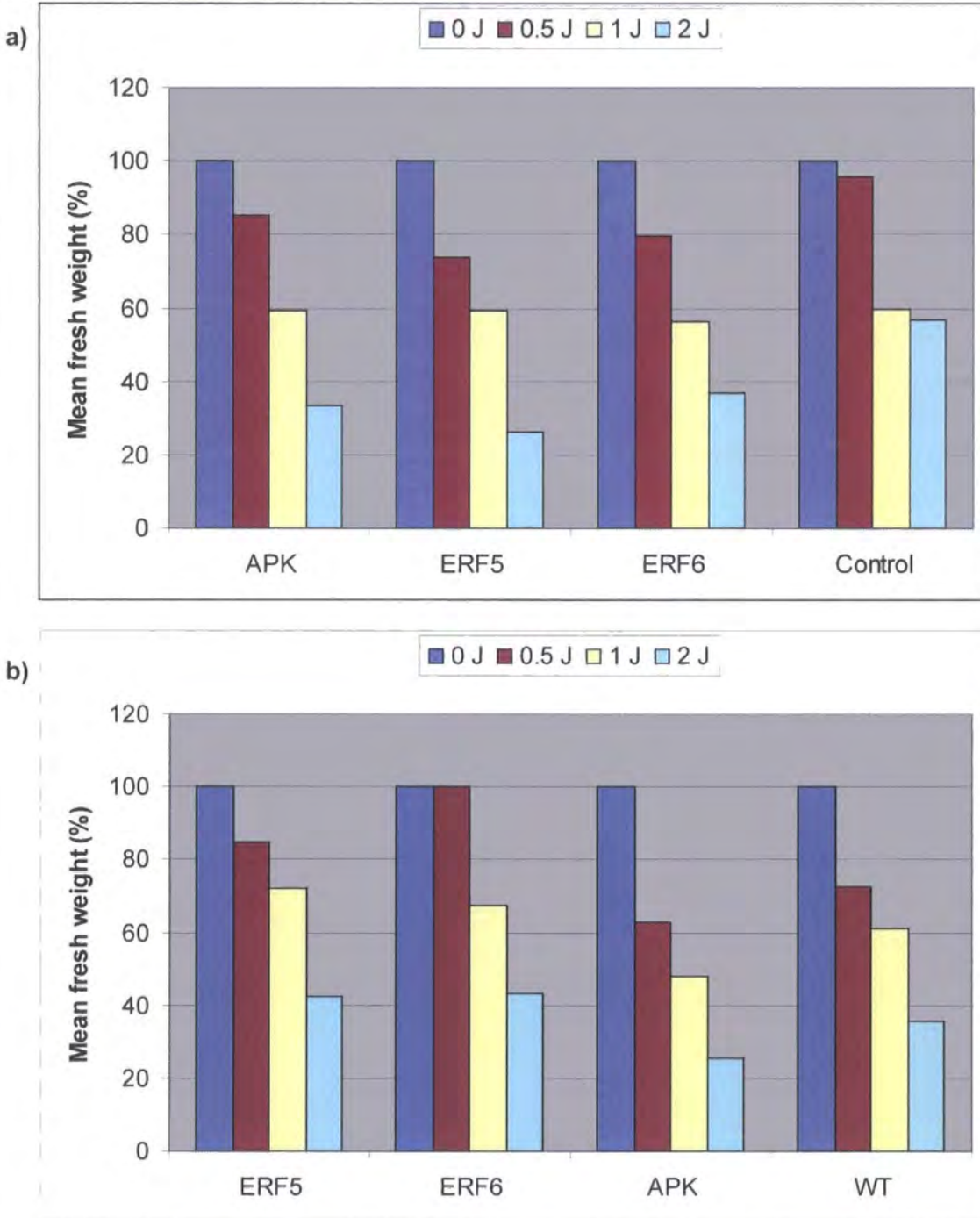


Seedlings (10 days old) were treated with 0.5, 1 or 2 J/cm<sup>2</sup> of UV-B in a cross-linker. The lids of control plates (0) were removed for the same length of time (approximately 45 to 90 s). Plants were monitored daily for bleaching and growth retardation 10 days post-treatment. Image taken 7 days post-treatment. This example shows wild-type seedlings.

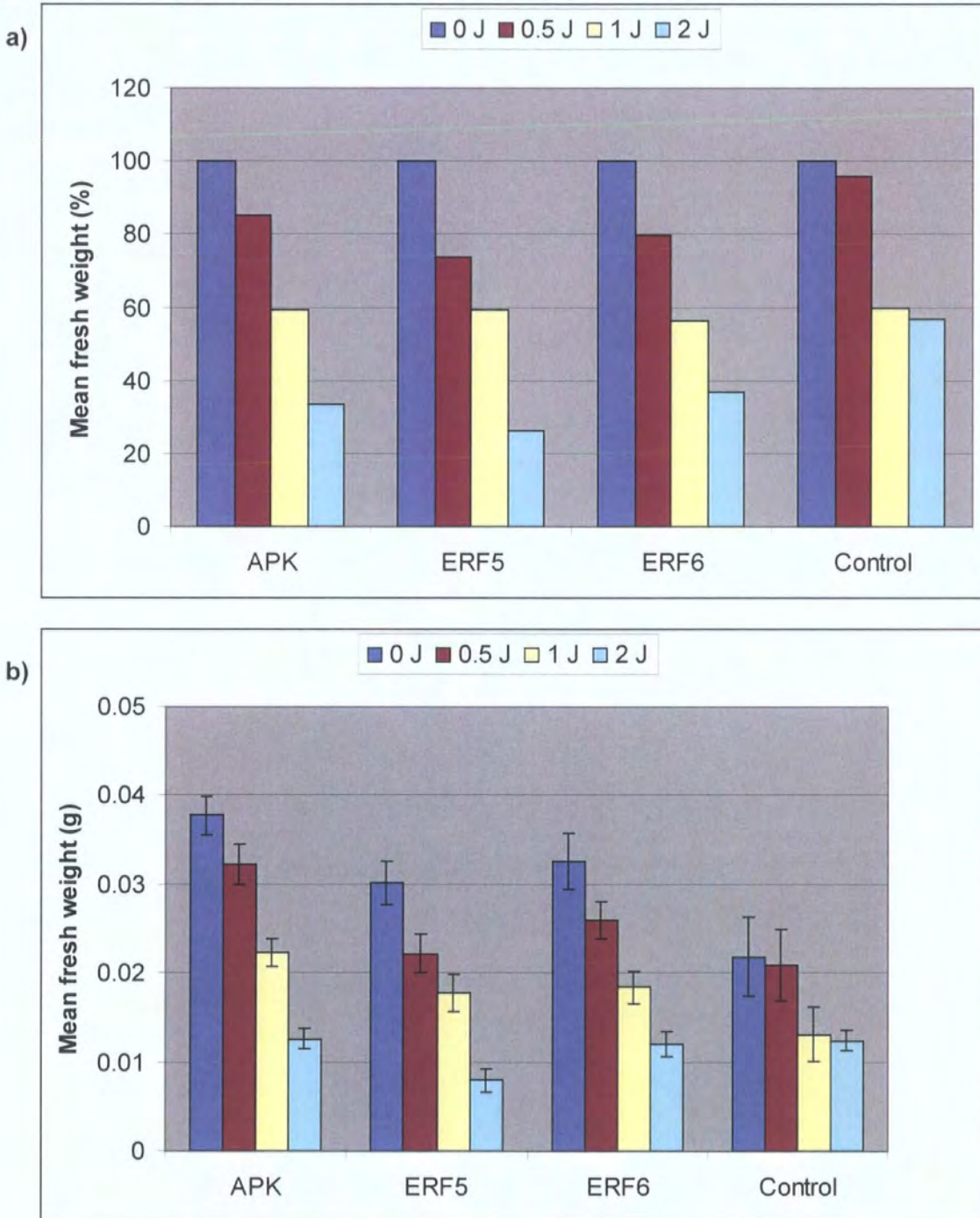
At 10 days post-treatment, fresh weights were measured and are shown on the following two pages for the T-DNA insertion mutants (Figures 5.40) and over-expressing lines (Figure 5.41). As a general trend, fresh weight decreased as the strength of UV-B increased.

**Figure 5.40**

Average fresh weights of T-DNA insertion lines following UV-B treatment.



Plants (10 days old) were treated with 0, 0.5, 1 or 2 J/cm<sup>2</sup> of UV-B. Fresh weights were measured 10 days post-treatment. a) Fresh weights expressed as a percentage relative to the untreated plants b) Raw values of mean fresh weights including standard error bars.

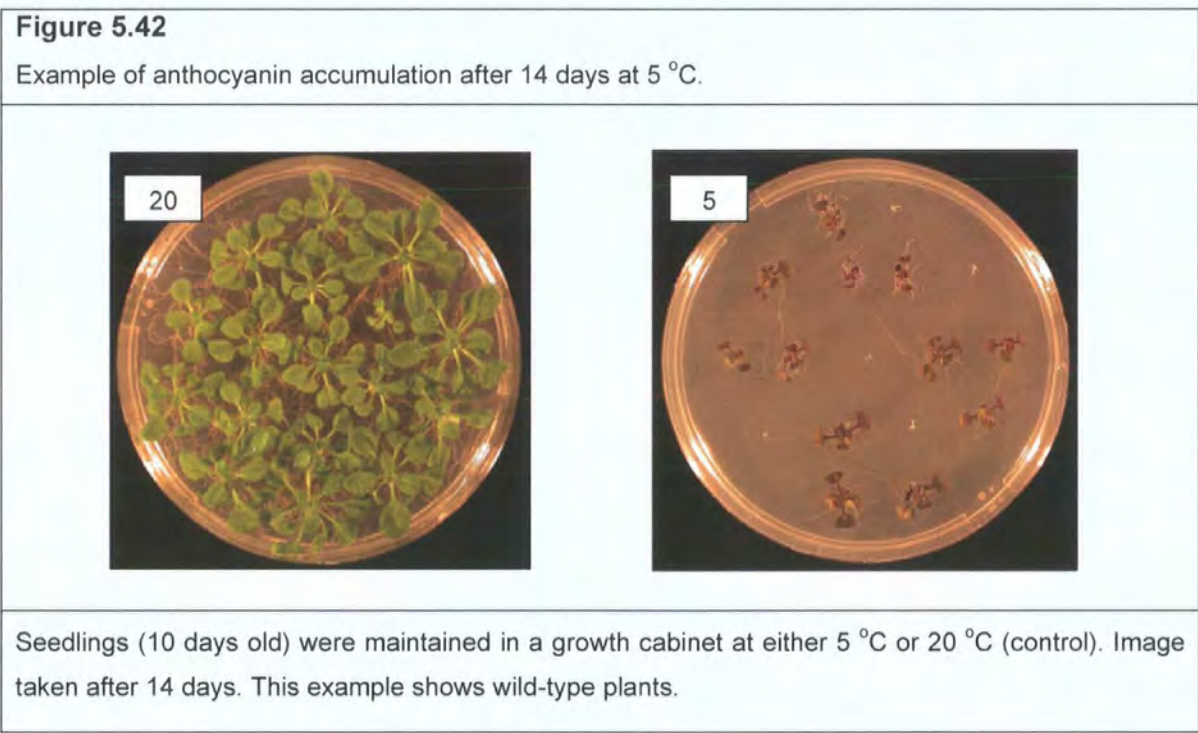
**Figure 5.41**Average fresh weights of **over-expressor lines** following UV-B treatment.

Plants (10 days old) were treated with 0, 0.5, 1 or 2 J/cm<sup>2</sup> of UV-B. Fresh weights were measured 10 days post-treatment. **a)** Fresh weights expressed as a percentage relative to the untreated plants **b)** Raw values of mean fresh weights including standard error bars.



5.2.2.4 Cold stress

Seedlings of T-DNA insertion and over-expressor lines were maintained in controlled growth cabinets at either 5 °C or 20 °C (Materials and Methods 2.6.1.1). Plants were monitored daily for up to 2 weeks. Significant anthocyanin accumulated which could not be overcome by lowering the light levels (Figure 5.42). However, no noticeable difference in growth or general health was observed compared to the control plants.





In addition, plants were transferred on to peat and maintained at either 5 °C or 20 °C for 6 weeks. Again, no noticeable difference in growth or overall health was observed when compared to the control lines. An example is shown below in Figure 5.43.

**Figure 5.43**

Examples of wild-type plants after 6 weeks at 5 °C.



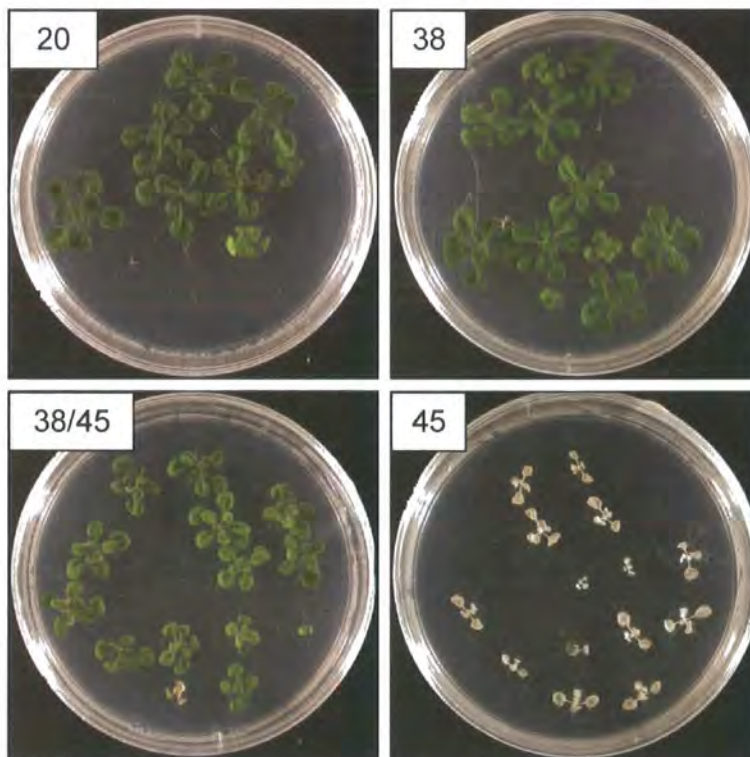
This example shows an *APK* over-expressor line (test line) and an empty vector line (control).

### 5.2.2.5 Heat stress

The experiments were designed to test for susceptibility or tolerance to heat stress and the ability to acclimate to heat. As shown below in Figure 5.44, 14-day old seedlings were treated with one of four treatments (Materials and Methods 2.6.1.3): either 38 °C (1.5 h), 38 °C (1.5 h) then 45 °C (2 h), 45 °C (2 h) or maintained at 20 °C (control). Plants were monitored daily for survival up to 18 days post-treatment.

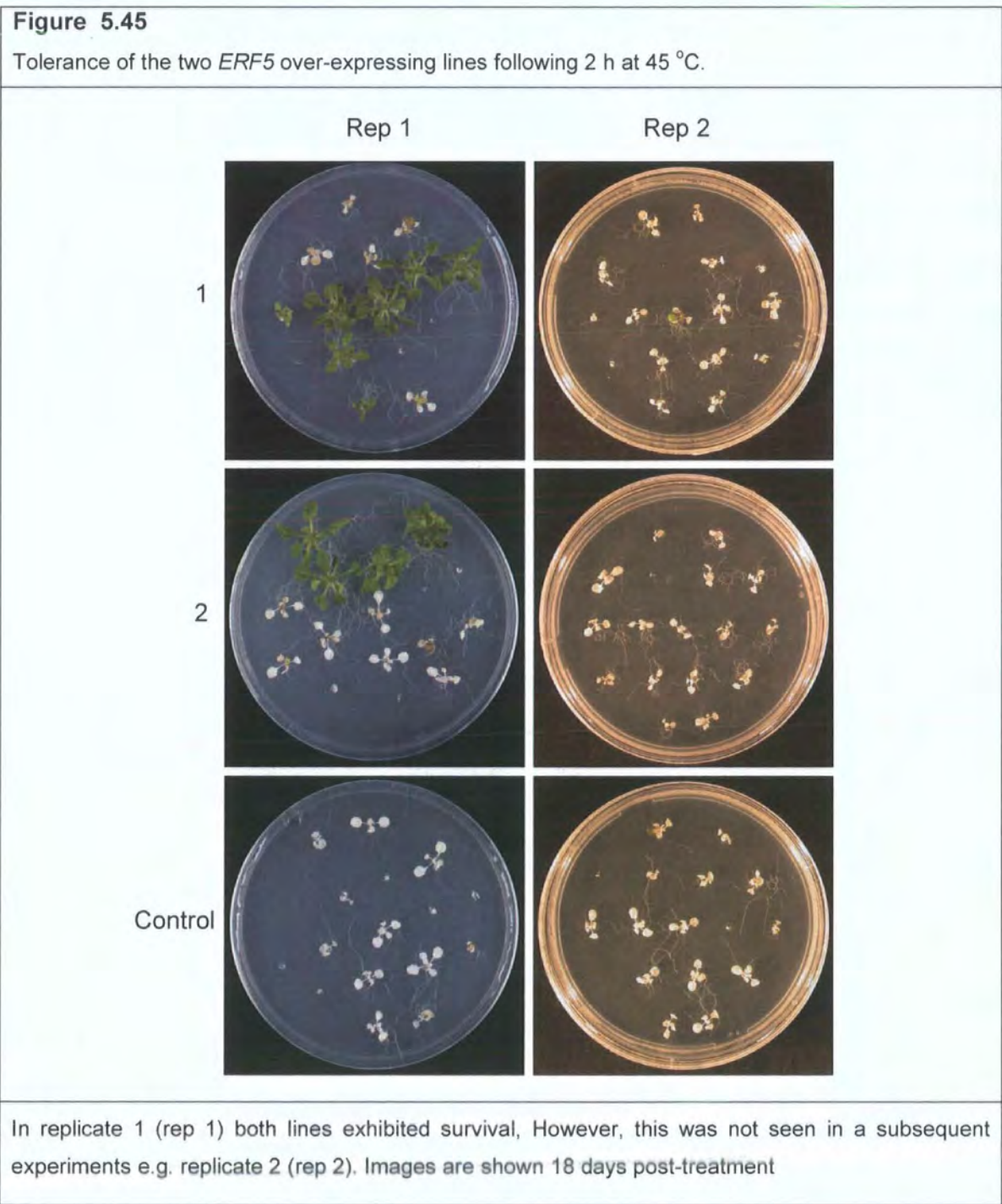
**Figure 5.44**

Example of the heat screen.



Plants (14 days old) were treated at either i) 38 °C for 1.5 h ii) 38 °C for 1.5 h then 45 °C for 2 h iii) 45 °C for 2 h or iv) maintained at 20 °C (control). Image taken 7 days after treatment. This example shows wild-type plants.

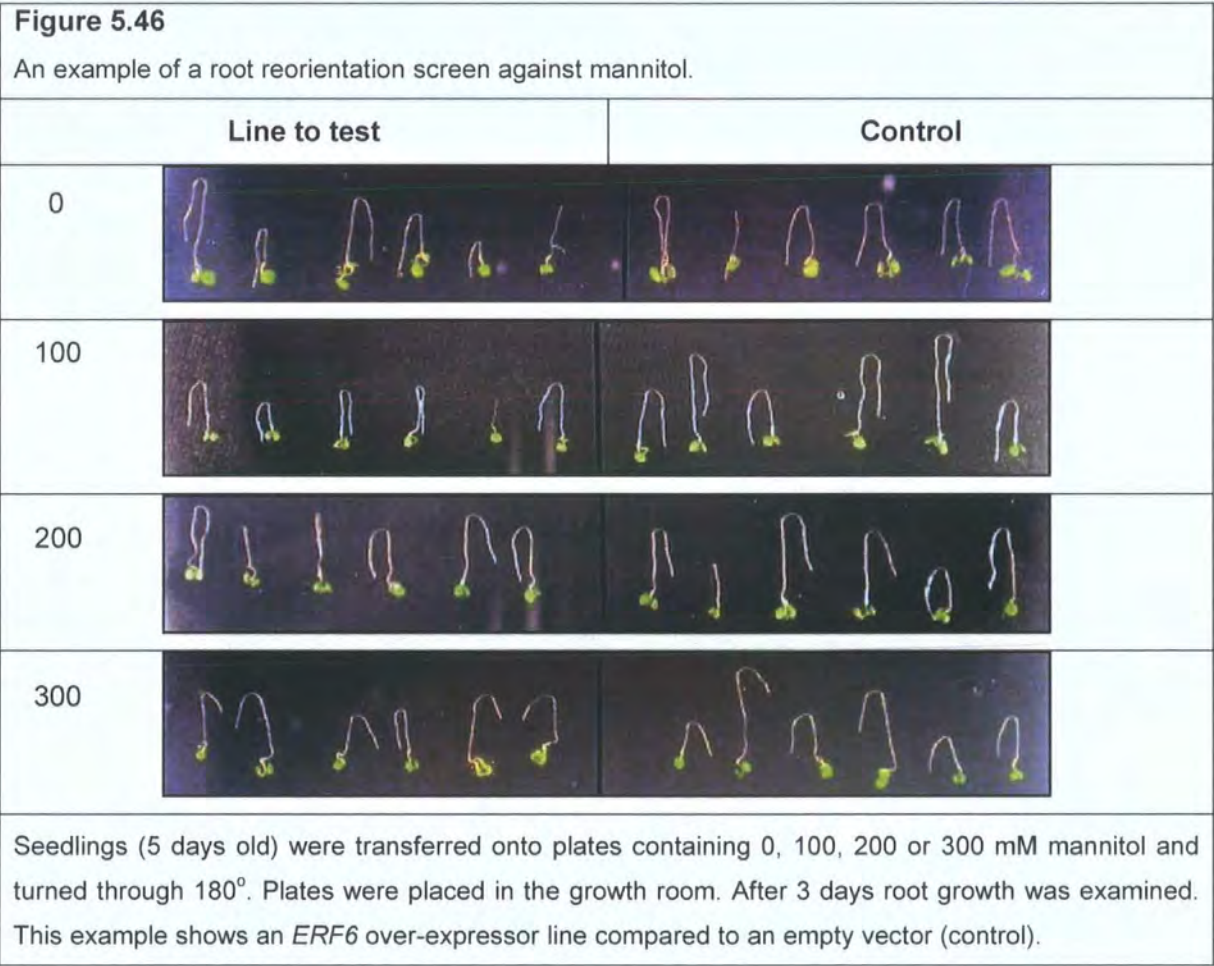
The initial screen revealed that after 2 h at 45 °C, half of the seedlings of two of the 3 *ERF5* over-expressing lines survived (Figure 5.45 below). However, this result was unable to be repeated in subsequent experiments.





5.2.2.6 Mannitol stress

Five day old seedlings were transferred to vertical plates containing different concentrations of mannitol (0, 100, 200 and 300 mM) as described in Materials and Methods 2.6.1.2. Plates were turned through 180° and plants grown for 3 further days to examine root growth. An example is shown below in Figure 5.46. No difference was observed between the T-DNA insertion or over-expressing lines compared to the controls.



#### 5.2.2.7 Salt stress

Loss- and gain-of-function lines were examined for susceptibility or tolerance to salt by root reorientation screen, of the type previously described for mannitol (Section 5.2.2.6). Response to 50, 100, 150 and 200 mM NaCl was visually assessed (Materials and Methods 2.6.1.5), but no difference was observed from the control plants (data not shown).

#### 5.2.2.8 Biotic stress

Tolerance to virulent and avirulent *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* strains was investigated by dipping method (Tornero and Dangl, 2001; Materials and Methods 2.6.2.). No difference was observed in the loss- and gain-of-function lines compared to the control plants (data not shown).

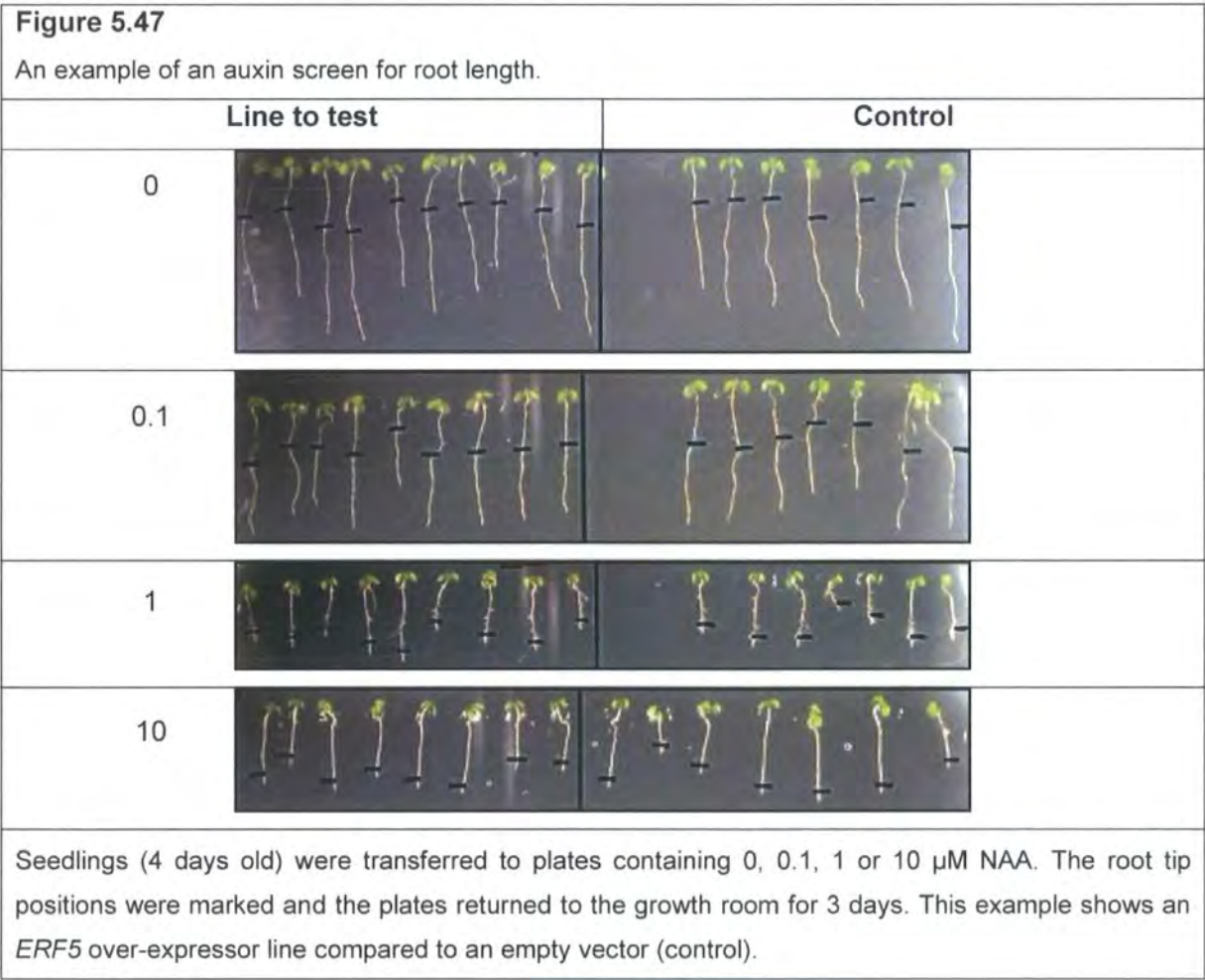
#### 5.2.2.9 Hormones

##### 5.2.2.9.1 Ethylene

Lines were germinated on plates of 10  $\mu$ M ACC which increases root hair density by producing ectopic hairs (Dolan, 2001). The roots of 5-day old seedlings were visually assessed under a dissecting microscope for altered root length and root hair formation (Materials and Methods 2.6.3.2). No difference was observed between the T-DNA insertion or over-expressing lines when compared to the control lines (data not shown).

5.2.5.9.2 Auxin

The effect of NAA was assessed by germinating lines on vertical plates and at 4 days old were transferred to vertical plates containing 0, 0.1, 1 or 10  $\mu\text{M}$  NAA (Materials and Methods 2.6.3.1). The position of the root tip was marked at this time, and 3 days later root growth was assessed (Figure 5.47). No difference was observed in either the loss- or gain-of-function when compared to the control lines.



## 5.3 Discussion

### 5.3.1 Gene expression profiles (Part 1)

Altered transcript levels of the three candidate ROS-signalling genes (*ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK*) were observed in response to many different factors (e.g. cold, UV-B and pathogen response), suggestive of a role in the response of Arabidopsis to these stimuli. However, some discrepancies between the expression data from northern blot analyses and the AtGenExpress microarray data were detected. This may be due to the different ages of plants treated and variations in treatment methods and conditions.

The broad response to different stresses might result from the activation of gene expression by ROS which accumulate in plant cells in response to many stress conditions. *ERF5* was able to exert a more pronounced induction of expression in response to lower H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentrations than either *ERF6* or *APK*. Assuming that the detected transcript levels are representative of the corresponding protein levels, this may reflect a difference in ROS sensitivity: such that *ERF5* is involved in response to lower level ROS signals (e.g. for ROS signalling), whilst *ERF6* and *APK* may respond to higher level ROS accumulation (e.g. during oxidative stress). Furthermore, *ERF5* expression is highly responsive (within 1 h) to many stress stimuli, pointing to a perhaps to a potential role for it as a very sensitive responder to ROS signals.

The observation that all three genes were highly up-regulated by cycloheximide treatment (which blocks protein translation but not transcription) may indicate that their expression is independent of *de novo* protein synthesis. This is often the case for induction of early genes, and indicates a primary response to the stimulus via modification of pre-existing components (Herschman, 1991). Cycloheximide has also been reported to cause apoptosis in mammalian cells (Ledda-Columbano *et al.*, 1992), so it is possible that the candidate genes may be responding to a PCD stress.



### 5.3.2 Functional characterisation of the loss- and gain-of-function lines (Part 2)

The second part of this Chapter aimed to couple the observed transcript changes with altered phenotypes, in order to test for the sufficiency and/or necessity of these genes. T-DNA insertion mutants and over-expressor lines were assessed for altered phenotypes following various treatments. Under the specific conditions tested, the three gene products appeared to be neither necessary nor sufficient for the normal plant phenotype (or they played too small a part to be seen). The initial observations of enhanced root length of the *APK* over-expressing lines and heat tolerance of the *ERF5* over-expressors were not seen upon subsequent repeat experiments. However, the same growth cabinets and conditions could not be used in the repeats (due to relocation of the laboratory). The screens for abnormal phenotypes were by no means exhaustive, and more extensive work (particularly with a variety of pathogens) may uncover abnormal phenotype(s).

### 5.3.3 Conclusion

Apart from the difference in H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> sensitivity, both *ERF5* and *ERF6* exhibited very similar gene expression patterns in response to a wide range of treatments. *ERFs* form a large subfamily and many members are regulated by the same stimuli and potentially bind the same promoter elements. Therefore a high level of functional redundancy may exist. The generation of an *erf5/erf6* double mutant may overcome this. Another way to aid the functional characterisation of redundant transcription factors is to use chimeric repressors to facilitate targeted repression of the gene of interest. An example in plants is that of CRES-T (chimeric repressor silencing technology) which utilises the EAR (ERF-associated amphiphilic repression) repression domain motif (of 12 amino acids). Arabidopsis transcription factors fused to the EAR motif act as dominant repressors and suppress the expression of specific target genes, even in the presence of the redundant transcription factors (Hiratsu *et al.*, 2003).

Future work with *APK* might include disruption of essential residues required for kinase ATP binding. For example, site-specific mutagenesis of the lysine residue in the ATP anchor can reveal kinase function (Zhang *et al.*, 1994; Nirmala *et al.*, 2006). This would be advantageous over work with the loss-of-function mutants as the mutated alleles would be dominant negative alleles analogous to CRES-T.

## **Chapter 6**

### **Microarray analyses of over-expressor lines**

#### **6.1 Introduction**

As described previously in Results Chapter 5, screening of the loss and gain-of-function lines resulted in no observable altered phenotype(s) (under the conditions tested). The next step was therefore to test for a molecular phenotype via microarray analyses. Due to time and financial constraints, it was decided to perform the microarray experiments on the over-expression lines rather than the T-DNA mutants (which, in theory, were less likely to result in a molecular phenotype due to the possibility of redundancy or the requirement for a specific stimulus). Microarray analyses were performed on the *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* over-expressing lines. In this way it was hoped that any changes in the Arabidopsis transcriptome caused by over-expression of these genes would provide a clue as to the role(s) *ERF5*, *ERF6* and *APK* play *in vivo*.

*The aim of this chapter was to:*

- *Investigate gene expression changes in plants over-expressing ERF5, ERF6 or APK*
- *Compare the resulting differentially regulated gene lists with those identified from the previous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment (Chapter 3)*
- *Analyse upstream promoter sequences of the differentially regulated genes in order to identify potential transcription factor binding sites*

## 6.2 Results

### 6.2.1 Indirect method of microarray labelling

An indirect microarray labelling method was used to assess transcriptomic changes in the over-expressing lines (for full details of the protocol followed please refer to Materials and Methods 2.17). (N.B. the NASC H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment described in Chapter 3 used a direct labelling method). Modified nucleotides were not used during cDNA synthesis with the indirect system. Instead a capture sequence was added to each cDNA molecule via the dT primer. The cDNA mixture was directly hybridised to the array slide, and the slide was subsequently hybridised with dendrimers pre-labelled with either Cy3 or Cy5 (dendrimers are spherical complexes of partially double-stranded oligomers that recognise the target sequence). One dendrimer hybridises to each cDNA molecule, and since each dendrimer contains approximately 850 CyDyes, each cDNA will have 850 dyes. Thus the signal is independent of transcript length and nucleotide composition, unlike direct labelling, in which the amount of fluorescent dNTPs incorporated into each cDNA is sequence dependent. Since dye biases are not an issue, complicated normalisation procedures are not required and global median normalisation is sufficient. The dendrimer system is also much more sensitive than direct incorporation, requiring only 2 µg of total RNA (due to the high number of dyes in each dendrimer) and has a much lower signal to noise ratio (10:1 compared to 2:1 of direct incorporation; Stears *et al.*, 2000).

Prior to performing microarray analyses, total RNA was extracted from pooled untreated 10-day old seedlings from three independent over-expressing lines for each gene, as well as three empty vector control lines. cDNA was reverse transcribed from the total RNA extracts and PCR was performed using the northern probe primers to verify over-expression (data not shown).

### 6.2.2 Differentially regulated genes in the over-expressor lines

Table 6.1 overleaf summarises results from the three arrays for each of the over-expressing genes. The number of transcripts with a detectable signal for each array was between 85.7 to 95.7 %, indicating the high quality of the hybridisation (a poorer hybridisation leads to higher background and artefacts, and thus has fewer detectable spots). Over-expression of the *ERF* genes resulted in a considerably larger number of altered transcript levels compared to *APK* over-expression. However, despite this large number, when the three slide replicates are compared the number of differentially regulated transcripts common across all three was relatively low: 113 for *ERF5*, 72 for *ERF6* and 35 for *APK* at the 1.5-fold cut-off (considerably less at the 2-fold cut-off). In each case, more genes were up-regulated than down-regulated, and no genes were repressed at all in the *APK* arrays.

**Table 6.1**

Summary of the microarray analyses of the *APK*, *ERF5* and *ERF6* over-expressing lines.

| 35S  | Slide rep    | Fold change of 35S gene | Transcripts detected (Present) | >1.5 fold up | >2 fold up | >1.5 fold down | >2 fold down | Total >1.5 fold | Cy3 labelled line | Cy5 labelled line |
|------|--------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------|------------|----------------|--------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| APK  | 1            | 3.8                     | 24877 (85.7%)                  | 2017         | 550        | 2032           | 545          | 4049            | 8                 | EVi               |
|      | 2            | 7.3                     | 25453 (87.7%)                  | 2453         | 836        | 2481           | 771          | 4934            | EVii              | 11                |
|      | 3            | 13.0                    | 25789 (88.8%)                  | 2418         | 897        | 2394           | 714          | 4812            | 12                | EViii             |
|      | Across all 3 |                         | 23442 (80.7%)                  | 35           | 16         | 0              | 0            | 35              |                   |                   |
| ERF5 | 1            | 40.9                    | 27782 (95.7%)                  | 4998         | 1790       | 3482           | 771          | 8480            | 9                 | EVi               |
|      | 2            | 2.3                     | 27555 (94.9%)                  | 5459         | 2264       | 7428           | 2560         | 12887           | EVii              | 11                |
|      | 3            | 12.4                    | 25223 (86.9%)                  | 6643         | 2719       | 5778           | 2337         | 12421           | 12                | EViii             |
|      | Across all 3 |                         | 23879 (82.2%)                  | 90           | 57         | 23             | 14           | 113             |                   |                   |
| ERF6 | 1            | 2.1                     | 26518 (91.3%)                  | 4274         | 1329       | 3533           | 605          | 7807            | 1                 | EVi               |
|      | 2            | 1.8                     | 27503 (94.7%)                  | 4682         | 1288       | 6456           | 2377         | 11138           | EVii              | 4                 |
|      | 3            | 2.2                     | 26426 (91.0%)                  | 4268         | 1696       | 3286           | 689          | 7554            | 7                 | EViii             |
|      | Across all 3 |                         | 24290 (83.7%)                  | 51           | 37         | 21             | 10           | 72              |                   |                   |

CyDye labelled lines refer to those depicted in Figure 4.13 of Results Chapter 4. EV stands for empty vector. Excluding blanks and controls, there are a total of 29,551 spots on the arrays used, of which 26,273 represent different genes.

Figure 6.1 below shows the extent of the overlap of differentially regulated genes in the three over-expressors. There is some overlap between the *ERF* over-expressors: 21 genes that are up-regulated and one that is down-regulated are common to both *ERF5* and *ERF6* arrays. None of the genes from the *APK* array were shared. Full lists of the up- and down-regulated genes for each over-expressor are listed in Appendices G, H and I for *APK*, *ERF5* and *ERF6* respectively. Notably, transcripts encoding plant defensins (PDFs) were most highly up-regulated in both the *ERF* over-expressor arrays (Appendices H1 and I1).

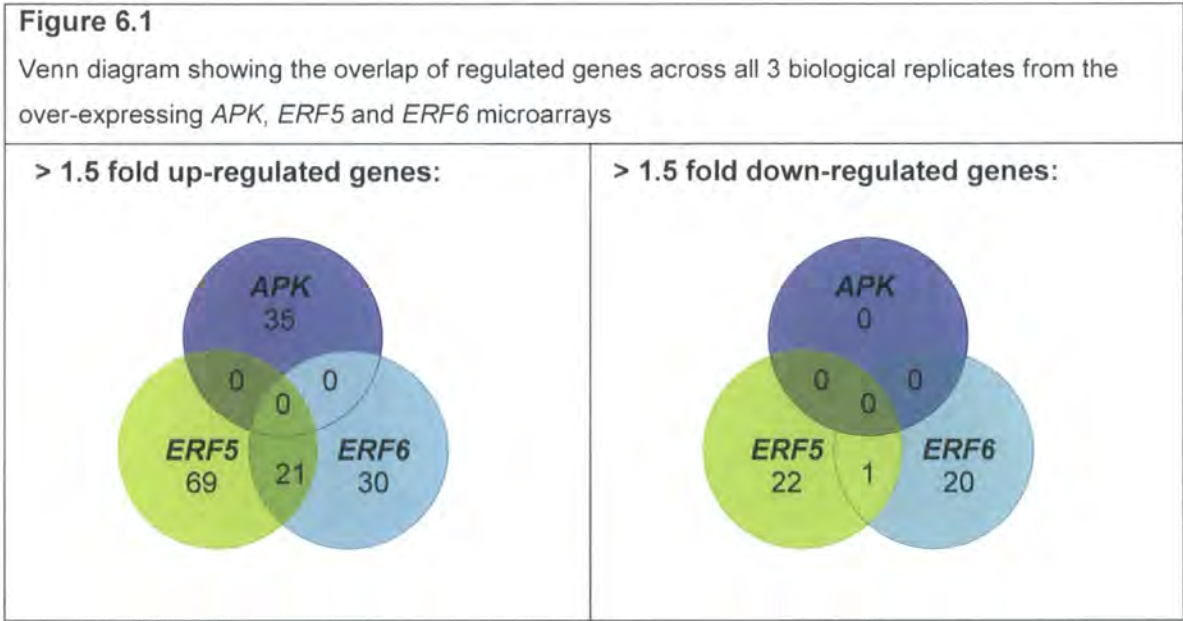
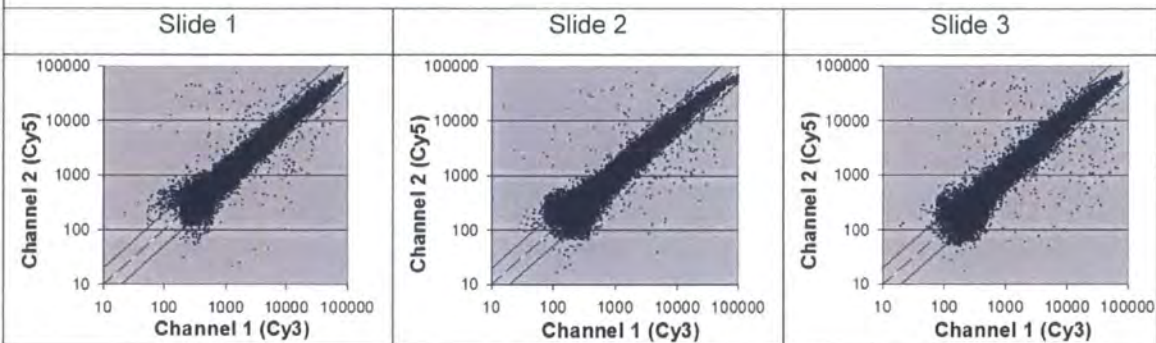


Figure 6.2 overleaf depicts the changes in expression of all the probe sets in each slide. The shape of the *ERF* over-expressor scatter plots (particularly *ERF5*) are “fatter” compared to those of *APK*, indicative of the larger number differentially regulated transcripts.

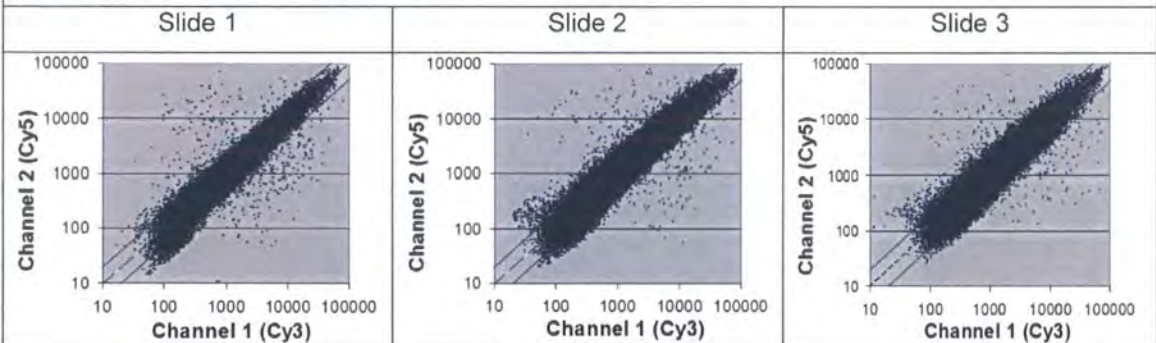
**Figure 6.2**

Scatter plots of normalised expression values for all present detected probe sets in the over-expressor microarrays. Dashed diagonal lines represent no change, whilst solid diagonal lines represent 2-fold up- and down-regulation ratio cut-offs.

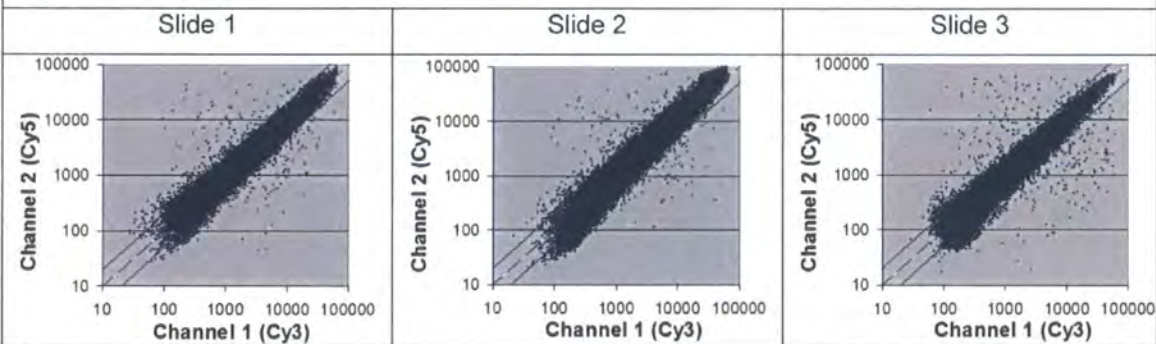
**APK over-expressor microarrays:**



**ERF5 over-expressor microarrays:**



**ERF6 over-expressor microarrays:**





### 6.2.3 Gene ontology analysis

The next step was to couple the observed changes in transcript abundance with biological meaningful processes. The up- and down-regulated gene lists were classified into gene ontologies by using the “classify genes” function of the DChip microarray data analysis program. However, the results should be interpreted with a degree of caution, as DChip is designed for use with Affymetrix data (and thus can generally only analyse genes that are present on the Affymetrix gene chip). There are more genes present on the Operon slides than on the Affymetrix slide, so DChip was not able to analyse the complete number of genes on each list. However, there appeared to be no inherent bias in the ontology enrichment between the Affymetrix and the Operon gene chips when two randomly selected gene lists (of 50 genes each) were compared (data not shown).

The results are shown in the following three tables. *APK* had no significantly over-represented ontologies for its up-regulated genes. The most obvious ontologies for the *ERF5* up-regulated genes were starvation-related (Table 6.2), whilst those for *ERF6* showed over-representation in genes belonging to categories associated with ROS (e.g. oxygen and ROS metabolic processes, antioxidants; Table 6.3). Both *ERFs* showed a strong emphasis on pathogen defence. Very few ontologies were over-represented in the down-regulated gene lists (Table 6.4).

**Table 6.2**

Significantly over-represented gene ontologies of 1.5-fold **up**-regulated genes from the **ERF5** over-expression microarray experiments. Where “O/E” is the Observed/Expected ratio. Classified according to DChip ( $p < 0.001$ ). (N.B. There were 90 genes in the list, but only 61 could be analysed by DChip).

| Gene ontology                                                                               | Within gene list             |              | Within ATH1 array            |              | O/E   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|--------------|-------|
|                                                                                             | Occurrences within gene list | Occurrence % | Occurrence within ATH1 Array | Occurrence % |       |
| cellular response to starvation                                                             | 2/61                         | 3.8          | 18/18499                     | 0.10         | 33.70 |
| cellular response to nutrient levels                                                        | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 18/18499                     | 0.10         | 33.70 |
| cellular response to extracellular stimulus                                                 | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 21/18499                     | 0.11         | 28.88 |
| cellular response to stimulus                                                               | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 21/18499                     | 0.11         | 28.88 |
| response to starvation                                                                      | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 24/18499                     | 0.13         | 25.27 |
| response to nutrient levels                                                                 | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 27/18499                     | 0.15         | 22.46 |
| toxin metabolic process                                                                     | 3/61                         | 4.92         | 43/18499                     | 0.23         | 21.16 |
| toxin catabolic process                                                                     | 3/61                         | 4.92         | 43/18499                     | 0.23         | 21.16 |
| glutathione transferase activity                                                            | 3/61                         | 4.92         | 47/18499                     | 0.25         | 19.36 |
| antibiotic biosynthetic process                                                             | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 36/18499                     | 0.19         | 16.85 |
| response to extracellular stimulus                                                          | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 37/18499                     | 0.20         | 16.39 |
| antibiotic metabolic process                                                                | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 37/18499                     | 0.20         | 16.39 |
| drug metabolic process                                                                      | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 37/18499                     | 0.20         | 16.39 |
| defence response to fungus                                                                  | 3/61                         | 4.92         | 56/18499                     | 0.30         | 16.25 |
| isopenicillin-N synthase activity                                                           | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 38/18499                     | 0.21         | 15.96 |
| oxidoreductase activity\ acting on X-H and Y-H to form an X-Y bond                          | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 38/18499                     | 0.21         | 15.96 |
| oxidoreductase activity\ acting on X-H and Y-H to form an X-Y bond\ with oxygen as acceptor | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 38/18499                     | 0.21         | 15.96 |
| response to toxin                                                                           | 3/61                         | 4.92         | 58/18499                     | 0.31         | 15.69 |
| NAD binding                                                                                 | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 43/18499                     | 0.23         | 14.11 |
| aging                                                                                       | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 50/18499                     | 0.27         | 12.13 |
| response to fungus                                                                          | 3/61                         | 4.92         | 92/18499                     | 0.50         | 9.89  |
| pepsin A activity                                                                           | 2/61                         | 3.28         | 62/18499                     | 0.33         | 9.78  |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 6.2** (Continued from the previous page)

|                                                                            |       |       |            |       |       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-------|------------|-------|-------|
| aspartic-type endopeptidase activity                                       | 2/61  | 3.28  | 63/18499   | 0.34  | 9.63  |
| nutrient reservoir activity                                                | 2/61  | 3.28  | 65/18499   | 0.35  | 9.33  |
| response to oxidative stress                                               | 5/61  | 8.20  | 171/18499  | 0.92  | 8.87  |
| hydrogen peroxide metabolic process                                        | 2/61  | 3.28  | 72/18499   | 0.39  | 8.42  |
| hydrogen peroxide catabolic process                                        | 2/61  | 3.28  | 72/18499   | 0.39  | 8.42  |
| oxygen and reactive oxygen species metabolic process                       | 5/61  | 8.20  | 187/18499  | 1.01  | 8.11  |
| antioxidant activity                                                       | 3/61  | 4.92  | 113/18499  | 0.61  | 8.05  |
| transferase activity\ transferring alkyl or aryl (other than methyl groups | 3/61  | 4.92  | 114/18499  | 0.62  | 7.980 |
| response to hydrogen peroxide                                              | 2/61  | 3.28  | 81/18499   | 0.44  | 7.49  |
| response to reactive oxygen species                                        | 2/61  | 3.28  | 87/18499   | 0.47  | 6.97  |
| carbohydrate binding                                                       | 3/61  | 4.92  | 139/18499  | 0.75  | 6.54  |
| defence response                                                           | 8/61  | 13.11 | 476/18499  | 2.57  | 5.10  |
| catabolic process                                                          | 10/61 | 16.39 | 659/18499  | 3.56  | 4.60  |
| cellular catabolic process                                                 | 9/61  | 14.75 | 610/18499  | 3.30  | 4.47  |
| response to other organism                                                 | 4/61  | 6.56  | 295/18499  | 1.59  | 4.11  |
| response to chemical stimulus                                              | 14/61 | 22.95 | 1054/18499 | 5.70  | 4.03  |
| response to stress                                                         | 10/61 | 16.39 | 891/18499  | 4.82  | 3.40  |
| response to stimulus                                                       | 20/61 | 32.79 | 2193/18499 | 11.85 | 2.77  |

**Table 6.3**

Significantly over-represented gene ontologies of 1.5-fold up-regulated genes from the *ERF6* over-expression microarray experiments. Where "O/E" is the Observed/Expected ratio. Classified according to DChip ( $p < 0.001$ ). (N.B. There were 51 on the list, but only 41 could be analysed by DChip).

| Gene ontology                                           | Within gene list             |              | Within ATH1 array            |               | O/E      |
|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|---------------|----------|
|                                                         | Occurrences within gene list | Occurrence % | Occurrence within ATH1 Array | Occurrences % |          |
| defence response to fungus                              | 5/41                         | 12.20        | 56/18499                     | 0.30          | 40.29    |
| O-methyltransferase activity                            | 2/41                         | 4.88         | 28/18499                     | 0.15          | 32.23    |
| hydrogen peroxide metabolic process                     | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 72/18499                     | 0.39          | 25.07    |
| hydrogen peroxide catabolic process                     | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 72/18499                     | 0.39          | 25.07    |
| response to fungus                                      | 5/41                         | 12.20        | 92/18499                     | 0.50          | 24.52    |
| response to hydrogen peroxide                           | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 81/18499                     | 0.44          | 22.28    |
| response to reactive oxygen species                     | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 87/18499                     | 0.47          | 20.74    |
| peroxidase activity                                     | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 99/18499                     | 0.54          | 18.23    |
| oxidoreductase activity\ acting on peroxide as acceptor | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 99/18499                     | 0.54          | 18.23    |
| antioxidant activity                                    | 4/41                         | 9.76         | 113/18499                    | 0.61          | 15.97    |
| innate immune response (sensu Viridiplantae             | 3/41                         | 7.32         | 102/18499                    | 0.55          | 13.27    |
| response to oxidative stress                            | 5/41                         | 12.20        | 171/18499                    | 0.92          | 13.19284 |
| innate immune response                                  | 3/41                         | 7.32         | 103/18499                    | 0.56          | 13.14    |
| immune system process                                   | 3/41                         | 7.32         | 108/18499                    | 0.58          | 12.53    |
| immune response                                         | 3/41                         | 7.32         | 108/18499                    | 0.58          | 12.53    |
| defence response\ incompatible interaction              | 2/41                         | 4.88         | 74/18499                     | 0.40          | 12.19    |
| oxygen and reactive oxygen species metabolic process    | 5/41                         | 12.20        | 187/18499                    | 1.01          | 12.06    |
| vacuole                                                 | 3/41                         | 7.32         | 126/18499                    | 0.68          | 10.74    |
| response to other organism                              | 6/41                         | 14.63        | 295/18499                    | 1.59          | 9.18     |
| regulation of developmental process                     | 2/41                         | 4.88         | 111/18499                    | 0.60          | 8.13     |
| defence response                                        | 8/41                         | 19.51        | 476/18499                    | 2.57          | 7.58     |
| response to biotic stimulus                             | 6/41                         | 14.63        | 386/18499                    | 2.09          | 7.01     |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 6.3** (Continued from the previous page)

|                                  |       |       |            |          |          |
|----------------------------------|-------|-------|------------|----------|----------|
| response to ethylene stimulus    | 2/41  | 4.88  | 132/18499  | 0.71     | 6.84     |
| calcium ion binding              | 5/41  | 12.20 | 377/18499  | 2.038    | 5.99     |
| multicellular organismal process | 3/41  | 7.32  | 228/18499  | 1.23     | 5.94     |
| response to chemical stimulus    | 11/41 | 26.83 | 1054/18499 | 5.697605 | 4.708867 |
| iron ion binding                 | 6/41  | 14.63 | 586/18499  | 3.167739 | 4.619745 |
| cellular catabolic process       | 5/41  | 12.20 | 610/18499  | 3.297476 | 3.698321 |
| response to stimulus             | 15/41 | 36.59 | 2193/18499 | 11.85469 | 3.08615  |

**Table 6.4**

Significantly over-represented gene ontologies of 1.5-fold **down**-regulated genes from the **ERF5** and **ERF6** over-expression microarray experiments. Where "O/E" is the Observed/Expected ratio. Classified according to DChip ( $p < 0.001$ ). (N.B. There were 23 genes on the **ERF5** down-regulated list and 21 on that of **ERF6**, but only 17 and 15 could be analysed respectively by DChip).

| Gene ontology                          | Within gene list             |              | Within ATH1 array            |               | O/E   |
|----------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|---------------|-------|
|                                        | Occurrences within gene list | Occurrence % | Occurrence within ATH1 Array | Occurrences % |       |
| <b>ERF5 over-expressor microarray:</b> |                              |              |                              |               |       |
| Response to osmotic stress             | 2/17                         | 11.76        | 160/18499                    | 0.86          | 13.60 |
| <b>ERF6 over-expressor microarray:</b> |                              |              |                              |               |       |
| aromatic compound metabolic process    | 2/15                         | 13.33        | 312/18499                    | 1.69          | 7.91  |
| endopeptidase activity                 | 2/15                         | 13.33        | 327/18499                    | 1.77          | 7.54  |
| secondary metabolic process            | 2/15                         | 13.33        | 354/18499                    | 1.91          | 6.97  |

#### 6.2.4 Comparison with the AtGenExpress microarray experiments

The differentially regulated genes lists were also compared to the microarray data from the AtGenExpress project, in order to look for treatments in which they were over-represented. The standard gene ontology file of DChip was replaced by gene expression from the AtGenExpress project (thanks to Richard Capper, University of Oxford, Oxford, UK) and analysis was performed by the “classify genes” function of the DChip program. Again, the results must be interpreted with caution for reasons already outlined in Section 6.2.3.

The AtGenExpress expression gene ontologies found to be significantly over-represented in the *ERF* over-expressor arrays are shown overleaf in Table 6.5. Both lists of gene are enriched in abiotic (salt and UV-B) and biotic stress gene ontologies.

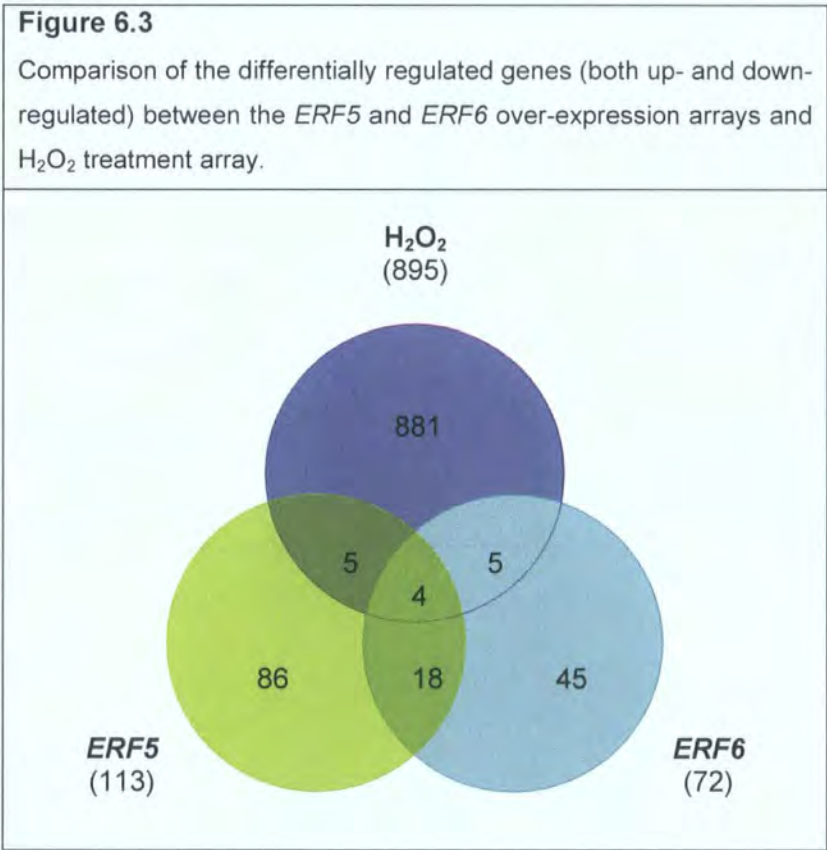
**Table 6.5**  
Significantly over-represented AtGenExpress experiments of 1.5-fold **up**-regulated genes from the **ERF5** and **ERF6** over-expression microarray experiments. Where "O/E" is the Observed/Expected ratio. Classified according to DChip ( $p < 0.001$ ).

| Gene ontology                            | Within gene list             |              | Within ATH1 array            |              | O/E   |
|------------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|--------------|-------|
|                                          | Occurrences within gene list | Occurrence % | Occurrence within ATH1 array | Occurrence % |       |
| <b>ERF5 over-expressor microarrays:</b>  |                              |              |                              |              |       |
| Wounding (shoot) 12-24 h (up-regulated)  | 4/43                         | 9.30         | 38/10212                     | 0.37         | 25.00 |
| UV-B (shoot) 12-24 h (up-regulated)      | 6/43                         | 13.95        | 80/10212                     | 0.78         | 17.81 |
| Phytophthora infection (up-regulated)    | 12/43                        | 27.91        | 266/10212                    | 2.60         | 10.71 |
| Hairpinz (up-regulated)                  | 6/43                         | 13.95        | 277/10212                    | 2.71         | 5.14  |
| Salt (root) 6-24 h (up-regulated)        | 13/43                        | 30.23        | 840/10212                    | 8.23         | 3.68  |
| <b>ERF6 over-expressor microarrays:</b>  |                              |              |                              |              |       |
| Wounding (shoot) 12-24 h (up-regulated)  | 4/26                         | 15.38        | 38/10212                     | 0.37         | 41.34 |
| UV-B (shoot) 12-24 h (up-regulated)      | 5/26                         | 19.23        | 80/10212                     | 0.78         | 24.55 |
| Phytophthora infection (up-regulated)    | 10/26                        | 38.46        | 266/10212                    | 2.60         | 14.77 |
| Salt (root) 6-24 h (5-fold up-regulated) | 5/26                         | 19.23        | 264/10212                    | 2.59         | 7.44  |
| Salt (root) 6-24 h (up-regulated)        | 11/26                        | 42.31        | 840/10212                    | 8.23         | 5.14  |



6.2.5 Comparison with the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray

Next, both the 1.5-fold up- and down-regulated genes (together) from the over-expressor arrays were compared to those 2-fold differentially regulated from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment (described in Chapter 3). Figure 6.3 shows the overlap: 4 genes were common to all three arrays. Nine transcripts were common to both *ERF5* over-expression and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment (see Table 6.6 overleaf) and 9 for *ERF6* over-expression and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> (Table 6.7), although the direction of the regulation (up or down) was not always the same. There was no overlap between the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>- and *APK*- regulated gene lists.



**Table 6.6**  
Genes regulated by **ERF5** and **H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>**. Asterisks indicate genes common to the *ERF6* over-expression arrays too.

| AGI code  | Putative ID                                             | 35S<br>ERF5<br>fold | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub><br>fold |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|
| At1g02930 | Gluathione-S-transferase *                              | + 7.67              | + 3.58                                |
| At1g78860 | Curculin-like (mannose binding) lectin family protein * | + 4.13              | + 2.62                                |
| At2g25735 | Expressed protein *                                     | + 2.71              | + 2.18                                |
| At2g26560 | Patatin *                                               | + 2.58              | + 2.65                                |
| At5g57785 | Expressed protein                                       | + 2.31              | - 2.04                                |
| At1g55450 | Embryo-abundant protein                                 | + 2.26              | + 4.19                                |
| At2g22010 | Zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein     | + 1.61              | - 2.81                                |
| At2g37770 | Aldo/keto reductase family protein                      | - 1.81              | + 3.44                                |
| At1g77120 | Alcohol dehydrogenase 1 (ADH1)                          | - 2.44              | + 2.46                                |

The genes from 1.5-fold cut off of the over-expressor were compared to those with the 2-fold cut off from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment. Highlighting indicates the direction of the expression change: red for up-regulation and green for down-regulation.

**Table 6.7**  
Genes regulated by **ERF6** and **H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>**. Asterisks indicate genes common to the *ERF5* over-expression arrays too.

| AGI code  | Putative ID                                             | 35S<br>ERF6<br>fold | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub><br>fold |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|
| At1g02930 | Gluathione-S-transferase *                              | + 5.49              | + 3.58                                |
| At2g18980 | Peroxidase                                              | + 3.56              | - 2.25                                |
| At2g26560 | Patatin *                                               | + 2.77              | + 2.65                                |
| At1g78860 | Curculin-like (mannose binding) lectin family protein * | + 2.55              | + 2.62                                |
| At4g11650 | Osmotin-like protein                                    | + 2.53              | - 2.20                                |
| At5g47450 | Arabidopsis thaliana intrinsic protein 2;3 (ATTIP2;3)   | +2.10               | - 2.98                                |
| At2g25735 | Expressed protein *                                     | + 2.02              | + 2.18                                |
| At1g64710 | Alcohol dehydrogenase                                   | + 1.60              | + 2.05                                |
| At1g02850 | Glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                     | - 1.92              | + 4.08                                |

The genes from 1.5-fold cut off of the over-expressor were compared to those with the 2-fold cut off from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment. Highlighting indicates the direction of the expression change: red for up-regulation and green for down-regulation.

### 6.2.6 Analysis of potential transcription factor binding sites

The upstream promoter sequences of the 1.5- and 2-fold regulated genes from the over-expressor lines were analysed in order to identify over-represented oligonucleotide motifs which may represent transcription factor binding sites or regulatory sites. Both 500 and 1000 bp of upstream promoter sequence were analysed as previously described in Results Chapter 3 (Section 3.2.3), using the “oligo analysis” tool available online at the Regulatory Sequence Analysis Tools (RSAT) site (<http://rsat.ulb.ac.be/rsat>). Only motifs with a *p* value less than 1e-04 were considered significant. All over-represented motifs were then compared to those listed in the PLACE database to check if they had been previously characterised in the literature. The over-represented motifs were also compared with those previously identified from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray (Results Chapter 3). The results of the analyses are shown on the following pages in Tables 6.8 to 6.13.

For the *APK* up-regulated gene lists only 3 elements (a 7-mer and two 8-mers) were identified. None of these elements have been described in the literature nor matched any elements previously identified from the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up- or down-regulated gene lists.

| <b>Table 6.8</b><br>RSAT motif analysis of 1.5-fold and 2-fold <b>up</b> -regulated genes identified from the <b>APK</b> over-expression microarray experiments.<br>Column headings are as follows: "Seq" oligomer sequence; "Identifier" oligomer identifier; "Occ" observed occurrences; "Exp Occ" expected occurrences; "Occ P" occurrence probability (binomial); "Occ E" E-value for occurrences (binomial); "Z score" Z-score (Gaussian approximation; "O/E Ratio" observed/expected ratio. |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|-----------|
| Sequence                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Identifier        | Occ | Exp Occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z Score | O/E Ratio |
| <b>&gt;1.5-fold up-regulated (34 genes)</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| tcccaaaa                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | tcccaaaa ttttggga | 10  | 1.55    | 5.5e-06 | 1.8e-01 | 6.78    | 6.44      |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| tcccaaaa                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | tcccaaaa ttttggga | 13  | 3.13    | 2.5e-05 | 8.2e-01 | 5.58    | 4.15      |
| <b>&gt;2-fold up-regulated (15 genes):</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| attaaacg                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | attaaacg cgtttaat | 5   | 0.34    | 2.9e-05 | 9.7e-01 | 7.96    | 14.62     |
| <b>1000 bp upstream sequence:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>7-mer:</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| cacaagg                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | cacaagg ccttggtg  | 8   | 1.02    | 1.2e-05 | 9.7e-02 | 6.91    | 7.84      |



Table 6.9

RSAT motif analysis of 1.5-fold and 2-fold up-regulated genes identified from the *ERF5* over-expression microarray experiments. Grey highlighting shows promoters which have previously been described in the literature. Asterisks denote promoters also identified in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulated genes from Results Chapter 3 (one asterisk for those up-regulated and two for those down-regulated). Column headings are as detailed in Table 6.8.

| Sequence                           | Identifier        | Occ | Exp Occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z Score | O/E Ratio |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|-----------|
| >1.5-fold up-regulated (89 genes): |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| 500 bp of upstream sequence:       |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| 5-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| gtcaa *                            | gtcaa ttgac       | 145 | 98.79   | 7.8e-06 | 4.0e-03 | 4.65    | 1.47      |
| cagcc                              | cagcc ggctg       | 46  | 23.15   | 1.8e-05 | 9.3e-03 | 4.75    | 1.99      |
| 6-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ggtcaa *                           | ggtcaa ttgacc     | 40  | 19.74   | 4e-05   | 8.3e-02 | 4.56    | 2.03      |
| cagcca                             | cagcca tggctg     | 22  | 8.46    | 7.4e-05 | 1.5e-01 | 4.66    | 2.60      |
| 7-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ccgctta                            | ccgctta taagcgg   | 9   | 1.25    | 6.9e-06 | 5.7e-02 | 6.91    | 7.17      |
| 8-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ccgcttag                           | ccgcttag ctaagcgg | 5   | 0.27    | 9.5e-06 | 3.1e-01 | 9.11    | 18.54     |
| tagcgata                           | tagcgata tatcgcta | 6   | 0.53    | 1.9e-05 | 6.3e-01 | 7.53    | 11.37     |
| aaccagcc                           | aaccagcc ggctggtt | 6   | 0.53    | 1.9e-05 | 6.4e-01 | 7.52    | 11.34     |
| 1000 bp of upstream sequence:      |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| 5-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ccatc                              | ccatc gatgg       | 157 | 104.19  | 8.6e-07 | 4.4e-04 | 5.17    | 1.51      |
| 6-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| agccat                             | agccat atggct     | 49  | 26.67   | 6.7e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 4.32    | 1.84      |
| 7-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ccgctta                            | ccgctta taagcgg   | 12  | 2.52    | 1.4e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 5.97    | 4.76      |
| atggctg                            | atggctg cagccat   | 16  | 4.66    | 3.1e-05 | 2.5e-01 | 5.25    | 3.43      |
| agccgcc                            | agccgcc ggcggt    | 11  | 2.52    | 6.6e-05 | 5.4e-01 | 5.34    | 4.36      |
| 8-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| cagccatc                           | cagccatc gatggctg | 7   | 0.79    | 1.9e-05 | 6.4e-01 | 6.98    | 8.85      |
| ccgcttag                           | ccgcttag ctaagcgg | 6   | 0.54    | 2.2e-05 | 7.3e-01 | 7.41    | 11.06     |
| aacttagc                           | aacttagc gctaagtt | 11  | 2.23    | 2.2e-05 | 7.4e-01 | 5.87    | 4.93      |
| >2-fold up-regulated (56 genes):   |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| 500 bp of upstream sequence:       |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| 5-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| gtcaa *                            | gtcaa ttgac       | 98  | 61.89   | 1.4e-05 | 6.9e-03 | 4.59    | 1.58      |
| 7-mer:                             |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ccgctta                            | ccgctta taagcgg   | 7   | 0.79    | 1.9e-05 | 1.5e-01 | 7.01    | 8.91      |
| accagcc                            | accagcc ggctggt   | 7   | 0.88    | 3.7e-05 | 3.1e-01 | 6.53    | 7.97      |
| aacgatac                           | aacgatac gatcggtt | 10  | 2.13    | 7.6e-05 | 6.3e-01 | 5.40    | 4.70      |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 6.9** (Continued from the previous page)

|                                      |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------|----|-------|---------|---------|-------|-------|
| <b>8-mer:</b>                        |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| ccgcttag                             | ccgcttag ctaagcgg  | 5  | 0.17  | 1e-06   | 3.3e-02 | 11.75 | 29.59 |
| aaccagcc                             | aaccagcc ggctgggt  | 6  | 0.33  | 1.4e-06 | 4.6e-02 | 9.85  | 18.10 |
| aggttgat                             | aggttgat atcaacct  | 8  | 0.94  | 6.5e-06 | 2.1e-01 | 7.29  | 8.52  |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b> |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                        |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| ccgcc                                | ccgcc ggcgg        | 45 | 22.44 | 1.8e-05 | 9.2e-03 | 4.76  | 2.01  |
| ccatc                                | ccatc gatgg        | 99 | 65.33 | 6.3e-05 | 3.2e-02 | 4.17  | 1.52  |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                        |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| cgcctc                               | cgcctc gagggc      | 18 | 5.58  | 2.3e-05 | 4.8e-02 | 5.25  | 3.22  |
| <b>7-mer:</b>                        |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| agccatc                              | agccatc gatgget    | 13 | 3.07  | 2.1e-05 | 1.7e-01 | 5.66  | 4.23  |
| agccgcc                              | agccgcc ggcggct    | 9  | 1.58  | 4.1e-05 | 3.4e-01 | 5.90  | 5.69  |
| agagggc                              | agagggc gccctct    | 9  | 1.64  | 5.4e-05 | 4.4e-01 | 5.76  | 5.50  |
| atggctg                              | atggctg cagccat    | 12 | 2.92  | 5.6e-05 | 4.6e-01 | 5.31  | 4.11  |
| ggaacac                              | ggaacac gtgttcc    | 12 | 3.00  | 7.2e-05 | 5.9e-01 | 5.19  | 4.00  |
| accagcc                              | accagcc ggetggt    | 9  | 1.77  | 9.6e-05 | 7.8e-01 | 5.44  | 5.09  |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                        |                    |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| cagccatc                             | cagccatc gatggctg  | 7  | 0.50  | 9.5e-07 | 3.1e-02 | 9.23  | 14.11 |
| atattagc                             | atattagc gctaatat  | 11 | 2.05  | 1e-05   | 3.4e-01 | 6.25  | 5.37  |
| attagcta                             | attagcta tagctaata | 12 | 2.46  | 1.1e-05 | 3.5e-01 | 6.09  | 4.89  |
| aacgatcc                             | aacgatcc ggatcggt  | 7  | 0.78  | 1.8e-05 | 6.0e-01 | 7.02  | 8.92  |
| catgtgaa                             | catgtgaa ttcacatg  | 13 | 3.15  | 2.7e-05 | 8.8e-01 | 5.55  | 4.12  |
| ccgcttag                             | ccgcttag ctaagcgg  | 5  | 0.34  | 2.9e-05 | 9.4e-01 | 7.99  | 14.70 |
| aggttgat                             | aggttgat atcaacct  | 10 | 1.89  | 2.9e-05 | 9.6e-01 | 5.90  | 5.29  |



**Table 6.10**

RSAT motif analysis of 1.5-fold and 2-fold **down-regulated** genes identified from the *ERF5* over-expression microarray experiments. Grey highlighting shows promoters which have previously been described in the literature. Asterisks denote promoters also identified in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulated genes from Results Chapter 3 (one asterisk for those up-regulated and two for those down-regulated). Column headings are as detailed in Table 6.8.

| Sequence                                        | Identifier      | Occ | Exp Occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z Score | O/E Ratio |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------------|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|-----------|
| <b>&gt; 1.5-fold down-regulated (23 genes):</b> |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b>             |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| acgtc *                                         | acgtc gacgt     | 26  | 8.21    | 5.7e-07 | 2.9e-04 | 6.21    | 3.17      |
| aacgt                                           | aacgt acgtt     | 30  | 13.73   | 9.6e-05 | 4.9e-02 | 4.39    | 2.19      |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aacgtc                                          | aacgtc gacgtt   | 14  | 2.78    | 1.4e-06 | 3.0e-03 | 6.73    | 5.03      |
| acgtca *                                        | acgtca tgacgt   | 13  | 3.09    | 2.2e-05 | 4.5e-02 | 5.64    | 4.21      |
| <b>7-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aaacgtc                                         | aaacgtc gacgttt | 10  | 1.05    | 1.7e-07 | 1.4e-03 | 8.76    | 9.56      |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b>            |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aggag                                           | aggag ctcct     | 60  | 29.86   | 7.8e-07 | 4.0e-04 | 5.52    | 2.01      |
| acgtc *                                         | acgtc gacgt     | 35  | 16.49   | 4.8e-05 | 2.5e-02 | 4.56    | 2.12      |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aaggag                                          | aaggag ctcctt   | 31  | 11.87   | 2.7e-06 | 5.6e-03 | 5.55    | 2.61      |
| aacgtc                                          | aacgtc gacgtt   | 17  | 5.59    | 7.6e-05 | 1.6e-01 | 4.83    | 3.04      |
| aggaga                                          | aggaga tctcct   | 31  | 14.29   | 8.6e-05 | 1.8e-01 | 4.42    | 2.17      |
| <b>7-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aaacgtc                                         | aaacgtc gacgttt | 12  | 2.10    | 2.3e-06 | 1.9e-02 | 6.82    | 5.70      |
| gagggcc                                         | gagggcc ggcctc  | 5   | 0.39    | 5.4e-05 | 4.4e-01 | 7.39    | 12.84     |
| <b>&gt; 2-fold down-regulated (14 genes):</b>   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b>             |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| acgtc *                                         | acgtc gacgt     | 20  | 5.00    | 3.4e-07 | 1.7e-04 | 6.71    | 4.00      |
| cgta *                                          | cgta tgacg      | 18  | 6.03    | 6e-05   | 3.1e-02 | 4.87    | 2.98      |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| acgtca *                                        | acgtca tgacgt   | 10  | 1.88    | 2.8e-05 | 5.8e-02 | 5.92    | 5.32      |
| aacgtc                                          | aacgtc gacgtt   | 9   | 1.69    | 6.9e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 5.62    | 5.32      |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b>            |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aggag                                           | aggag ctcct     | 41  | 18.17   | 2.8e-06 | 1.5e-03 | 5.35    | 2.26      |
| agcct                                           | agcct aggt      | 27  | 11.17   | 4.2e-05 | 2.2e-02 | 4.73    | 2.42      |
| acgtc *                                         | acgtc gacgt     | 25  | 10.04   | 5e-05   | 2.5e-02 | 4.72    | 2.49      |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                                   |                 |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aaggag                                          | aaggag ctcctt   | 21  | 7.22    | 2.3e-05 | 4.7e-02 | 5.13    | 2.91      |
| agcttg                                          | agcttg caagct   | 16  | 5.01    | 7e-05   | 1.4e-01 | 4.91    | 3.20      |

**Table 6.11**

Published promoter elements identified from the analysis of 1.5 and 2-fold **up-** and **down-**regulated from the *ERF5* over-expression microarray. Asterisks denote promoters also identified in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulated genes from Results Chapter 3 (one asterisk for those up-regulated).

| Promoter        | O/E Ratio | Upstream (bp)      | Description                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | References                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------|-----------|--------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Up-regulated:   |           |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| 5-mer:          |           |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| TTGAC<br>*      | 1.47      | 500<br>(1.5-fold)  | <b>W-box *</b><br>Recognised by WRKY DNA binding proteins. Found in promoters of stress-tolerance genes e.g. Arabidopsis <i>NPR1</i> ( <i>NON EXPRESSOR OF PR GENES 1</i> ).                                                                                                                                                                                  | Eulgem <i>et al.</i> (2000),<br>Yu <i>et al.</i> (2001),<br>Xu <i>et al.</i> (2006)                                                                     |
|                 | 1.58      | 500<br>(2-fold)    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| 6-mer:          |           |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| TTGACC<br>*     | 2.03      | 500<br>(1.5-fold)  | <b>W-box related *</b><br><b>EIRE (Elicitor Responsive Element) core</b> of parsley <i>PR1</i> genes; consensus sequence of elements W1 and W2 of parsley <i>PR1-1</i> and <i>PR1-2</i> promoters, which are the binding site of WRKY1 and WRKY2, respectively.<br>Present in the Arabidopsis thioredoxin <i>h5</i> gene (involved in response to pathogens). | Rushton <i>et al.</i> (1996),<br>Eulgem <i>et al.</i> (2000)<br>Laloi <i>et al.</i> (2004)                                                              |
| 7-mer:          |           |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| AGCCGCC         | 4.36      | 1000<br>(1.5-fold) | <b>GCC-box</b><br>Binding sequence of ERFs (stress signal-response factors).<br>Present in most PR-protein genes.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Sato <i>et al.</i> (1996),<br>Fujimoto <i>et al.</i> (2000), Takagi <i>et al.</i> (2000), Cheong <i>et al.</i> (2003), Ohme- Zhang <i>et al.</i> (2004) |
|                 | 5.69      | 1000<br>(2-fold)   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| Down-regulated: |           |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| 6-mers:         |           |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| TGACG<br>*      | 4.21      | 500<br>(1.5-fold)  | <b>TGA1 motif/AS1 motif *</b><br>Biding site for basic domain/leucine zipper (bZIP) TGA factors e.g. Arabidopsis TGA1.<br>Activation sequence-1 in GST genes.                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Schindler <i>et al.</i> (1992),<br>Xiang <i>et al.</i> (1997),<br>Klinedinst <i>et al.</i> (2000)                                                       |
|                 | 5.32      | 500<br>(2-fold)    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                         |
| TGACGT<br>*     | 2.98      | 500<br>(2-fold)    | <b>TGACGT motif (similar to TGA1 motif) *</b><br>Binding site for the rice bZIP protein OsOBF1 (involved in cold-signalling).<br>Binding site of the wheat histone DNA binding protein-1 (HBP-1). Present in promoter of the wheat histone genes H3 and H4.<br>Present in the <i>Vigna mungo</i> alpha-Amylase (Amy) gene promoter.                           | Terada <i>et al.</i> (1995),<br>Yamauchi (2001),<br>Shimizu <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                                        |

As expected, the GCC box was found to be over-represented in the promoters of the *ERF5* up-regulated genes. In addition, the W-box and a W-box related sequence were identified, both of which were also over-represented in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up-regulated gene promoters. Three of the putative promoter elements identified from the *ERF5* down-regulated genes were also found in the promoters of the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> up-regulated genes (GACGT, TGACG and TGAGCGT). All three overlap in sequence and include the two characterised motifs shown in Table 6.11.

**Table 6.12**

RSAT motif analysis of 1.5-fold and 2-fold **up-regulated** genes identified from the *ERF6* over-expression microarray experiments. Orange highlighting shows promoters which have previously been described in the literature. Asterisks denote promoters also identified in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulated genes from Results Chapter 3 (one asterisk for those up-regulated and two for those down-regulated). Column headings are as detailed in Table 6.8.

| Sequence                                     | Identifier        | Occ | Exp Occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z Score | O/E Ratio |
|----------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|-----------|
| <b>&gt;1.5-fold up-regulated (50 genes):</b> |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b>          |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                                |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ctata **                                     | ctata tatag       | 96  | 61.18   | 2.3e-05 | 1.2e-02 | 4.45    | 1.57      |
| tataa **                                     | tataa ttata       | 172 | 124.58  | 3.2e-05 | 1.6e-02 | 4.25    | 1.38      |
| cagcc                                        | cagcc ggctg       | 30  | 12.94   | 3.4e-05 | 1.8e-02 | 4.74    | 2.32      |
| agcca                                        | agcca tggtt       | 50  | 27.57   | 7.7e-05 | 4.0e-02 | 4.27    | 1.81      |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                                |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| ggttga                                       | ggttga tcaacc     | 25  | 9.92    | 4.1e-05 | 8.6e-02 | 4.79    | 2.52      |
| ccagcc                                       | ccagcc ggctgg     | 11  | 2.52    | 6.7e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 5.34    | 4.36      |
| <b>7-mer:</b>                                |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aaccagc                                      | aaccagc gctggtt   | 10  | 1.44    | 2.8e-06 | 2.3e-02 | 7.14    | 6.96      |
| atcaacc                                      | atcaacc ggttgat   | 14  | 3.27    | 8.7e-06 | 7.2e-02 | 5.94    | 4.29      |
| cagccgc                                      | cagccgc gcggctg   | 6   | 0.49    | 1.3e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 7.82    | 12.12     |
| accagcc                                      | accagcc ggctggt   | 7   | 0.78    | 1.8e-05 | 1.5e-01 | 7.02    | 8.93      |
| gccgccc                                      | gccgccc ggcgggc   | 5   | 0.31    | 1.9e-05 | 1.5e-01 | 8.41    | 16.07     |
| atctatc                                      | atctatc gatagat   | 15  | 4.33    | 4.9e-05 | 4.0e-01 | 5.12    | 3.46      |
| agccatc                                      | agccatc gatggct   | 8   | 1.36    | 8.9e-05 | 7.3e-01 | 5.68    | 5.87      |
| agccgcc                                      | agccgcc ggcggtt   | 6   | 0.70    | 9.1e-05 | 7.4e-01 | 6.33    | 8.56      |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                                |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| aaccagcc                                     | aaccagcc ggctggtt | 7   | 0.30    | 3e-08   | 1.0e-03 | 12.33   | 23.67     |
| agccgccc                                     | agccgccc ggcgggc  | 4   | 0.10    | 3.2e-06 | 1.1e-01 | 12.62   | 41.79     |
| agtataat                                     | agtataat attatact | 11  | 1.91    | 5.6e-06 | 1.8e-01 | 6.57    | 5.74      |
| aagccatc                                     | aagccatc gatggctt | 6   | 0.49    | 1.3e-05 | 4.1e-01 | 7.88    | 12.27     |
| gccatcaa                                     | gccatcaa ttgatggc | 6   | 0.51    | 1.5e-05 | 5.1e-01 | 7.71    | 11.82     |
| gctggtta                                     | gctggtta taaccagc | 5   | 0.31    | 1.7e-05 | 5.7e-01 | 8.48    | 16.33     |
| agccatca                                     | agccatca tgatggct | 6   | 0.52    | 1.8e-05 | 6.0e-01 | 7.57    | 11.45     |
| ccgcttag                                     | ccgcttag ctaagcgg | 4   | 0.15    | 1.9e-05 | 6.3e-01 | 9.92    | 26.54     |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b>         |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                                |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| cagcc                                        | cagcc ggctg       | 57  | 26.03   | 1e-07   | 5.4e-05 | 6.07    | 2.19      |
| agcca                                        | agcca tggtt       | 95  | 55.48   | 8.8e-07 | 4.5e-04 | 5.31    | 1.71      |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                                |                   |     |         |         |         |         |           |
| cagcca                                       | cagcca tggttg     | 27  | 9.52    | 2.7e-06 | 5.6e-03 | 5.66    | 2.84      |
| agcagc                                       | agcagc gctgct     | 24  | 9.46    | 5.3e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 4.72    | 2.54      |
| accagc                                       | accagc gctggt     | 21  | 7.69    | 5.4e-05 | 1.1e-01 | 4.80    | 2.73      |
| ccagcc                                       | ccagcc ggctgg     | 16  | 5.08    | 8.3e-05 | 1.7e-01 | 4.84    | 3.15      |
| agccat                                       | agccat atggct     | 32  | 14.96   | 8.6e-05 | 1.8e-01 | 4.41    | 2.14      |

(Table continues on the following page)

Table 6.12 (Continued from the previous page)

|                                            |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
|--------------------------------------------|-------------------|----|-------|---------|---------|-------|-------|
| <b>7-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| atggctg                                    | atggctg cagccat   | 15 | 2.61  | 1.2e-07 | 9.9e-04 | 7.66  | 5.74  |
| agccatc                                    | agccatc gatggct   | 14 | 2.75  | 1.3e-06 | 1.0e-02 | 6.79  | 5.09  |
| agccgcc                                    | agccgcc ggcggt    | 10 | 1.41  | 2.4e-06 | 2.0e-02 | 7.22  | 7.07  |
| tctccaa                                    | tctccaa ttggaga   | 29 | 11.57 | 1.2e-05 | 9.6e-02 | 5.13  | 2.51  |
| agcagcc                                    | agcagcc ggctgct   | 10 | 1.89  | 2.9e-05 | 2.4e-01 | 5.90  | 5.29  |
| accagcc                                    | accagcc ggctggt   | 9  | 1.58  | 4.1e-05 | 3.4e-01 | 5.90  | 5.69  |
| cagccgc                                    | cagccgc gcggctg   | 7  | 1.00  | 8.2e-05 | 6.7e-01 | 6.01  | 7.01  |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| aaccagcc                                   | aaccagcc ggctgggt | 7  | 0.60  | 3.2e-06 | 1.0e-01 | 8.29  | 11.73 |
| cagccatc                                   | cagccatc gatggctg | 6  | 0.44  | 7.3e-06 | 2.4e-01 | 8.34  | 13.52 |
| agccatca                                   | agccatca tgatggct | 8  | 1.06  | 1.5e-05 | 5.0e-01 | 6.75  | 7.56  |
| aaaaatgc                                   | aaaaatgc gcattttt | 15 | 3.96  | 1.8e-05 | 5.9e-01 | 5.54  | 3.79  |
| agcagccg                                   | agcagccg cggtgct  | 5  | 0.32  | 2.2e-05 | 7.1e-01 | 8.26  | 15.59 |
|                                            |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| <b>&gt;2-fold up-regulated (36 genes):</b> |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| <b>500 bp of upstream sequence:</b>        |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| cagcc                                      | cagcc ggctg       | 25 | 9.27  | 1.4e-05 | 7.1e-03 | 5.17  | 2.70  |
| agcca                                      | agcca tggct       | 41 | 19.75 | 1.9e-05 | 9.8e-03 | 4.78  | 2.08  |
| ctata **                                   | ctata tatag       | 71 | 43.83 | 9.7e-05 | 5.0e-02 | 4.10  | 1.62  |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| ggttga                                     | ggttga tcaacc     | 23 | 7.11  | 1.7e-06 | 3.6e-03 | 5.96  | 3.24  |
| accagc                                     | accagc gctggt     | 12 | 2.73  | 3e-05   | 6.2e-02 | 5.61  | 4.39  |
| agccgc                                     | agccgc gcggct     | 9  | 1.61  | 4.7e-05 | 9.9e-02 | 5.83  | 5.59  |
| <b>7-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| aaccagc                                    | aaccagc gctgggt   | 10 | 1.03  | 1.4e-07 | 1.2e-03 | 8.84  | 9.72  |
| cagccgc                                    | cagccgc gcggctg   | 6  | 0.35  | 2e-06   | 1.7e-02 | 9.48  | 16.92 |
| accagcc                                    | accagcc ggctggt   | 7  | 0.56  | 2.1e-06 | 1.8e-02 | 8.59  | 12.47 |
| gccgccc                                    | gccgccc ggcgggc   | 5  | 0.22  | 3.8e-06 | 3.1e-02 | 10.12 | 22.44 |
| atcaacc                                    | atcaacc ggttgat   | 12 | 2.34  | 6.6e-06 | 5.4e-02 | 6.32  | 5.13  |
| agccgcc                                    | agccgcc ggcggt    | 6  | 0.50  | 1.5e-05 | 1.2e-01 | 7.76  | 11.95 |
| atctatc                                    | atctatc gatagat   | 13 | 3.11  | 2.3e-05 | 1.9e-01 | 5.62  | 4.19  |
| aagccaa                                    | aagccaa ttggctt   | 13 | 3.24  | 3.6e-05 | 2.9e-01 | 5.42  | 4.01  |
| agcagcc                                    | agcagcc ggctgct   | 6  | 0.67  | 7.2e-05 | 5.9e-01 | 6.50  | 8.94  |
| agccatc                                    | agccatc gatggct   | 7  | 0.98  | 7.2e-05 | 5.9e-01 | 6.10  | 7.17  |
| <b>8-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| aaccagcc                                   | aaccagcc ggctgggt | 7  | 0.21  | 3.1e-09 | 1.0e-04 | 14.75 | 33.05 |
| agccgccc                                   | agccgccc ggcggt   | 4  | 0.07  | 8.7e-07 | 2.9e-02 | 15.02 | 58.35 |
| gctggtta                                   | gctggtta taaccage | 5  | 0.22  | 3.5e-06 | 1.2e-01 | 10.21 | 22.80 |
| ccgcttag                                   | ccgcttag ctaagcgg | 4  | 0.11  | 5.2e-06 | 1.7e-01 | 11.85 | 37.05 |
| ggtcagac                                   | ggtcagac gtctgacc | 4  | 0.16  | 2.4e-05 | 7.8e-01 | 9.61  | 25.06 |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b>       |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| cagcc                                      | cagcc ggctg       | 44 | 18.69 | 4.3e-07 | 2.2e-04 | 5.86  | 2.35  |
| agcca                                      | agcca tggct       | 72 | 39.83 | 2.9e-06 | 1.5e-03 | 5.10  | 1.81  |
| <b>6-mer:</b>                              |                   |    |       |         |         |       |       |
| agccgc                                     | agccgc gcggct     | 14 | 3.25  | 8.3e-06 | 1.7e-02 | 5.96  | 4.31  |
| cagcca                                     | cagcca tggctg     | 20 | 6.84  | 3.2e-05 | 6.7e-02 | 5.04  | 2.93  |
| gcagcc                                     | gcagcc ggctgc     | 14 | 3.93  | 6.3e-05 | 1.3e-01 | 5.09  | 3.57  |

(Table continues on the following page)



**Table 6.12** (Continued from the previous page)

|               |                   |    |      |         |         |       |       |
|---------------|-------------------|----|------|---------|---------|-------|-------|
| accagc        | accagc gctggt     | 17 | 5.52 | 6.6e-05 | 1.4e-01 | 4.89  | 3.08  |
| gatggc        | gatggc gccatc     | 17 | 5.70 | 9.7e-05 | 2.0e-01 | 4.73  | 2.98  |
| <b>7-mer:</b> |                   |    |      |         |         |       |       |
| agccgcc       | agccgcc ggcggct   | 10 | 1.02 | 1.3e-07 | 1.0e-03 | 8.92  | 9.85  |
| atggctg       | atggctg cagccat   | 12 | 1.88 | 7.1e-07 | 5.8e-03 | 7.39  | 6.40  |
| agccatc       | agccatc gatggct   | 12 | 1.97 | 1.2e-06 | 9.7e-03 | 7.14  | 6.08  |
| agcagcc       | agcagcc ggctgct   | 10 | 1.36 | 1.7e-06 | 1.4e-02 | 7.42  | 7.37  |
| accagcc       | accagcc ggctggt   | 9  | 1.13 | 3.1e-06 | 2.5e-02 | 7.38  | 7.93  |
| cagccgc       | cagccgc gcggctg   | 7  | 0.72 | 1e-05   | 8.4e-02 | 7.42  | 9.77  |
| aaccagc       | aaccagc gctgggt   | 10 | 2.08 | 6.4e-05 | 5.2e-01 | 5.49  | 4.81  |
| <b>8-mer:</b> |                   |    |      |         |         |       |       |
| aaccagcc      | aaccagcc ggctgggt | 7  | 0.43 | 3.6e-07 | 1.2e-02 | 10.04 | 16.34 |
| agcagccg      | agcagccg cggtgct  | 5  | 0.23 | 4.5e-06 | 1.5e-01 | 9.94  | 21.72 |
| agccgccc      | agccgccc ggcggct  | 4  | 0.14 | 1.4e-05 | 4.5e-01 | 10.37 | 28.84 |
| agccatca      | agccatca tgatggct | 7  | 0.76 | 1.5e-05 | 4.9e-01 | 7.16  | 9.22  |
| cagccatc      | cagccatc gatggctg | 5  | 0.32 | 2.1e-05 | 6.9e-01 | 8.29  | 15.69 |
| ggtcagac      | ggtcagac gtctgacc | 5  | 0.32 | 2.2e-05 | 7.4e-01 | 8.23  | 15.49 |

**Table 6.13**  
RSAT motif analysis of 1.5 and 2-fold **down**-regulated genes identified from the *ERF6* over-expressor microarray experiments

| Sequence                              | Identifier  | Occ | Exp Occ | Occ P   | Occ E   | Z Score | Ratio |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|-----|---------|---------|---------|---------|-------|
| <b>&gt;1.5-fold up-regulated (21)</b> |             |     |         |         |         |         |       |
| <b>1000 bp of upstream sequence:</b>  |             |     |         |         |         |         |       |
| <b>5-mer:</b>                         |             |     |         |         |         |         |       |
| agatg                                 | agatg catct | 70  | 42.65   | 7.4e-05 | 3.8e-02 | 4.19    | 1.64  |

| Table 6.14                                                                                                                                       |           |                 |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Published promoter elements identified from the analysis of 1.5 and 2-fold <b>up</b> -regulated from the <i>ERF6</i> over-expression microarray. |           |                 |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
| Promoter                                                                                                                                         | O/E Ratio | Upstream (bp)   | Description                                                                                                       | References                                                                                                                                           |
| Up-regulated:                                                                                                                                    |           |                 |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
| 6-mer:                                                                                                                                           |           |                 |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
| AGCAGC                                                                                                                                           | 2.54      | 1000 (1.5-fold) | Present in promoters of anaerobic genes involved in the fermentative pathway of monocots and dicots.              | Mohanty <i>et al.</i> (2005)                                                                                                                         |
| 7-mer:                                                                                                                                           |           |                 |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
| AGCCGCC                                                                                                                                          | 8.56      | 500 (1.5-fold)  | <b>GCC-box</b><br>Binding sequence of ERFs (stress signal-response factors).<br>Present in most PR-protein genes. | Sato <i>et al.</i> (1996), Fujimoto <i>et al.</i> (2000), Takagi <i>et al.</i> (2000), Cheong <i>et al.</i> (2003), Ohme- Zhang <i>et al.</i> (2004) |
|                                                                                                                                                  | 7.07      | 1000 (1.5-fold) |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
|                                                                                                                                                  | 11.95     | 500 (2-fold)    |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |
|                                                                                                                                                  | 9.85      | 1000 (2-fold)   |                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                      |

As with *ERF5*, the GCC box was also found to be over-represented in the promoters of the *ERF6* regulated genes, but it was more significantly over-represented here than in the *ERF5* regulated genes. Two of the motifs identified in the *ERF6* up-regulated list were also present in the promoters of the down-regulated H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> genes, and have overlapping sequences (CTATA and TATAA).



### 6.3 Discussion

The most striking result of this study was the up-regulation of transcripts encoding pathogen defence genes in both the *ERF5* and *ERF6* over-expression arrays (please refer to Appendices H1 and I1 respectively). Six of the 13 Arabidopsis *PDF* genes (encoding defensin proteins that inhibit the growth of a broad range of fungi) were up-regulated in both the arrays, along with two *PR* genes (*PR4* and *PR1*-related). ERFs are known to modulate the expression of pathogenesis-related genes through the GCC box which is present in many promoter regions of pathogenesis-related genes (Ohme-Takagi *et al.*, 2000; Zhang *et al.*, 2004). Promoter analysis confirmed that this element was over-represented in the genes up-regulated by *ERF* over-expression, and more significantly in those regulated by *ERF6*. The fact that the GCC box was not over-represented in the  $H_2O_2$ -regulated gene list might indicate it has a ROS-independent regulation. Additionally, both arrays showed over-representation of genes associated with oxidative stress such as peroxidases and glutathione-S-transferases.

In comparison, relatively few genes were differentially regulated in the *APK* over-expression arrays. This is not surprising, since *APK* does not directly affect transcription unlike the ERFs. Promoter analysis revealed three motifs (previously uncharacterised), which may potentially be regulated by *APK*-controlled transcription factors (Table 6.8).

Few genes were found to be common to the over-expression arrays compared to the  $H_2O_2$  microarray experiment analysed earlier in Chapter 3. For those that were, it is likely that ROS induce these elements via the ERFs. However, this comparison is somewhat limited due to differences between the two arrays, such as the Arabidopsis ecotype used, method of microarray (the NASC Affymetrix direct labelling method detects less transcripts) and lack of replication in the  $H_2O_2$  experiment. Comparison with other publicly available ROS microarray experiments will also encounter such differences. It would have been preferable to perform 4 arrays in parallel: wild-type untreated, wild-type treated with  $H_2O_2$ , over-expressor untreated and over-expressor treated with  $H_2O_2$  (and use three biological replicates for each treatment). However, the expense and time constraints involved limited the number of microarrays performed in this study.

### 6.3.1 Conclusion

It is important to bear in mind that because these genes are constitutively over-expressed by the 35S promoter, the observed effects could be due to other transcription activators or repressors. Other elements may not be directly controlled by the ERFs, for example the ERF could induce transcripts for other transcription factors. Further work might therefore include use of an inducible system (such as the Cre/loxP RNAi system; Guo *et al.*, 2003), and sampling at regular time points (e.g. 0.5 and 1 h to catch early genes) and later to capture late genes likely to be secondary effects of the over-expression. Additionally, the proteins may require another factor in order to be activated, such as post-translational modification or coupling elements. Future work could also include transformation of the over-expressor lines with concatamer reporter constructs of identified motifs, and yeast one-hybrid screens could be used to identify proteins that bind to the concatamer(s). Protein binding band shift assays will confirm whether the protein in question can bind to a putative target. Additionally the progressive deletion of promoter regions within known regulated genes could identify those regions within the promoter that are regulated.

## **Chapter 7**

### **General discussion and future work**

#### **7.1 Introduction**

As reviewed in Chapter 1, ROS have been implicated in signal transduction pathways involved in a variety of responses, from coping with environmental challenges to making developmental decisions. Most of the research to date has focused on the mechanisms for generating ROS and the ultimate end responses to ROS signals. Yet relatively little is known about how these signals are actually transduced. The work described in this thesis sought to identify protein signalling components acting downstream of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> in Arabidopsis. This Chapter will briefly recap this work in context with the wider literature, and suggest further studies that could be done in the future to build upon the research presented herein.

#### **7.2 Transcriptomic changes in response to ROS**

Exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment of wild-type seedlings (10 mM for 3 h) was able to both up-regulate and down-regulate gene expression, as gauged from the microarray experiment described in Results Chapter 3. Genes differentially regulated included those involved in protection against oxidative stress (e.g. antioxidants) and those involved in signalling events. These findings agree with a previous exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment in which Arabidopsis cell cultures were treated with 20 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> for 1.5 or 3 h (samples were pooled from both time points [Desikan *et al.*, 2001]). General trends common to both microarray experiments were an up-regulated expression of genes whose products function in cell rescue and defence, as well as zinc finger proteins, calcium-/calmodulin-related genes, ERFs and a nitrite reductase. Specific genes that were up-regulated in both the microarray experiments included oxidative stress responsive *GST6* and *MDAR2*, the heat shock proteins HSP83, HSP17.4C and HSP17.6A, the transcription factors, *ZAT6*, *ZAT12*, *DREB2A*, *CCA1* and *WRKY6* as well as the sodium-inducible calcium-binding protein *ACP1*. The main difference observed between the two experiments was the down-regulation of chloroplast gene expression in the cell culture microarray, which in contrast appeared up-regulated on the array described in Results Chapter 3 (e.g. *psaA*).

More recently a comparative analysis of various ROS-related Arabidopsis microarray experiments has been published (Gadjev *et al.*, 2006). This report compared the gene expression levels from eight individual ROS microarray experiments, summarised below in Table 7.1. Only Affymetrix ATH1 or Agilent Arabidopsis2 arrays performed on leaf samples of plants at least 2 weeks old were analysed. ROS treatments of wild-type plants included the exogenous application of methyl viologen (MV), ozone or 3-aminotriazole (AT; a potent inhibitor of CAT [Gechev *et al.*, 2002]). Plants with reduced or abolished activity of a particular antioxidant enzyme (APX1, Cu/ZnSOD or CAT) were also examined for transcriptional changes. Additionally, the transcript profile of toxin sensitive LAG one homolog2 (LOH2) mutant plants treated with the fungal *Alternaria alternata* f.sp. *lycopersici* (AAL) toxin (which perturbs the sphingolipid metabolism and results in increased H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> levels) was also compared in this report (Gechev *et al.*, 2004). Lastly, microarray data obtained from the conditional *fluorescent* (*flu*) mutant (which accumulates the photosensitiser protochlorophyllide in the dark, and generates <sup>1</sup>O<sub>2</sub> in plastids upon re-illumination [Meskauskiene *et al.*, 2001]) was also analysed.

**Table 7.1**

Summary of the ROS-related Arabidopsis microarray experiments that were comparatively analysed by Gadjev *et al.* (2006). Table reproduced from Gadjev *et al.* (2006).

| Experiment        | Major ROS                     | Localisation | Plant age (weeks) | Time points (h)             | Replicates | Array | Reference                         |
|-------------------|-------------------------------|--------------|-------------------|-----------------------------|------------|-------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>flu</i> mutant | <sup>1</sup> O <sub>2</sub>   | Plastids     | 3                 | 0.5, 1, 2                   | 1          | ATH1  | Op den Camp <i>et al.</i> (2003)  |
| KD-SOD            | O <sub>2</sub> <sup>•-</sup>  | Chloroplast  | 3                 | -                           | 3          | ATH1  | Rizhsky <i>et al.</i> (2003)      |
| KO-APX1 + HL      | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> | Cytosol      | 3                 | 0, 0.25, 0.5, 1.5, 3, 6, 24 | 2          | ATH1  | Davletova <i>et al.</i> (2005)    |
| CAT2HP1 + HL      | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> | Peroxisome   | 6                 | 0, 3, 8                     | 2          | ATH1  | Vanderauwera <i>et al.</i> (2005) |
| LOH2 + AAL        | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> | -            | 4                 | 7, 24, 48, 72               | 1          | Arab2 | Gechev <i>et al.</i> (2004)       |

(Table continues on the following page)

**Table 7.1** (Continued from the previous page)

|            |                                                              |                           |     |                      |   |       |                                        |
|------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----|----------------------|---|-------|----------------------------------------|
| WT + AT    | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub>                                | Peroxisome                | 4   | 7                    | 1 | Arab2 | Gechev <i>et al.</i> (2005)            |
| WT + MV    | O <sub>2</sub> <sup>•-</sup>                                 | Chloroplast, Mitochondria | 2.5 | 0.5, 1, 3, 6, 12, 24 | 2 | ATH1  | Bartels <i>et al.</i> (AtGen-Express)  |
| WT + Ozone | O <sub>2</sub> <sup>•-</sup> , H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> | Apoplast                  | 2   | 6                    | 3 | ATH1  | Short and Shirras (2002; NASCArray 26) |

Where AAL, *Alternaria alternata* f.sp. *lycopersici* toxin; AS, antisense; AT, 3-aminotriazole; CAT2HP1, CAT-deficient plants; HL, high light; KD, knock-down; WT, wild-type. For full details of individual microarray experiments please refer to the corresponding quoted reference.

Examination of this report revealed that 4 of the 14 genes initially selected for further study in Results Chapter 3, were also 5-fold up-regulated in at least one of these eight arrays. These four genes were: *ERF5*, *ERF6*, a serine/threonine kinase (At4g23190) and the putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase (At1g09970). Specific details are given overleaf in Table 7.2. This table also shows all those genes that were up-regulated in both the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment of Results Chapter 3 (by 2-fold) and in response to at least one of the eight ROS arrays (by 5-fold). Thus, these transcripts may therefore be considered as core genes in the general response to ROS, irrespective of the type of ROS or its subcellular production site.



Table 7.2

Transcripts up-regulated across nine ROS microarray experiments (8 analysed in the study by Gadjev *et al.* (2006) as well as the exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> array described in Results Chapter 3). Blue and yellow shading denote transcripts at least 5-fold or 2-fold up-regulated respectively. Those genes in bold and marked with asterisks were initially selected for further study in Results Chapter 3.

| AGI code  | Gene annotation                             | KD-SOD | APX1-KO<br>1.5 h | flu<br>2 h | O <sub>3</sub> | MV 24<br>h | CAT-AS 8 h | AAL<br>48 h | AT    | H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub><br>3 h |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------|--------|------------------|------------|----------------|------------|------------|-------------|-------|--------------------------------------|
| At1g19020 | Expressed protein                           | 0.65   | 5.36             | 78.53      | 60.06          | 110.59     | 7.86       | 6.45        | 11.16 | 18.29                                |
| At2g41380 | Putative embryo-abundant protein            | 0.94   | 3.06             | 17.16      | 7.19           | 32.24      | 9.90       | 15.82       | 36.32 | 14.90                                |
| At1g62300 | WRKY6                                       | 0.61   | 2.57             | 16.45      | 12.98          | 13.97      | 6.74       | 8.50        | 6.29  | 5.53                                 |
| At4g01870 | TolB protein related                        | 0.78   | 2.92             | 55.96      | 13.96          | 47.95      | 115.82     | 21.27       | 22.65 | 3.66                                 |
| At3g09350 | Expressed protein                           | 2.08   | 0.79             | 32.75      | 23.70          | 10.87      | 41.36      | 8.55        | 21.42 | 16.69                                |
| At2g43820 | UDP-glucuronosyl / UDP-glucosyl transferase | 0.45   | 1.28             | 11.60      | 25.51          | 13.03      | 224.68     | 12.14       | 30.00 | 5.27                                 |
| At3g11340 | UDP-glucuronosyl / UDP-glucosyl transferase | 1.10   | 2.28             | 5.87       | 25.80          | 29.90      | 50.35      | 36.88       | 27.02 | 3.57                                 |
| At3g53230 | Cell division cycle protein 48 (CDC48)      | 2.04   | 1.30             | 15.61      | 33.92          | 12.53      | 10.73      | 8.85        | 5.59  | 2.79                                 |
| At1g22400 | UDP-glucose glucosyltransferase             | 1.62   | 2.52             | 30.72      | 42.88          | 18.44      | 26.75      | 14.87       | 47.45 | 6.93                                 |
| At2g29460 | Glutathione S-transferase                   | 0.89   | 3.01             | 35.11      | 338.21         | 38.48      | 15.86      | 31.26       | 66.21 | 8.03                                 |
| At2g32190 | Unknown protein                             | 0.99   | 1.21             | 154.16     | 418.95         | 19.70      | 118.71     | 19.92       | 5.89  | 7.96                                 |
| At5g14760 | L-aspartate oxidase-like protein            | 0.14   | 1.42             | 1.09       | 4.87           | 1.02       | 10.40      | 6.64        | 15.88 | 6.33                                 |
| At5g63790 | NAM transcription factor                    | 0.70   | 1.12             | 40.06      | 9.15           | 16.65      | 6.95       | 2.42        | 3.13  | 9.41                                 |
| At5g05410 | DREB2A                                      | 1.94   | 0.81             | 183.22     | 24.00          | 23.17      | 17.73      | 1.35        | 1.61  | 13.18                                |
| At4g29780 | Expressed protein                           | 0.63   | 2.97             | 312.95     | 30.74          | 6.98       | 0.82       | 0.56        | 0.56  | 2.84                                 |
| At1g80840 | WRKY40                                      | 0.89   | 2.87             | 262.56     | 123.50         | 36.46      | 0.72       | 1.18        | 1.85  | 4.85                                 |
| At1g77450 | NAM transcription factor                    | 0.38   | 1.11             | 175.37     | 38.64          | 18.33      | 3.98       | 0.84        | 2.29  | 8.88                                 |
| At5g04340 | C2H2 zinc finger transcription factor       | 2.04   | 1.96             | 147.10     | 23.30          | 44.81      | 1.71       | 0.48        | 0.92  | 6.88                                 |
| At5g59820 | ZAT12                                       | 1.36   | 1.35             | 130.86     | 65.98          | 46.33      | 4.88       | 4.03        | 3.06  | 5.48                                 |
| At1g27730 | ZAT10                                       | 1.51   | 2.61             | 126.29     | 72.22          | 85.18      | 0.86       | 0.61        | 0.81  | 8.20                                 |
| At2g38470 | WRKY33                                      | 1.29   | 3.59             | 90.32      | 23.93          | 21.25      | 2.87       | 1.62        | 1.34  | 5.59                                 |
| At1g78600 | Expressed protein                           | 1.06   | 0.95             | 85.07      | 15.87          | 39.45      | 3.50       | 1.74        | 3.96  | 4.56                                 |
| At2g26530 | Expressed protein                           | 0.92   | 1.51             | 81.85      | 21.65          | 26.49      | 0.95       | 0.47        | 0.96  | 5.37                                 |



|                                                            |                                                           |             |             |              |              |              |             |             |             |             |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| At4g17230                                                  | Scarecrow-like 13 (SCL13)                                 | 1.68        | 1.56        | 67.07        | 10.06        | 9.02         | 0.17        | 0.14        | 0.33        | 2.19        |
| <i>(Table continues on the following page)</i>             |                                                           |             |             |              |              |              |             |             |             |             |
| <b>Table 7.2</b> <i>(Continued from the previous page)</i> |                                                           |             |             |              |              |              |             |             |             |             |
| At4g17500                                                  | ERF1                                                      | 0.99        | 0.92        | 46.66        | 13.31        | 19.26        | 0.59        | 1.56        | 4.05        | 2.96        |
| At4g18880                                                  | HSF21                                                     | 4.01        | 3.06        | 36.20        | 14.88        | 10.63        | 1.81        | 2.47        | 1.24        | 2.72        |
| <b>At4g23190</b>                                           | <b>Ser/thr kinase-like protein *</b>                      | <b>0.41</b> | <b>1.20</b> | <b>33.83</b> | <b>27.62</b> | <b>11.87</b> | <b>4.97</b> | <b>0.90</b> | <b>0.83</b> | <b>4.79</b> |
| At3g06500                                                  | Receptor-like protein kinase                              | 0.42        | 2.47        | 32.21        | 11.13        | 6.92         | 0.70        | 0.83        | 2.07        | 2.49        |
| At1g51760                                                  | Auxin conjugate hydrolase (ILL5)                          | 0.38        | 1.29        | 31.98        | 58.30        | 7.48         | 0.62        | 3.80        | 3.25        | 2.20        |
| At1g23710                                                  | Expressed protein                                         | 1.34        | 1.35        | 26.92        | 7.26         | 5.02         | 3.01        | 0.78        | 1.96        | 2.93        |
| At3g08720                                                  | Ser/thr protein kinase (PK19)                             | 1.38        | 1.95        | 26.45        | 11.09        | 7.61         | 0.80        | 1.31        | 1.23        | 2.02        |
| At4g27280                                                  | Calcium-binding EF-hand family protein                    | 0.69        | 2.20        | 25.58        | 10.82        | 5.09         | 0.61        | 0.80        | 0.89        | 2.51        |
| <b>At1g09970</b>                                           | <b>Leucine rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase *</b> | <b>1.07</b> | <b>1.55</b> | <b>22.77</b> | <b>11.98</b> | <b>6.30</b>  | <b>1.56</b> | <b>0.46</b> | <b>1.80</b> | <b>2.53</b> |
| At1g32920                                                  | Expressed protein                                         | 1.03        | 3.22        | 18.91        | 6.16         | 7.12         | 1.22        | 2.65        | 4.40        | 2.27        |
| At3g55980                                                  | Zinc finger transcription factor                          | 0.94        | 1.64        | 16.94        | 9.44         | 6.14         | 0.36        | 0.27        | 0.41        | 4.01        |
| At1g72900                                                  | Disease resistance protein                                | 1.04        | 2.77        | 14.32        | 26.19        | 15.07        | 2.19        | 0.71        | 1.27        | 5.78        |
| At1g18570                                                  | MyB51                                                     | 2.81        | 1.35        | 13.79        | 23.65        | 5.19         | 4.72        | 1.76        | 1.31        | 2.51        |
| At2g40140                                                  | CCCH-type zinc finger                                     | 2.27        | 2.05        | 13.67        | 12.30        | 15.42        | 2.23        | 0.81        | 0.97        | 4.46        |
| At4g11280                                                  | ACC synthase (ACS6)                                       | 0.75        | 1.53        | 12.97        | 6.54         | 8.05         | 2.42        | 0.59        | 0.66        | 7.03        |
| At2g04040                                                  | MATE efflux protein                                       | 1.17        | 0.93        | 12.06        | 22.11        | 30.80        | 3.40        | 0.97        | 1.00        | 3.83        |
| At4g18010                                                  | Inositol polyphosphate 5-phosphatase                      | 0.84        | 0.54        | 11.90        | 11.01        | 7.45         | 0.95        | 1.05        | 4.38        | 2.64        |
| At3g22370                                                  | AOX1a                                                     | 1.35        | 2.50        | 10.43        | 7.45         | 5.74         | 4.69        | 3.83        | 3.50        | 5.73        |
| At3g11820                                                  | Syntaxin 121                                              | 1.01        | 2.11        | 9.85         | 11.77        | 6.26         | 2.50        | 0.60        | 1.50        | 2.24        |
| At5g52750                                                  | Heavy metal associate domain-containing protein           | 1.53        | 4.01        | 9.23         | 66.00        | 15.04        | 1.04        | 0.91        | 1.26        | 2.07        |
| At1g73500                                                  | MKK9                                                      | 1.16        | 2.58        | 9.16         | 7.41         | 7.74         | 0.71        | 0.36        | 0.66        | 2.41        |
| At2g37940                                                  | Expressed protein                                         | 1.11        | 1.17        | 8.54         | 6.14         | 5.44         | 2.61        | 2.60        | 4.96        | 2.26        |
| At4g33050                                                  | Calmodulin binding family protein                         | 1.00        | 4.39        | 7.92         | 28.92        | 5.87         | 1.51        | 1.67        | 4.81        | 4.66        |
| <b>At4g17490</b>                                           | <b>ERF6 *</b>                                             | <b>1.98</b> | <b>0.98</b> | <b>6.40</b>  | <b>18.54</b> | <b>7.21</b>  | <b>0.35</b> | <b>0.70</b> | <b>0.71</b> | <b>6.32</b> |
| <b>At5g47230</b>                                           | <b>ERF5 *</b>                                             | <b>1.96</b> | <b>1.01</b> | <b>8.85</b>  | <b>3.37</b>  | <b>1.64</b>  | <b>2.21</b> | <b>1.14</b> | <b>1.46</b> | <b>2.27</b> |

Collectively, these observations validate that, despite the lack of slide replication, the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray experiment of Results Chapter 3 exhibited similar gene expression changes as seen in response to other ROS treatments. Therefore it can be used with confidence as a platform for selection of genes encoding candidate ROS signalling proteins. What makes this



specific microarray experiment unique from those others described in the literature, is that it utilised a 3 h exogenous H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment and was performed on whole wild-type plants.

However, comparison between separate microarray experiments should be interpreted with a high degree of caution, since numerous factors can contribute to differences in microarray results. These include the method of ROS treatment/generation, the time points sampled, the plant ecotype and age, the plant system used (whole plants or cell culture, wild-type or mutants), the number of replicate slides as well as the array chip used (hence the number of represented genes). For instance, approximately 30 % of the Arabidopsis genome performed by Desikan and colleagues (2001) was represented on the cell culture H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> array compared to 82 % on the array described in this thesis.

The TGA1/AS1 motif (TGACG [the binding site for bZIP TGA factors]) was identified as significantly over-represented in the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-regulated gene lists from both the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> cell culture microarray experiment performed by Desikan and colleagues, and that of Results Chapter 3. This observation highlights the possibility of this motif as a potential binding site for redox-sensitive transcription factors. The TGA1/AS1 motif shares high homology to the redox-sensitive mammalian AP-1 *cis*-element, and is present in many *GSTs* and SA- and auxin-inducible genes (Qin *et al.*, 1994; Karin *et al.*, 1997; Xiang *et al.*, 1997).

### 7.3 Assigning a biological role

Three genes encoding candidate signalling proteins were identified and selected for further study (*APK*, *ERF5* and *ERF6*). Expression profiling, revealed that all three were responsive to a wide range of stress treatments (including UV-B, cold and response to pathogens [Results Chapter 5]). *ERF5* was most responsive to the lowest H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> concentration tested and reacted rapidly (within 1 h) to many stress stimuli. Therefore (assuming that transcript levels were representative of the corresponding protein and the three proteins have equal activity), this suggests a potential role of *ERF5* as a sensitive responder to ROS. Thus *ERF5* may be involved in response to lower H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> levels (e.g. for ROS signalling) whilst *ERF6* and *APK* respond to higher ROS levels (e.g. during oxidative stress).

The accumulation of mRNA for all three genes following cycloheximide (CHX) treatment, an agent which inhibits protein translation, indicates that *de novo* protein synthesis may not be required for their expression, as is often the case with primary rapid response genes. Since CHX treatment alone was examined, further experiments with CHX treatment in conjunction with stress treatments are necessary. However, these genes may be responding to a general proteotoxic stress exerted by CHX, and it is tempting to speculate that their induction following other stresses may not require *de novo* protein synthesis.

#### 7.4 Loss and gain-of-function studies

Loss- and gain-of-function lines were identified in order to investigate if these three genes were necessary and/or sufficient to confer a particular phenotype (Results Chapter 4). However, under the conditions tested, no abnormal development or enhanced sensitivity/tolerance to stress/hormone treatments was observed.

Functional redundancy may explain the lack of observed phenotype in the *erf5* and *erf6* mutants, since the Arabidopsis ERF family contains 65 closely related members, many of which are regulated by the same stimuli and potentially bind the same promoter elements (Nakano *et al.*, 2006). However, some loss-of-function phenotypes have been described for *aterf* mutants. For example, T-DNA insertion mutants of the transcriptional activator *AtERF14* displayed increased susceptibility to infection by the necrotrophic pathogen *Fusarium oxysporum* and impaired induction of defence gene expression (*PDF1.2* and *ChiB*) whilst mutant plants of the transcriptional repressor *ERF4* exhibited increased resistance to *F. oxysporum* and increased *PDF1.2* levels (McGrath *et al.*, 2005; Onate-Sanchez *et al.*, 2007). Additionally, RNAi lines of another repressor, *AtERF7*, were more sensitive to ABA as demonstrated by the enhanced stomatal closure in these lines (Song *et al.*, 2005).

Although work within this thesis did not detect any abnormal phenotypes for the over-expression lines tested, reports of phenotypes with *AtERF* over-expressors are relatively common (as summarised in Table 5.1 of Results Chapter 5 [page 128]). For example, over-expression of *AtERF14* had dramatic effects on plant development (growth retardation and loss of seed set) as well as increased expression of *PDF1.2* and *ChiB* genes. Over-expression of the transcriptional activators *ERF1* and *ERF2* genes increased resistance to

necrotrophic pathogens (*F. oxysporum*) and up-regulated defence gene transcript levels (*PDF1.2* and *CHIB*) (Berrocal-Lobo *et al.*, 2002; McGrath *et al.*, 2005). Additionally, transgenic lines over-expressing *ERF4* were more susceptible to *F. oxysporum* infection and over-expressors of the transcriptional repressor *AtERF7* show reduced stomatal closure following ABA treatments and increased transpirational water loss (McGrath *et al.*, 2005; Song *et al.*, 2005).

## 7.5 Determining a molecular phenotype

Since no altered phenotype was observed, microarray analyses were performed on the *APK*, *ERF5* and *ERF6* over-expression lines in order to reveal gene regulation to gain clues as to the biological role of these genes. However, genes that were differentially regulated in the *APK* over-expression lines gave no indication of its function. In contrast, *ERF5* and *ERF6* over-expression induced the expression of pathogenesis genes (six *PDFs* and two *PR* genes). One Arabidopsis microarray experiment performed on an *ERF* over-expressor has been reported in the literature. The Affymetrix system was used to monitor transcript levels of 8000 genes in 4-week old 35S lines of the transcription activator *AtERF1* (Lorenzo *et al.*, 2003). In agreement with the findings in this thesis, those genes differentially regulated in the *AtERF1* over-expression lines were mainly defence and oxidative stress related. However, the specific types of genes induced differed from those up-regulated in the *ERF5* or *ERF6* over-expression arrays: *ERF1* over-expression resulted in induction of chitinase and endochitin genes (7),  $\beta$ -glucosidase/glucanase (3), *PR1*-related (4), glutathione-S-transferases (4) and peroxidases (2). Specific genes up-regulated by *ERF1* over-expression included *WRKY6*, *WRKY53* and *AtRbohD*. No *PDF* genes were up-regulated in the 35S *ERF1* lines. The over-expression of *ERF1* gives a disease resistance phenotype to necrotrophic pathogens (Berrocal-Lobo *et al.*, 2002).

ERFs are known to bind to a short *cis*-acting element known as the GCC box (AGCCGCC in the promoters of JA-/ethylene-inducible pathogenesis related genes (e.g. *PDF 1.2*), and either induce or repress the expression of these genes (Ohme-Takagi and Shinshi, 1995; Fujimoto *et al.*, 2000; Ohata *et al.*, 2000). For example (as previously mentioned) *AtERF1* and *AtERF2* are able to function as GCC-box specific trans-activators in Arabidopsis, whilst *AtERF3* and *AtERF4* transcriptional repressors (Fujimoto *et al.*, 2000). The promoter motif

analysis presented in this thesis demonstrates that ERF5 and ERF6 are both activators of endogenous genes that have the GCC box in their promoter region (e.g. the *PDFs*; Results Chapter 6). The GCC box element was more significantly over-represented in genes differentially regulated by *ERF6* over-expression compared to those of *ERF5*. It is unlikely that this is due to higher levels of ERF6 protein being produced, as *ERF6* was on average 2-fold over-expressed compared to 18-fold over-expression of *ERF5*. Since ERFs appear to bind the same target GCC box sequence, one point of regulation of transactivation (or repression) may lie in DNA binding affinity, which may allow for a degree of target specificity. ERF6 may therefore be more “potent” compared to ERF5, i.e. a “stronger” transcriptional activator. The observation that over-expression lines with more than 2-fold expression of *ERF6* were not recovered adds weight to this potency theory. It is possible that ERF6 may require a more profound stress treatment in order for it to be transcriptionally induced (as compared to *ERF5* which is rapidly responsive to low levels of various stress treatments). Interestingly, the GCC box was not over-represented on the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulated microarray gene lists, which suggests its regulation is ROS-independent.

A few promoter elements were common to the ERF(s) and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> regulated genes, such as the W-box for ERF5 and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. It is unlikely that this observation is a result of the direct binding of ERFs to this promoter, as the W-box is very different from the GCC box. Furthermore, the transcription factors which bind the W-box are WRKYs, and unlike the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray, these did not appear up-regulated by *ERF5* over-expression. Although the lack of induction of WRKYs on the *ERF5* microarrays may be due to the time point sampled, the most likely explanation is that the over-expression of *ERF5* does not specifically induce the expression of genes containing W-box, but that they are “guilty by association”, as perhaps a significant subset of genes containing the GCC box also possess the W-box. Therefore the W-box may appear enriched. Future work could verify if this is the case.

## 7.6 Future work

A number of experiments that could be carried out to place the results presented in this thesis into a broader context have already been suggested in the relevant Discussion sections within each Results Chapter. This section will not repeat the suggestions made, but will propose further general experiments.

### 7.6.1 Coupling transcript levels with protein levels

The body of work described herein has focused on gene expression. However, the level of encoded protein may not necessarily correspond to that of the transcript. Therefore, an important extension is to determine protein abundance by Western blot analysis before any firm conclusions can be drawn. Western blot analysis of T-DNA insertion and over-expression lines should be performed in order to gauge ERF/APK levels. Additionally, the levels of these proteins in wild-type plants following ROS and stress treatments should be determined, as well as confirming that *ERF* over-expression enhanced the pathogen defence protein levels.

### 7.6.2 Pathogenesis studies

As already mentioned, various members of the *ERF* gene family have previously been shown to be involved in plant defence (summarised in Table 5.1 of Results Chapter 5 [page 128]). This thesis only examined response to *P. syringae* challenge (and no altered phenotype was observed). The *ERF5* and *ERF6* over-expression lines should be tested for enhanced tolerance against a wide range of pathogens, particularly necrotrophic fungal pathogens (e.g. *Fusarium oxysporum* and *Botrytis cinerea*).

### 7.6.3 Dissecting the signalling pathways

Analysis of proteins interacting with APK, ERF5 and ERF6 could reveal further signalling components of the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> transduction chain and place APK, ERF5 and ERF6 into a wider signalling context. For example, a yeast 2-hybrid screen using these proteins as bait could be used to detect interacting proteins. Additionally, immunoprecipitation of these three proteins under native conditions followed by electrophoreses under denaturing conditions could also

be used to detect proteins associated with them, which could subsequently be identified via mass spectrometry.

The initial observation that  $H_2O_2$  induced the expression of *ERFs*, points to a possible role for ROS to work in conjunction with ethylene in a variety of different processes. Ethylene is a fundamental plant hormone involved in a vast range of processes, such as root and shoot growth, fruit ripening and PCD. This raises the possibility of ROS involvement in such numerous ethylene-mediated responses and consequent cross-talk between these signalling pathways. The ethylene receptor ETR1 can function as a ROS sensor, mediating stomatal closure in response to  $H_2O_2$  (Desikan *et al.*, 2005) and thus this protein may constitute a node mediating cross-talk between ethylene and  $H_2O_2$ . Further work could address whether  $H_2O_2$ -triggered *ERF5* and *ERF6* gene induction is independent or dependent of ethylene signalling, for example by examining their transcriptional activation in ethylene signalling mutant backgrounds (e.g. *ein2* or *etr1*).

Hormones are intimately linked with the regulation of defence signalling pathways in pathogen-challenged plants. It has been proposed that the SA pathways primarily regulate resistance to biotrophic pathogens, as mutants defective in SA biosynthesis or signalling show increased susceptibility to pathogens such as *Pseudomonas syringae*, *Peronospora parasitica*, and *Erysiphe cichoracearum* (Thomma *et al.*, 1998). Conversely JA and ethylene signalling have been proposed to be more effective against necrotrophic pathogens such as *Fusarium oxysporum*, *Botrytis cinerea*, *Pythium irregulare* and *Plectosphaerella cucumerina*. For example, plants that over-express transcription factors involved in the ethylene and JA pathways show an increased resistance to several necrotrophs (Berrocal-Lobo *et al.*, 2002), whilst *Arabidopsis* mutants that are unable to activate JA-dependent defence gene expression showed compromised resistance to necrotrophic fungal pathogens (Staswick *et al.*, 1998; Thomma *et al.*, 1998). The observation of increased expression of *PDF* genes in the *ERF5* and *ERF6* over-expressing lines, suggests the JA/ethylene signalling pathways are likely involved, as JA and ethylene act together to activate gene expression of defence-related genes such as *PDF1.2* and *ChiB*, while SA is primarily involved in the *PR* gene expression pathway. Therefore, to determine if these proteins work in hormone signalling pathways (and if so whether they are positioned upstream or downstream relative to each other) crossing experiments could be conducted between over-expression lines and hormone insensitive mutants (e.g. *coi1*, *jar1*, *etr1*, *ein2* and/or *nahG*).

#### 7.6.4 Microarray analysis

Additional microarray analyses may also be performed to further characterise the molecular phenotype of these genes and help to identify their biological role. For example, examination of the T-DNA insertion and over-expression lines in response to stress treatments (e.g. following pathogen challenge/elicitation) may reveal the roles the genes play *in vivo*.

#### 7.6.5 Multiple stressors

The identification of genes and proteins regulated by ROS is an important step towards the development of treatments that might confer tolerance to multiple stresses. In the field crops and other plants are routinely subjected to a combination of different stresses, however, the co-occurrence of different stresses has rarely been addressed in the literature. In drought stricken areas for example many crops encounter a combination of drought and other stresses such as heat or salinity. The molecular and metabolic response of plants to a combination of drought and heat is unique and cannot be directly extrapolated from the response of plants to each of these different stresses applied individually (Rizhsky *et al.*, 2004), thus future work should also include the study of stresses in combination.

### 7.7 The benefit of hindsight

On reviewing the body of work presented herein, and with the benefit of hindsight, the research may have proved more fruitful by several alterations in the approach utilised. Firstly, an initial H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> microarray performed on the wild-type plants of the Columbia ecotype using an array chip representing a larger number of genes would have provided a more solid basis for candidate gene selection. Secondly, combining transcriptomic data with proteomic data would have ensured that any selected proteins were responsive to ROS/stress treatments and increased confidence in the candidate signalling components short-listed. Thirdly, a modification of the criteria used for candidate gene selection, to strictly exclude genes that are part of large gene families or with close relatives may have reduced the possibility of functional redundancy. Finally, it would have been more beneficial to perform microarray analyses first, prior to the functional characterisation, in order to direct and focus the types of experimental screens performed.



## **Bibliography**

**Abe, H., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K., Urao, T., Iwasaki, T., Hosokawa, D. and Shinozaki, K. (1997)** Role of Arabidopsis MYC and MYB homologs in drought- and abscisic acid-regulated gene expression. *Plant Cell*, **9**, 1859-1868.

**Aida, M., Ishida, T., Fukaki, H. Fujisawa, H. and Tasaka, M. (1997)** Genes involved in organ separation in Arabidopsis: an analysis of the cup-shaped cotyledon mutant. *Plant Cell*, **9**, 841-857.

**Allen, R.D. (1995)** Dissection of oxidative stress tolerance using transgenic plants. *Plant Physiol.* **107**, 1049-1054.

**Allan, A.C. and Fluhr, R. (1997)** Two distinct sources of elicited reactive oxygen species in tobacco epidermal cells. *Plant Cell*, **9**, 1559-1572.

**Allen, M.D., Yamasaki, K., Ohme-Takagi, M., Tateno, M. and Suzuki, M. (1998)** A novel mode of DNA recognition by a beta-sheet revealed by the solution structure of the GCC-box binding domain in complex with DNA. *EMBO J.* **17**, 5484-5496.

**Alonso, J.M., Stepanova, A.N., Leisse, T.J., Kim, C.J., Chen, H., Shinn, P., Stevenson, D.K., Zimmerman, J., Barajas, P., Cheuk, R., Gadrinab, C., Heller, C., Jeske, A., Koesema, E., Meyers, C.C., Parker, H., Prednis, L., Ansari, Y., Choy, N., Deen, H., Geralt, M., Hazari, N., Hom, E., Karnes, M., Mulholland, C., Ndubaku, R., Schmidt, I., Guzman, P., Aguilar-Henonin, L., Schmid, M., Weigel, D., Carter, D.E., Marchand, T., Risseeuw, E., Brogden, D., Zeko, A., Crosby, W.L., Berry, C.C. and Ecker, J.R. (2003)** Genome-wide insertional mutagenesis of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Science*, **301**, 653-657.

**Alvarez, M.E., Pennell, R.I., Meijer, P.J., Ishikawa, A., Dixon, R.A. and Lamb, C. (1998)** Reactive oxygen intermediates mediate a systemic signal network in the establishment of plant immunity. *Cell*, **92**, 773-784.

**Amicucci, E., Gaschier, K. and Ward, J.M (1999)** NADPH oxidase genes from tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*) and curly-leaf pondweed (*Potamogeton crispus*). *Plant Biol.* **1**, 524-528.

**Apel, K. and Hirt, H. (2004)** Reactive oxygen species: metabolism, oxidative stress and signal transduction. *Annu. Rev. Plant Biol.* **55**, 373-399.

- Arenas-Huertero, F., Arroyo, A., Zhou, L., Sheen, J. and Leon, P.** (2000) Analysis of Arabidopsis glucose insensitive mutants, *gin5* and *gin6*, reveals a central role of the plant hormone ABA in the regulation of plant vegetative development by sugar. *Genes Dev.* **14**, 2085-2096.
- Aro, E.M., Virgin, I. and Andersson, B.** (1993) Photoinhibition of photosystem-2: Inactivation, protein damage and turnover. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta*, **1143**, 113-134.
- Arrigo, A.P.** (1999) Gene expression and the thiol redox state. *Free Radic. Biol. Med.* **27**, 936-944.
- Asada, K.** (1999) The water-water cycle in chloroplasts: scavenging of active oxygens and dissipation of excess photons. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* **50**, 601-639.
- Auh, C.K. and Murphy, T.M.** (1995) Plasma membrane redox enzyme is involved in the synthesis of  $O_2^{\cdot -}$  and  $H_2O_2$  by Phytophthora elicitor-stimulated rose cells. *Plant Physiol.* **107**, 1241-1247.
- Azevedo, C., Betsuyaku, S., Peart, J., Takahashi, A., Noel, L., Sadanandom, A., Casais, C., Parker, J. and Shirasu, K.** (2006) Role of SGT1 in resistance protein accumulation in plant immunity. *EMBO J.* **25**, 2007-2016.
- Babcock, G.T.** (1999) How oxygen is activated and reduced in respiration. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **96**, 13114-13117.
- Babior, B.M.** (1984) The respiratory burst of phagocytes. *J. Clin. Invest.* **73**, 599-601.
- Baker, M.A. and Orlandi, E.W.** (1995) Active oxygen in plant pathogenesis. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* **33**, 299-321.
- Balk, J. and Leaver, C.J.** (2001) The PET1-CMS mitochondrial mutation in sunflower is associated with premature programmed cell death and cytochrome c release. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 1803-1818.
- Banno, H., Ikeda, Y., Niu, Q.W. and Chua, N.H.** (2001) Over-expression of Arabidopsis *ESR1* induces initiation of shoot regeneration. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 2609-2618.
- Banzet, N., Richaud, C., Deveaux, Y., Kazmaier, M., Gagnon, J. and Triantaphylides, C.** (1998) Accumulation of small heat shock proteins, including mitochondrial HSP22, induced by oxidative stress and adaptive responses in tomato cells. *Plant J.* **13**, 519-527.

- Baranowskij, N., Frohberg, C., Prat, S. and Willmitzer, L.** (1994) A novel DNA binding protein with homology to Myb oncoproteins contain only one repeat can function as a transcriptional activator. *EMBO J.* **13**, 5383-5392.
- Beckman, J.S. and Koppenol, W.H.** (1996) Nitric oxide, superoxide and peroxynitrite: the good, the bad and the ugly. *Am. J. Physiol.* **271**, C1424-C1437.
- Bernard, P. and Couturier, M.** (1992) Cell killing by the F plasmid CcdB protein involves poisoning of DNA-topoisomerase II complexes. *J. Mol. Biol.* **226**, 735-745.
- Berrocal-Lobo, M., Molina, A. and Solano, R.** (2002) Constitutive expression of *ETHYLENE-RESPONSE FACTOR-1* in Arabidopsis confers resistance to several necrotrophic fungi. *Plant J.* **29**, 23-32.
- Bienert, G.P., Moller A.L., Kristiansen K.A., Schulz, A., Moller, I.M., Schjoerring, J.K. and Jahn, T.P.** (2007) Specific aquaporins facilitate the diffusion of hydrogen peroxide across membranes. *J. Biol. Chem.* **282**, 1183–1192.
- Bindschedler, L.V., Dewdney, J., Blee, K.A., Stone, J.M., Asai, T., Plotnikov, J., Denoux, C., Hayes, T., Gerrish, C., Davies, D.R., Ausubel, F.M. and Bolwell, G.P.** (2006) Peroxidase-dependent apoplastice oxidative burst in Arabidopsis required for pathogen resistance. *Plant J.* **47**, 851-863.
- Blilou, I., Xu, J., Wildwater, M., Willemsen, V., Paponov, I., Friml, J., Heidstra, R., Aida, M., Palme, K. and Scheres, B.** (2005) The PIN auxin efflux network controls growth and patterning in Arabidopsis roots. *Nature*, **433**, 39-44.
- Block, A., Dangl, J.L., Hahlbrock, K. and Schulze-Lefert, P.** (1990) Functional bodies, genetic fine structure and distance requirements of *cis* elements mediating light responsiveness of the parsley chalcone synthase promoter. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **87**, 5387-5391.
- Blume, B., Nurnberger, T., Nass, N. and Schell, D.** (2001) Receptor-mediated increase in cytoplasmic free calcium required for activation of pathogen defence in parsley *Plant Cell*, **12**, 1425-1440.
- Bolwell, G.P. and Wojtaszek, P.** (1997) Mechanisms for the generation of reactive oxygen species in plant defence – a broad perspective. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Path.* **51**, 347-366.

- Bolwell, G.P., Bindschedler, L.V., Blee, K.A., Butt, V.S., Davies, D.R., Gardner, S.L., Gerrish, C. and Minibayeva, C.** (2002) The apoplastic oxidative burst in response to biotic stress in plants: a three-component system. *J. Exp. Bot.* **372**, 1367-1376.
- Bowler, C. Van Montagu, M. and Inze, D.** (1992) Superoxide dismutases and stress tolerance. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* **43**, 83-116.
- Boyes, D.C., Zayed, A.M., Ascenzi, R., McCaskill, A.J., Hoffman, N.E., Davis, K.R. and Görlach, J.** (2001) Growth stage-based phenotypic analysis of Arabidopsis: a model for high throughput functional genomics in plants. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 1499-1510.
- Brand, M.D., Affourtit, C., Esteves, T.C., Green, K., Lambert, A.J., Miwa, S., Pakay, J.L and Parker, N.** (2004) Mitochondrial superoxide: production, biological effects and activation of uncoupling proteins. *Free Radic. Biol. Med.* **37**, 755-767.
- Bright, J., Desikan, R., Hancock, J.T., Weir, I.S. and Neill, S.J.** (2006) ABA-induced NO generation and stomatal closure in Arabidopsis are dependent on H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> synthesis. *Plant J.* **45**, 113-122.
- Brodersen, P. and Voinnet, O.** (2006) The diversity of RNA silencing pathways in plants. *Trends Genet.* **22**, 268-280.
- Cao, H., Glazebrook, J., Clarke, J.D., Volko, S. and Dong, X.** (1997) The Arabidopsis *NPR1* gene that controls systemic acquired resistance encodes a novel protein containing ankyrin repeats. *Cell*, **88**, 57-63.
- Causton, H.C., Ren, B., Koh, S.S., Harbison, C.T., Kanin, E., Jennings, E.G., Lee, T.I., True, H.L., Lander, E.S. and Young, R.A.** (2001) Remodelling of yeast genome expression in response to environmental changes. *Mol. Biol. Cell*, **12**, 323-337.
- Chakravarthy, S., Tuori, R.P., D'Ascenzo, M.D., Fobert, P.R., Despres, C. and Martin, G.B.** (2003) The tomato transcription factor Pti4 regulates defence-related gene expression via GCC box and non-GCC box *cis* elements. *Plant Cell*, **15**, 3033-3050.
- Chandra, S., Martin, G.B. and Low, P.S.** (1996) The Pto kinase mediates a signalling pathway leading to the oxidative burst in tomato. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **93**, 13393-13397.
- Chandrasekharan, M.B., Bishop, K.J. and Hall, T.C.** (2003) Module-specific regulation of the beta-phaseolin promoter during embryogenesis. *Plant J.* **33**, 853-866.

- Chen, K., D, L. and Chen, Z.** (2003) Sensitisation of defence responses and activation of programmed cell death by a pathogen-induced receptor-like protein kinase in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **53**, 61-74.
- Cheong, Y.H., Moon, B.C., Kim, J.K., Kim, C.Y., Kim, M.C., Kim, I.H., Park, C.Y., Kim, J.C., Park, B.O., Koo, S.C., Yoon, H.W., Chung, W.S., Lim, C.O., Lee, S.Y. and Cho, M.J.** (2003) BWMK1, a rice mitogen-activated protein kinase, locates in the nucleus and mediates pathogenesis-related gene expression by activation of a transcription factor. *Plant Physiol.* **132**, 1961-1972.
- Chittoor, J.M., Leach, J.E. and White, F.F.** (1997) Differential induction of a peroxidase gene family during infection of rice by *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* **10**, 861-871.
- Chuck, G., Muszynski, M., Kellogg, E., Hake, S. and Schmidt, R.J.** (2002) The control of spikelet meristem identity by the *Branched Silkleless1* gene in maize. *Science*, **298**, 1238-1241.
- Clarke, A., Desikan, R., Hurst, R.D., Hancock, J.T. and Neill, S.J.** (2000) NO way back: nitric oxide and programmed cell death in *Arabidopsis thaliana* suspension cultures. *Plant J.* **24**, 667-677.
- Clough, S.J. and Brent, A.F.** (1998) Floral dip: A simplified method for *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant J.* **16**, 735-743.
- Conklin, P.L., Williams, E.H. and Last R.L.** (1996) Environmental stress sensitivity of an ascorbic acid-deficient *Arabidopsis* mutant. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **93**, 9970-9974.
- Corpas, F.J., Barroso, J.B. and Del Rio, L.A.** (2001) Peroxisomes as a source of reactive oxygen species and nitric oxide signal molecules in plant cells. *Trends Plant Sci.* **6**, 145-150.
- Cui, K.R., Xing, G.S., Liu, X.M., Xing, G.M. and Wang, Y.F.** (1999) Effect of hydrogen peroxide on somatic embryogenesis of *Lycium barbarum* L. *Plant Sci.* **146**, 9-16.
- Czernic, P., Visser, B., Sun, W., Savoure, A., Deslandes, L., Marco, Y., Van Montagu, M. and Verbruggen, N.** (1999) Characterisation of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* receptor-like protein kinase gene activated by oxidative stress and pathogen attack. *Plant J.* **18**, 321-327.
- Dangl, J.L. and Jones, J.D.G.** (2001) Plant pathogens and integrated defence responses to infection. *Nature*, **411**, 826-833.

- Dat, J.F., Lopez-Delgado, H., Foyer, C.H. and Scott, I.M.** (1998) Parallel changes in H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and catalase during thermotolerance induced by salicylic acid or heat acclimation in mustard seedlings. *Plant Physiol.* **116**, 1351-1357.
- Dat, J., Vandenabeele, S., Vranova, E., Van Montagu, M., Inze, D. and Van Breusegem, F.** (2000) Dual action of the active oxygen species during plant stress responses. *Cell. Mol. Life Sci.* **57**, 779-795.
- Davison, P.A., Hunter, C.N. and Horton, P.** (2002) Over-expression of  $\beta$ -carotene hydroxylase enhances stress tolerances in Arabidopsis. *Nature*, **418**, 203-206.
- Davletova, S., Rizhsky, L., Liang, H.J., Zhong, S.Q., Oliver, D.J., Coutu, J., Shulaev, V., Schlauch, K. and Mittler, R.** (2005) Cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase 1 is a central component of the reactive oxygen gene network of Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell.*, **17**, 268-281.
- De Jong, A.J., Yakimova, E.T., Kapchina, V.M. and Woltering, E.J.** (2002) A critical role for ethylene in hydrogen peroxide release during programmed cell death in tomato suspension cells. *Planta*, **214**, 537-545.
- De Pinto, M.C., Tommasi, F. and De Gara, L.** (2002) Changes in the antioxidant systems as part of the signalling pathway responsible for the programmed cell death activated by nitric oxide and reactive oxygen species in tobacco Bright-Yellow 2 cells. *Plant Physiol.* **130**, 698-708.
- Degenhardt, J. and Tobin, E.M.** (1996) A DNA binding activity for one of two closely defined phytochrome regulatory elements in an *Lhcb* promoter is more abundant in etiolated than in green plants. *Plant Cell*, **8**, 31-41.
- Del Río, L.A., Corpas, F.J., Sandalio, L.M., Palma, J.M., Gomez, M. and Barroso, J.B.** (2002) Reactive oxygen species, antioxidant systems and nitric oxide in peroxisomes. *J. Exp. Bot.* **53**, 1255-1272.
- Delledonne, M., Zeier, J., Marocco, A. and Lamb, C.J.** (2001) Signal interactions between nitric oxide and reactive oxygen intermediates in the plant hypersensitive disease resistance response. *Proc. Acad. Natl. Sci. USA*, **98**, 13454-13459.
- Dempsey, D.A., Shah, J. and Klessig, D.F.** (1999) Salicylic acid and disease resistance in plants. *Crit. Rev. Plant Sci.* **18**, 547-575.

**Desikan, R., Burnett, E.C., Hancock, J.T. and Neill, S.J.** (1998) Harpin and hydrogen peroxide induce the expression of a homologue of gp91<sup>phox</sup> in *Arabidopsis thaliana* suspension cultures. *J. Exp. Bot.* **49**, 1767-1771.

**Desikan, R., Neill, S.J. and Hancock, J.T.** (2000) Hydrogen peroxide-induced gene expression in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Free Radic. Biol. Med.* **28**, 773-778.

**Desikan, R., Mackerness, S.A.H., Hancock, J.T. and Neill, S.J.** (2001) Regulation of the *Arabidopsis* transcriptome by oxidative stress. *Plant Physiol.* **127**, 159-172.

**Desikan, R., Griffiths, R., Hancock, J. and Neill, S.** (2002) A new role for an old enzyme: nitrate reductase-mediated nitric oxide generation is required for abscisic acid-induced stomatal closure in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **99**, 16314-16318.

**Desikan, R., Cheung, M.K., Bright, J., Henson, D., Hancock, J.T. and Neill, S.J.** (2004) ABA, hydrogen peroxide and nitric oxide signalling in stomatal guard cells. *J. Exp. Bot.* **55**, 205-212.

**Desikan, R., Hancock, J.T., Bright, J., Harrison, J., Weir, I.M., Hooley, R. and Neill, S.J.** (2005) A role for ETR1 in hydrogen peroxide signalling in stomatal guard cells. *J. Exp. Bot.* **55**, 205-212.

**Desikan, R., Last, K., Harrett-Williams, R., Tagliava, C., Harter, K., Hooley, R., Hancock, J.T. and Neill, S.J.** (2006) Ethylene-induced stomatal closure in *Arabidopsis* occurs via AtrbohF-mediated hydrogen peroxide synthesis. *Plant J.* **47**, 907-916.

**D'Haeze, W., De Rycke, R., Mathis, R., Goormachtig, S., Pagnotta, S., Verplancke, C., Capoen, W. and Holsters, M.** (2003) Reactive oxygen species and ethylene play a positive role in lateral root base nodulation of a semi-aquatic legume. *Proc. Natl Acad. USA*, **100**, 11789-11794.

**Dietrich, R.A., Richberg, M.H., Schmidt, R., Dean, C. and Dangl, J.L.** (1997) A novel zinc-finger protein is encoded by the *Arabidopsis lsd1* gene and functions as a negative regulator of plant cell death. *Cell*, **88**, 685-694.

**Doke, N.** (1983) Generation of superoxide anion by potato tuber protoplasts during the hypersensitive response to hyphal cell wall components of *Phytophthora infestans* and specific inhibition of the reaction by suppressors of hypersensitivity. *Physiol. Plant Pathol.* **23**, 359-367.

**Dolan, L.** (2001) The role of ethylene in root hair growth in *Arabidopsis*. *J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sci.* **164**, 141-145.



- Dorey, S., Baillieul, F., Saindrenan, P., Fritig, B. and Kauffmann, S.** (1998) Tobacco class I and II catalases are differentially expressed during elicitor-induced hypersensitive cell death and localized acquired resistance. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact* **11**, 1102-1109.
- Draper, J.** (1997) Salicylate, superoxide synthesis and cell suicide in plant defence. *Trends Plant Sci.* **2**, 162-165.
- Durner, J., Wendehenne, D. and Klessig, D.F.** (1998) Defence gene induction in tobacco by nitric oxide, cyclic GMP and cyclic ADP-ribose. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **95**, 10328-10333.
- Durrant, W.E. and Dong, X.** (2004) Systemic acquired resistance. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* **42**, 185-209.
- Elmayan, T. and Tepfer, M.** (1995) Evaluation of the organ specificity and strength of the *rol D* promoter, domain A of the 35S promoter and the 35S2 promoter. *Transgenic Res.* **4**, 388-396.
- Estelle, M.** (2001) Proteases and cellular regulation in plants. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.* **4**, 254-260.
- Eulgem, T., Rushton, P.J., Robatzek, S. and Somssich I.E.** (2000) The WRKY superfamily of plant transcription factors. *Trends Plant Sci.* **5**, 199-206.
- Ezcurra, I., Ellerstrom, M., Wycliffe, P., Stalberg, K. and Rask, L.** (1999) interaction between composite elements on the *napA* promoter: both the B-box ABA-responsive complex and the RY/G complex are necessary for seed-specific expression. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **40**, 699-709.
- Ezcurra, I., Wycliffe, P., Nehlin, L., Ellerstrom, M. and Rask, L.** (2000) Trans-activation of the *Brassica napus* napin promoter by ABI3 required interaction of the conserved B2 and B3 domains of ABI3 with different *cis*-elements: B2 mediates activation through an ABRE, whereas B3 interacts with an RY/G-box. *Plant J.* **24**, 57-66.
- Falkowski, P.G.** (2006) Evolution: Tracing oxygen's imprint on earth's metabolic evolution. *Science*, **311**, 1724-1725.
- Finkelstein, R.R., Wang, M.L., Lynch, T.J., Rao, S. and Goodman, H.M.** (1998) The Arabidopsis abscisic acid response locus *ABI4* encodes an APETALA2 domain protein. *Plant Cell*, **10**, 1043-1054.

- Fischer, U. and Droge-Laser, W.** (2004) Over-expression of *NtERF5*, a new member of the tobacco ethylene response transcription factor family enhances resistance to tobacco mosaic virus. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* **17**, 1162-1171.
- Flohr, H.** (1971) Current status of the gene-for-gene concept. *Ann. Rev. Phytopath.* **9**, 275-296.
- Foote, C.S., Valentine, J.S., Greenberg, A. and Liebman, J.F., editors** (1985) Active Oxygen in Chemistry. Chapman and Hall, New York.
- Foreman, J., Demidchik, V., Bothwell, J.H.F., Mylona, P., Miedema, H., Torres, M.A., Linstead, P., Costa, S., Brownlee, C., Jones, J.D.G., Davies, J.M., and Dolan, L.** (2003) Reactive oxygen species produced by NADPH oxidase regulate plant cell growth. *Nature*, **422**, 442-446.
- Foster, R., Izawa, T. and Chua, N.H.** (1994) plant bZIP proteins gather at ACGT elements. *FASEB J.* **8**, 192-200.
- Foyer, C.H., Lopez-Delgado, H., Dat, J.F. and Scott, I.M.** (1997) Hydrogen peroxide- and glutathione-associated mechanisms of acclamatory stress tolerance and signalling. *Physiol. Plant.* **100**, 241-254.
- Foyer, C.H. and Noctor, G.** (2000) Oxygen processing in photosynthesis: regulation and signalling. *New Phytol.* **146**, 359-388.
- Foyer, C.H. and Noctor, G.** (2003) Redox sensing and signalling associated with reactive oxygen in chloroplasts, peroxisomes and mitochondria. *Physiol. Plant.* **119**, 355-364.
- Fridovich, I.** (1997) Superoxide anion radical, superoxide dismutases and related matters. *J. Biol. Chem.* **272**, 18515-18517.
- Fujimoto, S.Y., Ohta, M., Usui, A., Shinshi, H. and Ohme-Takagi, M.** (2000) Arabidopsis ethylene-responsive element binding factors act as transcriptional activators or repressors of GCC box-mediated gene expression. *Plant Cell*, **12**, 393-404.
- Fujita, M., Fujita, Y., Maruyama, K., Seki, M., Hiratsu, K., Ohme-Takagi, M., Trans, L.S., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K. and Shinozaki, K.** (2004) A dehydration-induced NAC protein, RD26, is involved in a novel ABA-dependent stress-signalling pathway. *Plant J.* **39**, 863-876.

- Gadjev, I., Vanderauwera, S., Gechev, T.S., Laloi, C., Minkov, I.N., Shulaev, V., Apel, K., Inze, D., Mittler, R. and Van Breusegem, F.** (2006) Transcriptomic footprints disclose specificity of reactive oxygen species signalling in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiol.* **141**, 436-445.
- Gechev, T., Gadjev, I., Van Breusegem, F., Inze, D., Dukiandjiev, S., Toneva, V. and Minkov, I.** (2002) Hydrogen peroxide protects tobacco from oxidative stress by inducing a set of antioxidant enzymes. *Cell Mol. Life Sci.* **59**, 708-714.
- Gechev, T.S., Gadjev, I.Z. and Hille, J.** (2004) An extensive microarray analysis of AAL-toxin-induced cell death in *Arabidopsis thaliana* brings new insights into the complexity of programmed cell death in plants. *Cell Mol. Life Sci.* **61**, 1185-1197.
- Gechev, T.S., Minkov, I.N. and Hille, J.** (2005) Hydrogen peroxide-induced cell death in Arabidopsis: transcriptional and mutant analysis reveals a role of an oxoglutarate-dependent dioxygenase gene in the cell death process. *IUBMB Life*, **57**, 181-188.
- Geisler, M., Kleczkowski, L.A. and Karpinski, S.** (2006) A universal algorithm for genome-wide *in silico* identification of biologically significant gene promoter putative *cis*-regulatory-elements; identification of new elements for reactive oxygen species and sucrose signalling in Arabidopsis. *Plant J.* **45**, 384-398.
- Gilmour, S.J., Sebolt, A.M., Salazar, M.P., Everard, J.D. and Thomashaw, M.F.** (2000) Over-expression of Arabidopsis *CBF3* transcriptional activator mimics multiple biochemical changes associated with cold acclimation. *Plant Physiol.* **124**, 1854-1865.
- Goto, M.** (1992) *Fundamentals of Bacterial Plant Pathology*. New York: Academic Press Inc.
- Grace, M.L., Chandrasekharan, M.B., Hall, T.C. and Crowe, A.J.** (2004) Sequence and spacing of TAT box elements are critical for accurate initiation from the beta-phaseolin promoter. *J. Biol. Chem.* **279**, 8102-8110.
- Grant, M. R., L. Godiard, E. Straube, T. Ashfield, J. Lewald, A. Sattler, R. W. Innes and Dangle, J. L.** (1995) Structure of the Arabidopsis RPM1 gene enabling dual specificity disease resistance. *Science*, **269**, 843-846.
- Grant, J.J. and Loake, G.J.** (2000) Role of reactive oxygen intermediates and cognate redox signalling in disease resistance. *Plant Physiol.* **124**, 21-29.

- Grant, M., Brown, I., Adams, S., Knight, M., Ainslie, A. and Mansfield, J.** (2000) The *RPM1* plant disease resistance gene facilitates a rapid and sustained increase in cytosolic calcium that is necessary for the oxidative burst and hypersensitive cell death. *Plant J.* **23**, 441-450.
- Grether-Beck, S., Bonizzi, G., Schmidt-Brenden, H., Felsner, I., Timmer, A., Sies, H., Johnson, J.P., Piette, J. and Krutmann, J.** (2000) Non-enzymatic triggering of the ceramide signalling cascade by solar UV-A radiation. *EMBO J.* **19**, 5793-5800.
- Groom, Q.J., Torres, M.A., Fordham-Skelton, A.P., Hammond-Kosack, K.E., Robinson, N.J. and Jones, J.D.G.** (1996) *RbohA*, a rice homologue of the mammalian *gp91<sup>phox</sup>* respiratory burst oxidase gene. *Plant J.*, **10**, 515-522.
- Gu, Y.Q., Wildermuth, M.C., Chakravarthy, S., Loh, Y.T., Yang, C., He, X., Han, Y. and Martin, G.B.** (2002) Tomato transcription factors *pti4*, *pti5* and *pti6* activate defence responses when exposed in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell*, **14**, 817-831.
- Guo, H.S., Fei, J.F. and Chua, N.H.** (2003) A chemical-regulated inducible RNAi system in plants. *Plant J.* **34**, 383-392.
- Guo, Z.J., Chen, X.J., Wu, X.L., Ling, J.Q. and Xu, P.** (2004) Over-expression of the AP2/EREBP transcription factor OPBP1 enhances disease resistance and salt tolerance in tobacco. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **55**, 607-618.
- Gupta, R. and Luan, S.** (2003) Redox control of protein tyrosine phosphatases and mitogen-activated protein kinases in plants. *Plant Physiol.* **132**, 1149-1152.
- Haake, V., Cook, D., Riechmann, J.L., Pineda, O., Thomashaw, M.F. and Zhang, J.Z.** (2002) Transcription factor CBF4 is a regulator of drought adaptation in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiol.* **130**, 639-648.
- Halliwell, B.** (2006) Reactive species and antioxidants. Redox biology is a fundamental theme of aerobic life. *Plant Physiol.* **141**, 312-322.
- Halliwell, B. and Gutteridge, J.M.C.** (1990) The antioxidants of human extracellular fluids. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* **280**, 1-8.
- Halliwell, B. and Gutteridge, J.M.C.** (2007) Free Radicals in Biology and Medicine, Ed 4. Oxford University Press, Oxford.

- He, P., Warren, R.F., Zhao, T., Shan, L., Zhu, L., Tang, X. and Zhou, J.M.** (2001) Over-expression of *pti5* in tomato potentiates pathogen-induced defence gene expression and enhances disease resistance to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* **14**, 1453-1457.
- Herschman, H.R.** (1991) Primary response genes induced by growth factors and tumour promoters. *Annu Rev Biochem.* **60**, 199-211.
- Hideg, E., Barta, C., Kalai, T., Vass, I., Hideg, K. and Asada, K.** (2002) Detection of singlet oxygen and superoxide with fluorescent sensors in leaves under stress by photoinhibition or UV radiation. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **43**, 1154-1164.
- Hiratsu, K., Matsui, K., Koyama, T. and Ohme-Takagi, M.** (2003) Dominant repression of target genes by chimeric repressors that include the EAR motif, a repression domain, in Arabidopsis. *Plant J.* **34**, 733-739.
- Hirt, H.** (1999) Transcriptional up-regulation of signalling pathways: more complex than anticipated? *Trends Plant Sci.* **4**, 7-8.
- Holt, N.E., Zigmantas, D., Valkunas, L., Li, X.P., Niyogi, K.K. and Fleming, G.R.** (2005) Carotenoid cation formation and the regulation of photosynthetic light harvesting. *Science*, **307**, 433-436.
- Huang, N., Sutliff, T.D., Litts, J.C. and Rodriguez, R.L.** (1990) Classification and characterisation of the rice alpha-amylase multigene family. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **14**, 655-668.
- Huang, Z., Zhang, Z., Zhang, X., Zhang, H., Huang, D. and Huang, R.** (2004) Tomato TERF1 modulates ethylene response and enhances osmotic stress tolerance by activating expression of downstream genes. *FEBS Lett.* **573**, 110-116.
- Hudson, M.E. and Quail, P.H.** (2003) Identification of promoter motifs involved in the network of phytochrome A-regulated gene expression by combined analysis of genomic sequence and microarray data. *Plant Physiol.* **133**, 1605-1616.
- Huijser, C., Kortstee, A., Pego, J., Weisbeek, P., Wisman, E. and Smeekens, S.** (2000) The Arabidopsis *SUCROSE UNCOUPLED-6* gene is identical to *ABSCISIC ACID INSENSITIVE-4*: INVOLVEMENT OF ABSCISIC ACID IN SUGAR RESPONSES. *Plant J.* **23**, 577-585.

- Hwang, Y.S., Karrer, E.E., Thomas, B.R., Chen, L. and Rodriguez, R.L.** (1998) Three *cis*-elements required for rice alpha-amylase *Amy3D* expression during sugar starvation. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **36**, 331-341.
- Hwang, I., Chen, H.C. and Sheen, J.** (2002) Two-component signal transduction pathways in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiol.* **129**, 500-515.
- Iida, A., Kazuoka, T., Torikai, S., Kikuchi, H. and Oeda, K.** (2000) A zinc finger protein RHL41 mediates the light acclimation response in Arabidopsis plants. *Plant J.* **24**, 191-203.
- Ishiguro, S. and Nakamura, K.** (1994) Characterisation of a cDNA encoding a novel DNA-binding protein, SPF1, that recognises SP8 sequences in the 5' upstream regions of genes coding for sporamin and beta-amylase from sweet potato. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* **244**, 563-571.
- Izawa, T., Foster, R. and Chua, N.H.** (1993) Plant bZIP protein DNA binding specificity. *J. Mol. Biol.* **230**, 1131-1144.
- Jabs, T., Dietrich, R.A. and Dangel, J.L.** (1996) Initiation of runaway cell death in an Arabidopsis mutant by extracellular superoxide. *Science*, **273**, 1853-1856.
- Jiang, M. and Zhang, J.** (2002) Water stress-induced abscisic acid accumulation triggers the increased generation of reactive oxygen species and up-regulates the activities of antioxidant enzymes in maize leaves. *J. Exp. Bot.* **53**, 2401-2410.
- Jiang, M. and Zhang, J.** (2003) Cross-talk between calcium and reactive oxygen species originated from NADPH oxidase in abscisic acid-induced antioxidant defence in leaves of maize seedlings. *Plant Cell Environ.* **26**, 929-939.
- Jiang, X. and Wang, X.** (2004) Cytochrome *c*-mediated apoptosis. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* **73**, 87-106.
- Jiao, Y., Man, L., Strickland, E. and Deng, X.W.** (2005) Conservation and divergence of light-regulated genome expression patterns during seedling development in rice and Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell*, **17**, 3239-3256.
- Jin, H., Cominelli, E., Bailey, P., Parr, A., Mehrrens, F., Jones, J., Tonelli, C., Weisshaar, B. and Martin, C.** (2000) Transcription repression by AtMYB4 controls production of UV-protecting sunscreens in Arabidopsis. *EMBO J.* **19**, 6150-6161.

- Joo, J.H., Bae, Y.S. and Lee, J.S.** (2001) Role of auxin-induced reactive oxygen species in root gravitropism. *Plant Physiol.* **126**, 1055-1060.
- Joo, J.H., Wang, S., Chen, J.G., Jones, A.M. and Federoff, N.V.** (2005) Different signalling and cell death roles of heterotrimeric G protein  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  subunits in the Arabidopsis oxidative stress response to ozone. *Plant Cell*, **17**, 957-970.
- Joshi, C.P.** (1987) Putative polyadenylation signals in nuclear genes of higher plants: a compilation and analysis. *Nuc. Acid Res.* **15**, 9627-9640.
- Karimi, M., Inze, D. and Depicker, A.** (2002) Gateway vectors for Agrobacterium-mediated plant transformation. *Trends Plant Sci.* **7**, 193-195.
- Karin, M., Liu, Z. and Zandi, E.** (1997) AP-1 function and regulation. *Curr. Opin. Cell. Biol.* **9**, 240-246.
- Karpinski, S., Reynolds, H., Karpinska, B., Wingsle, G., Creissen, G. and Mullineaux, P.** (1999) Systemic signalling and acclimation in response to excess excitation energy in Arabidopsis. *Science*, **284**, 654-657.
- Keller, T., Damuda, H.G., Werner, D., Doerner, P., Dixon, R.A. and Lamb, C.** (1998) A plant homolog of the neutrophil NADPH oxidase gp91<sup>phox</sup> subunit gene encodes a plasma membrane protein with Ca<sup>2+</sup> binding motifs. *Plant Cell*, **10**, 255-266.
- King, E.O., Ward, M.K. and Raney, D.E.** (1954) Two simple media for the demonstration of phycocyanin and fluorescein. *J. Lab. Clin. Med.* **44**, 301-307.
- Kirch, T., Simon, R., Grunewald, M. and Werr, W.** (2003) The *DORNROSCHENE/ENHANCER OF SHOOT REGENERATION 1* gene of Arabidopsis acts in the control of meristem cell fate and lateral organ development. *Plant Cell*, **15**, 694-705.
- Klessig, D.F., Durner, J., Noad, R., Navarre, D.A., Wendehenne, D., Kumar, D., Zhou, J.M., Shah, J., Zhang, S. and Kachroo, P.** (2000) Nitric oxide and salicylic acid signalling in plant defence. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **97**, 8849-8855.
- Klinedinst, S., Pascuzzi, P., Redman, J., Desai, M. and Arias, J.** (2000) A xenobiotic stress-activated transcription factor and its cognate target genes are preferentially expressed root tip meristems. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **42**, 679-688.



- Kovtun, Y., Chiu, W.L., Tena, G. and Sheen, J.** (2000) Functional analysis of an oxidative stress-activated mitogen-activated protein kinase cascade plants. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **97**, 2940-2945.
- Kristensen, B.K., Askerlund, P., Bykova, N.V., Egsgaard, H. and Moller, I.M.** (2004) Identification of oxidised proteins in the matrix of rice leaf mitochondria by immunoprecipitation and two-dimensional liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry. *Phytochemistry*, **65**, 1839-1851.
- Kwak, J.M., Mori, I.C., Pei, Z.M., Leonhardt, N., Torres, M.A., Dangl, J.L., Bloom, R.E., Bodde, S., Jones, J.D. and Schroeder, J.I.** (2003) NADPH oxidase AtrbohD and AtrbohF genes function in ROS-dependent ABA signalling in Arabidopsis. *EMBO J.* **22**, 2623-2633.
- Laloi, C., Mestres-Ortega, D., Marco, Y., Meyer, Y. and Reichheld, J.P.** (2004) The Arabidopsis cytosolic thioredoxin h5 gene induction by oxidative stress and its W-box mediated response to pathogen elicitor. *Plant Physiol.* **134**, 1006-1016.
- Lamb, C. and Dixon, R.A.** (1997) The oxidative burst in plant disease resistance. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* **48**, 251-275.
- Lambeth, J.D.** (2004) NOX enzymes and the biology of reactive oxygen. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **4**, 181-189.
- Larkindale, J. and Huang, B.** (2004) Thermotolerance and antioxidant systems in *Agrostis stolonifera*: involvement of salicylic acid, abscisic acid, calcium, hydrogen peroxide and ethylene. *J. Plant Physiol.* **161**, 405-413.
- Larkindale, J., Hall, J.D., Knight, M.R. and Vierling, E.** (2005) Heat stress phenotypes of Arabidopsis mutants implicate multiple signalling pathways in the acquisition of thermotolerance. *Plant Physiol.* **138**, 882-897.
- Lecourieux, D., Mazars, C., Pauly, N., Ranjeva, R. and Pugin, A.** (2002) Analysis and effects of cytosolic free calcium increases in response to elicitors in *Nicotiana plumbaginifolia* cells. *Plant Cell.* **14**, 2627-2641.
- Ledda-Columbano, G.M., Coni, P., Faa, G., Manenti, G. and Columbano, A.** (1992) Rapid induction of apoptosis in rat liver by cycloheximide. *Am. J. Pathol.* **140**, 545-549.

- Lee, S.R., Kwon, K.S., Kim, S.R. and Rhee, S.G.** (1998) Reversible inactivation of protein-tyrosine phosphatase 1B in A431 cells stimulated with epidermal growth factor. *J. Biol. Chem.* **273**, 15366-15372.
- Lee, B.H., Won, S.H., Lee, H.S., Miyao, M., Chung, W.I., Kim, I.J. and Jo, J.** (2000) Expression of the chloroplast-localized small heat shock protein by oxidative stress in rice. *Gene*. **245**, 283-290.
- Leon, J., Lawton, M.A. and Raskin, I.** (1995) Hydrogen peroxide stimulates salicylic acid biosynthesis in tobacco. *Plant Physiol.* **108**, 1673-1678.
- Levine, A., Tenhaken, R., Dixon, R. and Lamb, C.** (1994) H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> from the oxidative burst orchestrates the plant hypersensitive disease resistance response. *Cell*, **79**, 583-593.
- Levine, A., Pennell, R., Palmer, R. and Lamb, C.J.** (1996) Calcium-mediated apoptosis in a plant hypersensitive response. *Curr. Biol.* **6**, 426-437.
- Li, J., Brader, G., Kariola, T. and Palva, E.T.** (2006) WRKY70 modulates the selection of signalling pathways in plant defence. *Plant J.* **46**, 477-491.
- Li, Y., Rosso, M.G., Ulker, B. and Weisshaar, B.** (2006) Analysis of T-DNA insertion site distribution patterns in *Arabidopsis thaliana* reveals special features of gene without insertions. *Genomics*, **87**, 645-652.
- Liu, Q., Kasuga, M., Sakuma, Y., Abe, H., Miura, S., Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K. and Shinozaki, K.** (1998) Two transcription factors, DREB1 and DREB2, with an EREBP/AP2 DNA binding domain separate two cellular signal transduction pathways in drought- and low temperature-responsive gene expression, respectively in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Cell*, **10**, 1391-1406.
- Loke, J.C., Stahlberg, E.A., Strenski, D.G., Haas, B.J., Wood, P.C. and Li, Q.Q.** (2005) Compilation of mRNA polyadenylation signals in *Arabidopsis* revealed a new signal element and potential secondary structures. *Plant Physiol.* **138**, 1457-1468.
- Lorenzo, O., Piqueras, R., Sanchez-Serrano, J.J. and Solano, R.** (2003) ETHYLENE RESPONSE FACTOR 1 integrates signals from ethylene and jasmonate pathways in plant defence. *Plant Cell*, **15**, 165-178.

- Love, A.J., Yun, B.W., Laval, V., Loake, G.J. and Milner, J.L.** (2005) Cauliflower mosaic virus, a compatible pathogen of *Arabidopsis*, engages three distinct defence-signalling pathways and activate rapid systemic generation of reactive oxygen species. *Plant Physiol.* **139**, 935-948.
- Luo, J.P., Jiang, S.T. and Pan, L.J.** (2001) Enhanced somatic embryogenesis by salicylic acid of *Astragalus adsurgens* Pall.: relationship with H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> production and H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>-metabolising enzyme activities. *Plant Sci.* **161**, 125-132.
- Luo, H., Song, F., Goodman, R.M. and Zheng, Z.** (2005) Up-regulation of OsBIHD1, a rice gene encoding BELL homeodomain transcriptional factor, in disease resistance responses. *Plant Biol.* **7**, 459-468.
- Malan, C., Gregling, M.M. and Gressel, J.** (1990) Correlation between CuZn superoxide dismutase and glutathione reductase and environmental and xenobiotic stress tolerance in maize inbreds. *Plant Sci.* **69**, 157-166.
- Maleck, K., Levine, A., Eulgem, T., Morgan, A., Schmid, J., Lawton, K.A. Dangl, J.L. and Dietrich, R.A.** (2000) The transcriptome of *Arabidopsis thaliana* during systemic acquired resistance. *Nat. Genet.* **26**, 403-410.
- Malho, R. and Trewavas A.J.** (1996) Localised apical increases of cytosolic free calcium control pollen tube orientation. *Plant Cell*, **8**, 1935-1949.
- Martinez-Hernandez, A., Lopez-Ochoa, L., Arguello-Astorga, G. and Herrera-Estrella, L.** (2002) Functional properties and regulatory complexity of a minimal RBCS light-responsive unit activated by phytochrome, cryptochrome and plastid signals. *Plant Physiol.*, **128**, 1223-1233.
- Maxwell, D.P., Wang, Y. and McIntosh L.** (1999) The alternative oxidase lowers mitochondrial reactive oxygen production in plant cells. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **96**, 8271-8276.
- McGrath, K.C., Dombrecht, B., Manners, J.M., Schenk, P.M., Edgar, C.I., Maclean, D.J., Scheible, W.R., Udvardi, M.K. and Kazan, K.** (2005) Repressor- and activator-type ethylene response factors functioning in jasmonate signalling and disease resistance identified via a genome-wide screen of *Arabidopsis* transcription factor gene expression. *Plant Physiol.* **139**, 949-959.
- McGurl, B., Pearce, G., Orozco-Cardenas, M. and Ryan C.A.** (1992) Structure, expression and antisense inhibition of the systemin precursor gene. *Science*, **255**, 1570-1573.

- Mehler, A.H.** (1951) Studies on reactivities of illuminated chloroplasts: mechanism of the reduction of oxygen and other Hill reagents. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* **33**, 65–77.
- Meinhard, M., Rodriguez, P.L. and Grill, E.** (2002) The sensitivity of ABI2 to hydrogen peroxide links the abscisic acid-response regulator to redox signalling. *Planta*, **214**, 775–782.
- Menke, F.L., Van Pelt, J.A., Pieterse, C.M. and Klessig, D.F.** (2004) Silencing of the mitogen-activated protein kinase MPK6 compromises disease resistance in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Cell*, **16**, 897–907.
- Meskauskiene, R., Nater, M., Goslings, D., Kessler, F., op den Camp, R. and Apel, K.** (2001) FLU: A negative regulator of chlorophyll biosynthesis in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **98**, 12826–12831.
- Mittler, R. and Zilinskas, B.A.** (1992) Molecular cloning and characterisation of a gene encoding pea cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase. *J. Biol. Chem.* **267**, 21802–21807.
- Mittler, R., Herr, E.H., Orvar, B.L., Van Camp, W., Willekens, H., Inze, D. and Ellis, B.E.** (1999) Transgenic tobacco plants with reduced capability to detoxify reactive oxygen intermediates are hyper-responsive to pathogen infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **96**, 14165–14170.
- Mittler, R., Vanderauwera, S., Gollery, M. and Van Breusegem, F.** (2004) Reactive oxygen gene network of plants. *Trends Plant Sci.* **9**, 490–498.
- Mohanty, B., Krishnan, S.P., Swarup, S. and Bajic, V.B.** (2005) Detection and preliminary analysis of motifs in promoters of anaerobically induced genes of different plant species. *Ann. Bot.* **96**, 669–681.
- Moller, I.M.** (2001) Plant mitochondria and oxidative stress: electron transport, NADPH turnover and metabolism of reactive oxygen species. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Mol. Biol.* **52**, 562–591.
- Moller, I.M. and Kristensen, B.K.** (2004) Protein oxidation in plant mitochondria as a stress indicator. *Photochem. Photobiol. Sci.* **3**, 730–735.
- Moon, H., Lee, B., Choi, G., Shin, D., Prasad, D.T., Lee, O., Kwak, S.S., Kim, D.H., Nam, J., Bahk, J., Hong, J.C., Lee, S.Y., Cho, M.J., Lim, C.O. and Yun, D.J.** (2003) NDP kinase 2 interacts with two oxidative stress-activated MAPKs to regulate cellular redox state and enhances multiple stress tolerance in transgenic plants. *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA*, **100**, 358–363.

- Moseyko, N., Zhu, T., Chang, H.S., Wang, X. and Feldman, L.J.** (2002) Transcription profiling of the early gravitropic response in *Arabidopsis* using high-density oligonucleotide probe microarrays. *Plant Physiol.* **130**, 720-728.
- Mostertz, J., Scharf, C., Hecker, M. and Homuth, G.** (2004) Transcriptome and proteome analysis of *Bacillus subtilis* gene expression in response to superoxide and peroxide stress. *Microbiology.*, **150**, 497-512.
- Mou, Z., Fan, W. and Doug, X.** (2003) Inducers of plant systemic acquired resistance regulate NPR1 function through redox changes. *Cell*, **113**, 935-944.
- Murashige, T. and Skoog, F.** (1962) A revised medium for rapid growth and bio-assays with tobacco tissue cultures. *Physiol. Plant.* **15**, 473-497.
- Murata, Y., Pei, Z.M., Mori, I.C. and Schroeder, J.** (2001) Absciscic acid activation of plasma membrane  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels in guard cells requires cytosolic NAD(P)H and is differentially disrupted upstream and downstream of reactive oxygen species production in *abi1-1* and *abi2-1* protein phosphatase 2C mutants. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 2513-2523,
- Nakano, T., Suzuki, K., Fujimura, T. and Shinshi, H.** (2006) Genome-wide analysis of the ERF gene family in *Arabidopsis* and rice. *Plant Physiol.* **140**, 411-432.
- Neill, S.J., Desikan, R., Clarke, A. and Hancock, J.T.** (2002) Nitric oxide is a novel component of abscisic acid signalling in stomatal guard cells. *Plant Physiol.* **128**, 13-16.
- Neto, A.D.D., Prisco, J.T., Eneas, J., De Abreu, C.E.B. and Gomes, E.** (2006) Effect of salt stress on antioxidative enzymes and lipid peroxidation in leaves and roots of salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive maize genotypes. *Environ. Exp. Bot.* **56** 87-94.
- Nirmala, J., Brueggeman, R., Maier, C., Clay, C., Rostokos, N., Kannangara, C.G., Von Wettstein, D., Steffenson, B.J. and Kleinhofs, A.** (2006) Subcellular localisation and functions of the barley stem rust resistance receptor-like serine/threonine specific protein kinase Rpg1. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **103**, 7518-7523.
- Noctor, G. and Foyer, C.H.** (1998) Ascorbate and glutathione: Keeping active oxygen under control. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* **49**, 249-279.

- Noctor, G., Gomez, L., Vanacker, H. and Foyer, C.H.** (2002) Interactions between biosynthesis, compartmentation and transport in the control of glutathione homeostasis and signalling. *J. Exp. Bot.* **53**, 1283-1304.
- Novina, C.D. and Sharp, P.A.** (2004) The RNAi revolution. *Nature*, **430**, 161-168.
- Nurnberger, T., Brunner, F., Kemmerling, B. and Piater, L.** (2004) Innate immunity in plants and animals: striking similarities and obvious differences. *Immunol Rev.* , **198**, 249-266.
- Ogawa, M., Hanada, A., Yamauchi, Y., Kuwahara, A., Kamiya, Y. and Yamaguchi, S.** (2003) Gibberellin biosynthesis and response during Arabidopsis seed germination. *Plant Cell*, **15**, 1591-1604.
- Ohta, M., Ohme-Takagi, M. and Shinshi, H.** (2000) Three ethylene-responsive transcription factors in tobacco with distinct transactivation functions. *Plant J.* **22**, 29-38.
- Ohme-Takagi, M. and Shinshi, H.** (1995) Ethylene-inducible DNA binding proteins that interact with an ethylene-responsive element. *Plant Cell*, **7**, 173-182.
- Ohme-Takagi, M., Suzuki, K. and Shinshi, H.** (2000) Regulation of ethylene-induced transcription of defence genes. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **41**, 1187-1192.
- Onate-Sanchez, L., Anderson, J.P., Young, J. and Singh, K.B.** (2007) AteRF14, a member of the ERF family of transcription factors, plays a non-redundant role in plant defence. *Plant Physiol.* **143**, 400-409.
- O'Neill, S.D., Kumagai, M.H., Majumdar, A., Huand, N. and Sutliff, T.D.** (1990) The alpha-amylase genes in *Oryza sativa*: characterisation of cDNA clones and mRNA expression during seed germination. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* **221**, 235-244.
- Op den Camp, R.G.L., Przybyla, D., Ochsenbein, C., Laloi, C., Kim, C.H., Danon, A., Wagner, D., Hideg, E., Gobel, C., Feussner, I., Nater, M. and Apel, K.** (2003) Rapid induction of distinct stress responses after the release of singlet oxygen in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell*, **15**, 2320-2332.
- Orozco-Cardenas, M.L., Narvaez-Vasquez, J. and Ryan, C.A.** (2001) Hydrogen peroxidase acts as a second messenger for the induction of defence genes in tomato plants in response to wounding, systemin and methyl jasmonate. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 179-191.

**Overmyer, K., Tuominen, H., Kettunen, R., Betz, C., Langebartels, C., Sandermann, H. and Kangasjarvi, J.** (2000) Ozone-sensitive Arabidopsis *rcd1* mutant reveals opposite roles for ethylene and jasmonate signalling pathways in regulating superoxide-dependent cell death. *Plant Cell*, **12**, 1849-1862.

**Overmyer, K., Brosche, M. and Kangasjarvi, J.** (2003) Reactive oxygen species and hormonal control of cell death. *Trends Plant Sci.* **8**, 335-342.

**Park, J.M., Park, C.J., Lee, S.B., Ham, B.K., Shin, R. and Paek, K.H.** (2001) Over-expression of the tobacco *Tsi1* gene encoding an EREBP/AP2-type transcription factor enhances resistance against pathogen attack and osmotic stress in tobacco. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 1035-1046.

**Pandey, G.K., Grant, J.J., Cheong, Y.H., Kim, B.G., Li, L. and Luan, S.** (2005) ABR1, an APETALA2-domain transcription factor that functions as a repressor of ABA response in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiol.* **139**, 1185-1193.

**Pasternak, T., Potters, G., Caubergs, R. and Jansen, M.A.K.** (2005) Complementary interactions between oxidative stress and auxins controls plant growth responses at plant, organ and cellular level. *J. Exp. Bot.* **56**, 1991-2001.

**Pastori, G.M. and Trippi, V.S.** (1992) Oxidative stress induces high-rate of glutathione-reductase synthesis in a drought-resistant maize strain. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **33**, 957-961.

**Paulovich, A.G., Toczyski, D.P. and Hartwell, L.H.** (1997) When checkpoints fail. *Cell*, **88**, 315-321.

**Pei, Z.M., Murata, Y., Benning, G., Thomine, S., Klusener, B., Allen, G.J., Grill, E. and Schroeder, J.I.** (2000) Calcium channels activated by hydrogen peroxide mediate abscisic acid signalling in guard cells. *Nature*, **406**, 731-734.

**Penninckx, I.A.M.A., Eggermont, K., Terras, F.R.G., Thomma, B.P.H.J., De Samblanx, G.W., Buchala, A., Metraux, J.P., Manners, J.M. and Broekaert, W.F.** (1996) pathogen-induced systemic activation of a plant defensin gene in Arabidopsis follows a salicylic acid-independent pathway. *Plant Cell*, **8**, 2309-2323.

**Pitzschke, A., Forzani, C. and Hirt, H.** (2006) Reactive oxygen species signalling in plants. *Antioxid. Redox Sig.* **8**, 1757-1764.



- Pnueli, L., Liang, H., Rozenberg, M. and Mittler, R.** (2003) Growth suppression, altered stomatal responses and augmented induction of heat shock proteins in cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase (*Apx1*)-deficient *Arabidopsis* plants. *Plant J.* **34**, 185-201.
- Polle, A.** (2001) Dissecting the superoxide dismutase-ascorbate peroxidase-glutathione pathway in chloroplasts by metabolic modelling. Computer stimulations as a step towards flux analysis. *Plant Physiol.* **124**, 21-29.
- Polte, T. and Tyrrell, R.M.** (2004) Involvement of lipid peroxidation and organic peroxides in UV-A-induced matrix metalloproteinase-1 expression. *Free Radic. Biol. Med.* **36**, 1566-1574.
- Porta, H. and Rocha-Sosa, M.** (2002) Plant lipoxygenases. Physiological and molecular features. *Plant Physiol.* **130**, 15-21.
- Potikha, T.S., Collins, C.C., Johnson, D.I., Delmer, D.P. and Levine, A.** (1999) The involvement of hydrogen peroxide in the differentiation of secondary walls in cotton fibres. *Plant Physiol.* **119**, 849-858.
- Prasad, T.K., Anderson, M.D., Martin, B.A. and Stewart, C.R.** (1994) Evidence for chilling-induced oxidative stress in maize seedlings and a role for hydrogen peroxide. *Plant Cell*, **6**, 65-74.
- Purvis, A.C.** (2001) Reduction of superoxide production by mitochondria oxidising NADH in the presence of organic acids. *J. Plant Physiol.* **158**, 159-165.
- Quin, X.F., Holuigue, L., Horvath, D.M. and Chua, N.H.** (1994) Immediate early transcription activation by salicylic acid via the cauliflower mosaic virus *as-1* element. *Plant Cell*, **6**, 863-874.
- Quinn, J., Findlay, V.J., Dawson, K., Millar, J.B., Jones, N., Morgan, B.A. and Toone, W.M.** (2002) Distinct regulatory proteins control the H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> levels in fission yeast *Schizosaccharomyces pombe*. *Mol. Biol. Cell*, **13**, 805-816.
- Ramu, S.K., Peng, H.M. and Cook, D.R.** (2002) Nod factor induction of reactive oxygen species production is correlated with expression of the early nodulin gene *rip1* in *Medicago truncatula*. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* **15**, 522-528.
- Reichheld, J.P., Vernoux, T., Lardon, F., Van Montagu, M. and Inze, D.** (1999) Specific checkpoints regulate plant cell cycle progression in response to oxidative stress. *Plant J.* **17**, 647-656.

- Ren, D., Yang, H. and Zhang, S.** (2002) Cell death mediated by MAPK is associated with hydrogen peroxide production in Arabidopsis. *J. Biol. Chem.* **277**, 559-565.
- Rentel, M.C. and Knight, M.R.** (2004) Oxidative stress-induced calcium signalling in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiol.* **135**, 1471-1479.
- Rentel, M.C., Lecourieux, D., Ouaked, F., Usher, S.L., Petersen, L., Okamoto, H., Knight, H., Peck, S.C., Grierson, C.S., Hirt, H., and Knight, M.R.** (2004) OXI1 kinase is necessary for oxidative burst-mediated signalling in Arabidopsis. *Nature*, **427**, 858-861.
- Riechmann, J.L. and Meyerowitz, E.M.** (1998) The AP2/EREBP family of plant transcription factors. *Biol. Chem.* **379**, 633-646.
- Rivas, S., Rougon-Cardoso, A., Smoker, M., Schauser, L., Yoshioka, H. and Jones, J.D.** (2004) CITRX thioredoxin interacts with the tomato Cf-9 resistance protein and negatively regulates defence. *EMBO J.* **23**, 2156-2165.
- Rizhsky, L., Liang, H. and Mittler, R.** (2003) The water-water cycle is essential for chloroplast protection in the absence of stress. *J. Biol. Chem.* **278**, 38921-38925.
- Rizhsky, L., Davletova, S., Liang, H.J. and Mittler, R.** (2004) The zinc finger protein Zat12 is required for cytosolic ascorbate peroxidase 1 expression during oxidative stress in Arabidopsis. *J. Biol. Chem.* **279**, 11736-11743.
- Robatzek, S. and Somssich, I.E.** (2001) A new member of the Arabidopsis WRKY transcription factor family, AtWRKY6, is associated with both senescence- and defence-related processes. *Plant J.* **28**, 123-133.
- Rodriguez, A.A., Grunberg, K.A. and Taleisnik, E.L.** (2002) Reactive oxygen species in the elongation zone of maize leaves are necessary for leaf extension. *Plant Physiol.* **129**, 1627-1632.
- Rodriguez Milla, M.A., Maurer, A., Huete, A.R. and Gustafson, J.P.** (2003) Glutathione peroxidase genes in *Arabidopsis* are ubiquitous and regulated by abiotic stresses through diverse signalling pathways. *Plant J.* **36**, 602-615.
- Rosso, M.G., Li, Y., Strizhov, N., Reiss, B., Dekker, K. and Weisshaar, B.** (2003) An *Arabidopsis thaliana* T-DNA mutagenised population (GABI-Kat) for flanking sequence tag-based reverse genetics. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **53**, 247-259.

- Rushton, P.J., Macdonald, H., Huttly, A.K., Lazarus, C.M., and Hooley, R.** (1995) members of a new family of DNA-binding proteins bind to a conserved *cis*-element in the promoters of alpha-Amy2 genes. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **29**, 691-702.
- Rushton, P.J.** (1996) Interaction of elicitor-induced DNA-binding proteins with elicitor response elements in the promoters of parsley *PR1* genes. *EMBO J.* **15**, 5690-5700.
- Ryals, J., Uknes, S. and Ward, E.** (1994) Systemic acquired resistance. *Plant Physiol.* **104**, 1109-1112.
- Sablowski, R.W. and Meyerowitz, E.M.** (1998) A homolog of NO APICAL MERISTEM is an immediate target of the floral homeotic genes APETALA 3/PISTILLATA. *Cell*, **9**, 93-103.
- Sagi, M. and Fluhr, R.** (2001) Superoxide production by plant homologues of the gp91<sup>phox</sup> NADPH oxidase. Modulation of activity by calcium and by tobacco mosaic virus infection. *Plant Physiol.* **126**, 1281-1290.
- Saitoh, M., Nishitoh, H., Fujii, M., Takeda, K., Tobiume, K., Sawada, Y., Kawabata, M., Miyazono, K. and Ichijo, H.** (1998) Mammalian thioredoxin is a direct inhibitor of apoptosis signal-regulating kinase (ASK) 1. *EMBO J.* **17**, 2596-2606.
- Sallaud, C., Gay, C., Larmande, P., Bes, M., Piffanelli, P., Piegu, B., Droc, G., Regad, F., Bourgeois, E., Meynard, D., Perin, C., Sabau, X., Ghesquiere, A., Glaszmann, J.C., Delseny, M. and Guiderdoni, E.** (2004) High throughput T-DNA insertion mutagenesis in rice: a first step towards *in silico* reverse genetics. *Plant J.* **39**, 450-464.
- Samson, F., Brunaud, V., Balzergue, S., Dubreucq, B., Lepiniec, L., Pelletier, G., Cabouche, M. and Lecharny, A.** (2002) FLAGdb/FST, a database of mapped flanking insertion sites (FSTs) or *Arabidopsis thaliana* T-DNA transformants. *Nucl. Acids Res.* **30**, 94-97.
- Sandermann, H.** (2000) Active oxygen species as mediators of plant immunity: three case studies. *Biol. Chem.* **381**, 649-653.
- Sasabe, M., Takeuchi, K., Kamoun, S., Ichinose, Y., Govers, F., Toyoda, K., Shiraishi, T. and Yamada, T.** (2000) Independent pathways leading to apoptotic cell death, oxidative burst and defence gene expression in response to elicitor in tobacco cell suspension culture. *Eur J Biochem.* **267**, 5005-13.

**Sasaki, K., Iwai, T., Hiraga, S., Kuroda, K., Seo, S., Mitsuhashi, I., Miyasaka, A., Iwano, M., Ito, H., Matsui, H. and Ohashi, Y.** (2004) Ten rice peroxidases redundantly respond to multiple stresses including infection with rice blast fungus. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **45**, 1442-1452.

**Sato, F., Kitajima, S., Koyama, T. and Yamada, Y.** (1996) Ethylene-induced gene expression of osmotin-like protein, a neutral isoform of tobacco PR-5, is mediated by the AGCCGCC *cis*-sequence. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **37**, 249-255.

**Schindler, U., Beckmann, H. and Cashmore, A.R.** (1992) TGA1 and G-box binding factors: two distinct classes of Arabidopsis leucine zipper proteins compete for the B-box-like element TGACGTGG. *Plant Cell*, **4**, 1309-1319.

**Schopfer, P.** (2001) Hydroxyl radical-induced cell wall loosening *in vitro* and *in vivo*: implications for the control of elongation growth. *Plant J.* **28**, 679-688.

**Schopfer, P., Liskay, A., Bechtold, M., Frahy, G. and Wagner, A.** (2002) Evidence that hydroxyl radicals mediate auxin-induced extension growth. *Planta*, **214**, 821-828.

**Schraudner, M., Moeder, W., Wiese, C., Van Camp, W., Inze, D., Langebartels, C. and Sandermann, H.** (1998) Ozone-induced oxidative burst in the ozone biomonitor plant, tobacco Bel W3. *Plant K.* **16**, 235-245.

**Schweighofer, A., Kazanaviciute, V., Scheikl, E., Teige, M., Doczi, R., Hirt, H., Schwanninger, M., Kant, M., Schuurink, R., Mauch, F., Buchala, A., Cardinale, F. and Meskiene, I.** (2007) The PP2C-Type phosphatase AP2C1, which negatively regulates MPK4 and MPK6, modulates innate immunity, jasmonic acid, and ethylene levels in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell*, **19**, 2213-2224.

**Sedgwick, S.G. and Smerdon, S.J.** (1999) The ankyrin repeat: a diversity of interactions on a common structural framework. *Trends Biochem. Sci.* **24**, 311-316.

**Sessions, A., Burke, E., Presting, G., Aux, G., McElver, J., Patton, D., Dietrich, B., Ho, P., Bacwaden, J., Ko, C., Clarke, J.D., Cotton, D., Bullis, D., Snell, J., Miguel, T., Hutchison, D., Kimmerly, B., Mitzel, T., Katagiri, F., Glazebrook, J., Law, M. and Goff, S.A.** (2002) A high-throughput Arabidopsis reverse genetics system. *Plant Cell*, **14**, 2985-2994.

- Siberil, Y., Benhamron, S., Memelink, J., Giglioli-Guivarc'h, H., Thiersault, M., Boisson, B., Doireau, P. and Gantet, P.** (2001) *Catharanthus roseus* G-box binding factors 1 and 2 act as repressors of strictosidine synthase gene expression in cell cultures. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **45**, 477-488.
- Simon-Plas, F., Elmayan, T. and Blein, J.P** (2002) The plasma membrane oxidase NtrbohD is responsible for AOS production in elicited tobacco cells. *Plant J.* **31**, 137-148.
- Simpson, S.D., Nakashima, K., Narusaka, Y., Seki, M., Shinozaki, K. and Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K.** (2003) Two different novel *cis*-acting elements of *erd1*, a *clpA* homologous Arabidopsis gene function in induction by dehydration stress and dark-induced senescence. *Plant J.* **33**, 259-270.
- Shimizu, H., Sato, K., Berberich, T., Miyazaki, A., Ozaki, R., Imai, R. and Kusano, T.** (2005) LIP19, a basic region leucine zipper protein, is a Fos-like molecular switch in the cold signalling of rice plants. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **46**, 1623-1634.
- Shinozaki, K. and Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K.** (2000) Molecular responses to dehydration and low temperature: differences and cross-talk between two stress signalling pathways. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.* **3**, 217-23.
- Shirasu, K., Nakajima, H., Rajasekhar, V.K., Dixon, R.A. and Lamb, C.J.** (1997) Salicylic acid potentiates an agonist-dependent gain control that amplifies pathogen signals in the activation of defence mechanisms. *Plant Cell*, **9**, 261-270.
- Shirsat, A., Wilford, N., Croy, R. and Boulter, D.** (1989) Sequences responsible for the tissue specific promoter activity of a pea legumin gene in tobacco. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* **215**, 326-331.
- Snyder, L.A. and Saunders, N.J.** (2006) The majority of genes in the pathogenic *Neisseria* species are present in non-pathogenic *Neisseria lactamica*, including those designated as 'virulence genes'. *BMC Genomics*, **7**, 128.
- Solano, R., Stepanova, A., Chao, Q. and Ecker, J.R.** (1998) Nuclear events in ethylene signalling: a transcriptional cascade mediated by ETHYLENE-INSENSITIVE-3 and ETHYLENE-RESPONSE FACTOR-1. *Genes Dev.* **12**, 3703-3714.
- Song, C.P., Agarwal, M., Ohta, M., Guo, Y., Halfter, U., Wang, P. and Zhu, J.K.** (2005) Role of an Arabidopsis AP2/EREBP-type transcription repressor in abscisic acid and drought stress responses. *Plant Cell*, **17**, 2384-2396.

- Staswick, P.E., Yuen, G.Y., and Lehman, C.C.** (1998) Jasmonate signalling mutants of *Arabidopsis* are susceptible to the soil fungus *Pythium irregulare*. *Plant J.*, **15**, 747-754.
- Stears, R.L., Getts, R.C. and Gullans, S.R.** (2000) A novel, sensitive detection system for high-density microarrays using dendrimer technology. *Physiol. Genomics*, **3**, 93-99.
- Storozhenko, S., De Pauw, P., Van Montagu, M., Inze, D. and Kushnir, S.** (1998) The heat-shock element is a functional component of *Arabidopsis* *APX1* gene promoter. *Plant Physiol.* **118**, 1005-1014.
- Suhita, D., Raghavendra, A.S., Kwak, J.M. and Vavasseur, A.** (2004) Cytoplasmic alkalisation precedes reactive oxygen species production during methyl jasmonate- and abscisic acid-induced stomatal closure. *Plant Physiol.* **134**, 1536-1545.
- Suzuki, T., Spitz, D.R., Gandhi, P., Lin H.Y. and Crawford, D.R.** (2002) Mammalian resistance to oxidative stress: a comparative analysis. *Gene Expr.* **10**, 179-191.
- Sweetlove, L.J., Heazlewood, J.L., Herald, V., Holtzapffil, R., Day, D.A., Leaver, C.J. and Millar, A.H.** (2002) The impact of oxidative stress on *Arabidopsis* mitochondria. *Plant J.* **32**, 891-904.
- Tada, Y., Mori, T., Shinogi, T., Yao, N., Takahashi, S., Betsuyaku, S., Sakamoto, M., Park, P., Nakayashiki, H., Tosa, Y. and Mayama, S.** (2004) Nitric oxide and reactive oxygen species do not elicit hypersensitive cell death but induce apoptosis in the adjacent cells during the defence response of oat. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* **17**, 245-253.
- Terada, R., Nakayama, T., Iwabuchi, M. and Shimamoto, K.** (1995) A type I element composed of the hexamer (ACGTC) and octamer (CGCGGATC) motifs plays a role(s) in meristematic expression of a wheat histone H3 gene in transgenic rice plants. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **27**, 17-26.
- Terzaghi, W.B. and Cashmore, A.R.** (1995) Light-regulated transcription. *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.* **46**, 445-474.
- Thimm, O., Blaesing, O., Gibon, Y., Nagel, A., Meyer, S., Krüger, P., Selbig, J., Müller, L.A., Rhee, S.Y. and Stitt, M.** (2004) MAPMAN: a user-driven tool to display genomics data sets onto diagrams of metabolic pathways and other biological processes. *Plant J.* **37**, 914-39.
- Thomma, B.P.H.J., Eggermont, K., Penninckx, I.A.M.A., Mauch-Mani, B., Vogelsang, R., Cammus, B.P.A. and Broekaert, W.F.** (1998) Separate jasmonate-dependent and salicylic acid-

dependent defence-response pathways in *Arabidopsis* are essential for resistance to distinct microbial pathogens. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **95**, 15107-15111.

**Tjaden, G., Edwards, J.W. and Coruzzi, G.M.** (1995) *cis* elements and *trans*-acting factors affecting regulation of a non-photosynthetic light-regulated gene for chloroplast glutamine synthetase. *Plant Physiol.* **108**, 1109-1117.

**Tornero, P. and Dangl, J.L.** (2001) A high-throughput method for quantifying growth of phytopathogenic bacteria in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant J.* **28**, 475-481.

**Torres, M.A., Onouchi, H., Hamada, S., Machida, C., Hammond-Kosack, K.E. and Jones, J.D.G.** (1998) Six *Arabidopsis thaliana* homologues of the human respiratory burst oxidase (*gp91<sup>phox</sup>*). *Plant J.* **10**, 365-373.

**Torres, M.A., Dangl, J.L. and Jones, J.D.** (2002) *Arabidopsis* *gp91<sup>phox</sup>* homologues *AtrbohD* and *AtrbohF* are required for accumulation of reactive oxygen intermediates in the plant defence response. *Proc. Acad. Natl Sci. USA*, **99**, 517-522.

**Torres, M.A., Jones, J.D. and Dangl, J.L.** (2005) Pathogen-induced, NADPH oxidase-derived reactive oxygen intermediates suppress spread of cell death in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Nat. Genet.* **37**, 1130-1134.

**Tsugane, K., Kobayashi, K., Niwa, Y., Ohba, Y., Wada, K. and Kobayashi, H.** (1999) A recessive *Arabidopsis* mutant that grows photoautotrophically under salt stress shows enhanced active oxygen detoxification. *Plant Cell*, **11**, 1195-1206.

**Uchida, A., Jagendorf, A.T., Hibino, T., Takabe, T. and Takabe, T.** (2002) Effects of hydrogen peroxide and nitric oxide on both salt and heat stress tolerance in rice. *Plant Sci.* **163**, 515-523.

**Umbach, A.L., Fiorani, F. and Siedow, J.N.** (2005) Characterisation of transformed *Arabidopsis* with altered alternative oxidase levels and analysis of effects on reactive oxygen species in tissue. *Plant Physiol.* **139**, 1806-1820.

**Usadel, B., Nagel, A., Thimm, O., Redestig, H., Blaesing, O.E., Palacios-Rojas, N., Selbig, J., Hannemann, J., Piques, M.C., Steinhauser, D., Scheible, W.R., Gibon, Y., Morcuende, R., Weicht, D., Meyer, S. and Stitt, M.** (2005) Extension of the visualization tool MapMan to allow statistical analysis of arrays, display of corresponding genes, and comparison with known responses. *Plant Physiol.* **138**, 1195-1204.



- Vaidyanathan, H., Sivakumar, P., Chakrabarty, R. and Thomas, G.** (2003) Scavenging of reactive oxygen species in NaCl-stressed rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) - differential response in salt-tolerant and sensitive varieties. *Plant Sci.* **165** 1411-1418.
- Van der Fits, L. and Memelink, J.** (2000) ORCA3, a jasmonate-responsive transcriptional regulator of plant primary and secondary metabolism. *Science*, **289**, 295-297.
- Van Helden, J.** (2003) Regulatory sequence analysis tools. *Nucl. Acids Res.* **31**, 3593-3596.
- Van Montford, R.L., Congreve, M., Tisi, D. and Carr, R.** (2003) Oxidation state of the active-site cysteine in protein tyrosine phosphatase 1B. *Nature*, **423**, 773-777.
- Vanacker, H., Carver, T.L.W. and Foyer, C.H.** (2000) Early H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> accumulation in mesophyll cells leads to induction of glutathione during the hypersensitive response in the barley-powdery mildew interaction. *Plant Physiol.* **123**, 1289-1300.
- Vandenabeele, S., Van Der Kelen, K., Dat, J., Gadjev, I., Boonefaes, T., Morsa, S., Rottiers, P., Slooten, L., Van Montagu, M., Zabeau, M., Inze, D. and Van Bruesegem, F.** (2003) A comprehensive analysis of hydrogen-peroxide induced gene expression in tobacco. *Proc. Natl. Acad. USA*, **100**, 16113-16118.
- Vandenabeele, S., Vanderauwera, S., Vuylsteke, M., Rombauts, S., Langebartels, C., Seidlitz, H.K., Zabeau, M., Van Montagu, M., Inze, D. and Van Bruesegem, F.** (2004) Catalase deficiency drastically alters gene expression induced by high light in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant J.* **39**, 45-58.
- Vanderauwera, S., Zimmermann, P., Rombauts, S., Vandenabeele, S., Langebartels, C., Grisse, W., Inze, D. and Van Bruesegem, F.** (2005) Genome-wide analysis of hydrogen peroxide-regulated gene expression in *Arabidopsis* reveals a high light-induced transcriptional cluster involved in anthocyanin biosynthesis. *Plant Physiol.* **139**, 806-821.
- Velten, J., Velten, L., Hain, R. and Schell, J.** (1984) Isolation of a dual plant promoter fragment from the Ti plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens*. *EMBO J.* **3**, 2713-1730.
- Veronese, P., Nakagami, H., Bluhm, B., AbuQamar, S., Chen, X., Salmeron, J., Dietrich, R.A., Hirt, H. and Mengiste, T.** (2006) The membrane-anchored *BOTRYTIS-INDUCED KINASE 1* plays distinct roles in *Arabidopsis* resistance to necrotrophic and biotrophic pathogens. *Plant Cell*, **18**, 257-273.

- Vogel, J.T., Zarka, D.G., Van Buskirk, H.A., Fowler, S.G. and Thomashaw, M.F.** (2005) Roles of the CBF2 and ZAT12 transcription factors in configuring the low temperature transcriptome of Arabidopsis. *Plant J.* **41**, 195-211.
- Vranova, E., Inze, D. and Van Breusegem, F.** (2002) Signal transduction during oxidative stress. *J. Exp. Bot.* **372**, 1227-1236.
- Wang, H., Huang, Z., Chen, Q., Zhang, Z., Zhang, H., Wu, Y., Huang, D. and Huang, R.** (2004) Ectopic over-expression of tomato *JERF3* in tobacco activates downstream gene expression and enhances salt tolerance. *Plant Mol. Boil.* **55**, 183-192.
- Watanabe, T., Seo, S. and Sakai, S.** (2001) Wound-induced expression of a gene for 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate synthase and ethylene production are regulated by both reactive oxygen species and jasmonic acid in *Cucurbita maxima*. *Plant Physiol. Biochem.* **39**, 121-127.
- Waterworth, W.M., Altun, C., Armstrong, S.J., Roberts, N., Dean, P.J., Young, K., Weil, C.F., Bray, C.M. and West, C.E.** (2007) NBS1 is involved in DNA repair and plays a synergistic role with ATM in mediating meiotic homologous recombination in plants. *Plant J.* **52**, 41-52.
- Weise, C.B. and Pell, E.J.** (2003) Oxidative modification of the cell wall in tomato plants exposed to ozone. *Plant Physiol. Biochem.* **41**, 375-382.
- Whistler, C.A., Corbell, N.A., Sarniguet, A., Ream, W. and Loper, J.E.** (1998) The two-component regulators GacS and GacA influence accumulation of the stationary-phase sigma factor sigmaS and the stress response in *Pseudomonas fluorescens* Pf-5. *J. Bacteriol.* **180**, 66-35-6641.
- Willekins, H., Chamnongpol, S., Davey, M., Schraudner, M., Langebartels, C., Van Montagu, M., Inze, D. and Van Camp, W.** (1997) Catalase is a sink for H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and is indispensable for stress defence in C<sub>3</sub> plants. *EMBO J.*, **16**, 4806-4816.
- Wilson, K., Long, D., Swinburne, J. and Coupland, G.** (1996) A dissociation insertion causes a semi-dominant mutation that increases expression of *TINY*, an Arabidopsis gene related to *APETALA2*. *Plant Cell*, **8**, 659-671.
- Woo, E.J., Dunwell, J.M., Goodenough, P.W., Marvier, A.C. and Pickersgill, R.W.** (2000) Germin is a manganese containing homohexamer with oxalate oxidase and superoxide dismutase activities. *Nat. Struct. Biol.* **7**, 1036-1040.

- Wu, Y., Kwon, K.S. and Rhee, S.G.** (1998) Probing cellular protein targets of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> with fluorescein-conjugated iodoacetamide and antibodies to fluorescein. *FEBS Lett.* **440**, 111-115.
- Wymer, CL., Bibikova, T.N. and Gilroy, S.** (1997) Cytoplasmic free calcium distributions during the development of root hairs of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant J.* **12**, 427-439.
- Xiang, C., Miao, Z. and Lam, E.** (1997) DNA-binding properties, genomic organisation and expression pattern of TGA6, a new member of the TGA family of bZIP transcription factors in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **34**, 403-415.
- Xie, Q., Frugis, G., Colgan, D. and Chua, N.H.** (2000) Arabidopsis NAC1 transduces auxin signal downstream of TIR1 to promote lateral root development. *Genes Dev.* **14**, 3024-3036.
- Xu, X., Chen, C., Fan, B. and Chen, Z.** (2006) Physical and functional interactions between pathogen-induced Arabidopsis WRKY18, WRKY40 and WRKY60 transcription factors. *Plant Cell*, **18**, 1310-1326.
- Yamauchi, D.** (2001) A TGACGT motif in the 5' upstream region of alpha-amylase gene from *Vigna mungo* is a cis element for expression in cotyledons of germinated seeds. *Plant Cell Physiol.* **42**, 635-641.
- Yamamoto, S., Nakano, T., Suzuki, K. and Shinshi, H.** (2003) Elicitor-induced activation of transcription via W box-related cis-acting elements from a basic chitinase gene by WRKY transcription factors in tobacco. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta*, **1679**, 279-287.
- Yang, Z., Tian, L., Latoszek-Green, M., Brown, D. and Wu, K.** (2005) Arabidopsis ERF4 is a transcriptional repressor capable of modulating ethylene and abscisic acid responses. *Plant Mol. Biol.* **58**, 585-596.
- Yi, S.Y., Kim, J.H., Joung, Y.H., Lee, S., Kim, W.T., Yu, S.H. and Choi, D.** (2004) the pepper transcription factor CaPF1 confers pathogen and freezing tolerance in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiol.* **136**, 2862-2874.
- Yoneda, K., Peck, K., Chang, M.M., Chmiel, K., Sher, Y.P., Chen, J., Yang, P.C., Chen, Y. and Wu, R.** (2001) Development of high-density DNA microarray for profiling smoke- and hydrogen-peroxide induced genes in a human bronchial epithelial cell line. *Am. J. Respir. Crit. Care Med.* **164**, S85-S89.

- Yoshioka, H., Sugie, K., Park, H.J., Maeda, H., Tsuda, N., Kawakita, K. and Doke, N.** (2001) Induction of plant gp91<sup>phox</sup> homolog by fungal cell wall, arachidonic acid and salicylic acid in potato. *Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.* **14**, 725-736.
- Yoshioka, H., Numata, N., Nakajima, K., Katou, S., Kawakita, K., Rowland, O., Jones, J.D. and Doke, N.** (2003) *Nicotiana benthamiana* gp91<sup>phox</sup> homologs NbrbohA and NbrbohB participate in H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> accumulation and resistance to *Phytophthora infestans*. *Plant Cell*, **15**, 706-718.
- Yu, D., Chen, C. and Chen, Z.** (2001) Evidence for an important role of WRKY DNA binding protein in the regulation of *NPR1* gene expression. *Plant Cell*, **13**, 1527-1540.
- Zeier, J., Delledonne, M., Mishina, T., Severi, E., Sonoda, M. and Lamb, C.J.** (2004) Genetic elucidation of nitric oxide signalling in incompatible plant-pathogen interactions. *Plant Physiol.* **136**, 2875-2886.
- Zhang, S.H., Broome, M.A., Lawton, M.A., Hunter, T. and Lamb, C.J.** (1992) *Atpk1*, a novel ribosomal protein kinase gene from Arabidopsis. Functional and biochemical analysis of the encoded protein. *J. Biol. Chem.* **269**, 17593-17599.
- Zhang, H., Huang, Z., Xie, B., Chen, Q., Tian, X., Zhang, X., Zhang, H., Lu, X., Huang, D. and Huang, R.** (2004) The ethylene-, jasmonate-, abscisic acid- and NaCl-responsive tomato transcription factor JERF1 modulates expression of GCC box-containing genes and salt tolerance in tobacco. *Planta*. **220**, 262-270.
- Zhang, J.Y., Broeckling, C.D., Blancaflor, E.B., Sledge, M.K., Sumner, L.W. and Wang, Z.Y.** (2005) Over-expression of *WXP1*, putative *Medicago truncatula* AP2 domain-containing transcription factor gene, increases cuticular wax accumulation and enhances drought tolerance in transgenic alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*). *Plant J.* **42**, 689-707.
- Zhong, M., Orosz, A. and Wu, C.** (1998) Direct sensing of heat and oxidation by *Drosophila* heat shock transcription factor. *Mol. Cell*, **2**, 101-108.
- Zhou, J., Tang, X. and Martin, G.B.** (1997) The Pto kinase conferring resistance to tomato bacterial speck disease interacts with proteins that bind a cis-element of pathogenesis-related genes. *EMBO J.* **16**, 3207-3218.

## **Appendix A: Solution Recipes**

### ***A.1 Nucleic acid extraction buffers***

#### **A.1.1 Edwards' extraction buffer**

25 mM EDTA

250 mM NaCl

0.5 % (w/v) SDS

200 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5

#### **A.1.2 TE buffer**

10 mM EDTA

25 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0

#### **A.1.3 STET buffer**

50 mM EDTA

8 % (w/v) Sucrose

50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0

5 % (w/v) Triton X-100

### ***A.2 Agarose gel electrophoresis of DNA***

#### **A.2.1 0.5 x TBE buffer**

1.0 mM EDTA

45mM Tris-boric acid, pH 8.0

### **A.2.2 DNA sample loading buffer**

0.25 % (w/v) Bromophenol blue

40 % (w/v) Sucrose

0.25 % (w/v) Xylene cyanole FF

## ***A.3 Formaldehyde agarose gel electrophoresis of RNA***

### **A.3.1 1 x MOPS buffer**

1 mM EDTA, pH 7.0

20 mM MOPS

5 mM Na acetate

### **A.3.2 RNA sample loading buffer**

200 µg/ml Bromophenol blue

50 µg/ml Ethidium bromide

1.14 M Formaldehyde

62.5 % (v/v) Formamide (deionised)

1.25 x MOPS buffer

200 µg/ml Xylene cyanole FF

## ***A.4 cDNA synthesis***

### **A.4.1 5 x first strand buffer**

250 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.3

375 mM KCl

15 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>

#### **A.4.2 10 mM RNase-free dNTPs**

2.5 mM dATP

2.5 mM dCTP

2.5 mM dGTP

2.5 mM dTTP

### ***A.5 DNA sequencing***

#### **A.5.1 2.5 x sequencing buffer**

200 mM Tris-HCl, pH 9.0

5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>

### ***A.6 Northern blot analysis***

#### **A.6.1 20 x SSC**

0.3 M Na citrate, pH 7.0

3 M NaCl

#### **A.6.2 Pre-hybridisation solution**

0.5 % (w/v) SDS, 5 x Denhardt's reagent (A4.3)

50 % (v/v) Formamide

5 x SSC

100 µg/ml salmon sperm DNA (Sigma-Aldrich) denatured



### **A.6.3 5 x Denhardt's reagent**

0.1 % Ficoll 400

0.1 % (w/v) polyvinylpyrrolidone (PVP)

0.1 % bovine serum albumin (BSA) (fraction V)

### **A.6.4 Wash solution 1**

2 x SSC

0.1 % (w/v) SDS

### **A.6.5 Wash solution 2**

1 x SSC

0.1 % SDS

### **A.6.6 Wash solution 3**

x SSC

% (w/v) SDS

### **A.6.7 Strip solution**

50 % (v/v) formamide

50 mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0

1 % (w/v) SDS

## **Appendix B: Primers**

All primers used are listed with their direction relative to the direction of the amplified sequence, sequences and annealing temperatures.

All primers listed in Table 2.1 are specific for regions within their respective cDNAs or genomic DNA. All hybridisation probes for Northern analysis were amplified from cDNA synthesised from seedlings treated for 1 h with 10 mM H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. Direct sequencing was used to verify the identity of the PCR product before use in Northern analysis.

Primer names, sequences and annealing temperatures for primers used are listed. The primer direction relative to the direction of the amplified sequence is indicated (forward or reverse). The exact name under which the primer was ordered from MWG-Biotech AG, Ebersberg, Germany, is also given.

B.1 Primers for sequencing

| Table B.1<br>Primers for sequencing |           |                        |                         |                                              |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| Primer                              | Direction | Sequence<br>(5' to 3') | Annealing<br>temp. (°C) | Comments /<br>labelled as                    |
| Standard sequencing primers:        |           |                        |                         |                                              |
| T3                                  | For       | AATTAACCCTCACTAAAGGG   | 53.2                    | For sequencing from<br>pBluescript II SK (+) |
| T7                                  | Rev       | TAATACGACTCACTATAGGG   | 53.2                    | For sequencing from<br>pBluescript II SK (+) |
| M13                                 | For       | TGTAAAACGACGGCCAGT     | 53.7                    | For sequencing from<br>pENTR/D-TOPO          |
|                                     | Rev       | CAGGAAACAGCTATGACC     | 53.7                    |                                              |
| SP6                                 |           | CATTTAGGTGACACTATAG    | 50.2                    | For sequencing from pCMV<br>sport 6          |
| pUni51_seq_R                        | Rev       | TGGCAACTAGAAGGCAC      | 52.8                    | For sequencing from<br>pUni51                |
| T35S_R                              | Rev       | CTACTCACACATTATTCTGG   | 53.2                    |                                              |
| Gene-specific sequencing primers:   |           |                        |                         |                                              |
| Kinases:                            |           |                        |                         |                                              |
| APK<br>(At4g18950)                  | For       | GATTCTTGAGATACATGGAG   | 53.2                    | APK_Internal_F                               |
| At5g25930                           | For       | CGGCTAAGATTCCGATAGAG   | 57.3                    | RPK1_Internal_1F                             |
|                                     | For       | CCTTCTCGGATCTGGAATGC   | 59.4                    | RPK1_Internal_2F                             |
|                                     | For       | GTGTTGTATCTCAAGGGAAG   | 55.3                    | RPK1_Internal_3F                             |
|                                     | For       | CGCGGTTCTGCTTCTCACC    | 61.0                    | RPK1_Internal_4F                             |
| At3g2200                            | For       | GTCCGAACAACAAGGCGGG    | 61.0                    | RPK2_Internal_F                              |
| Transcription factors:              |           |                        |                         |                                              |
| ERF5<br>(At5g47230)                 | For       | CCGTGGGGGAAATTCGCGGC   | 65.5                    | ERF5_Internal_F                              |
| At3g18290                           | For       | CGTGGCTTCGTGTCGCATTG   | 61.4                    | ZnF_Internal_1F                              |
|                                     | For       | GGCCAGTTGCTACAATATTC   | 55.3                    | ZnF_Internal_2F                              |
|                                     | For       | GGCTCTTGCGTTTGCTACTGG  | 59.8                    | ZnF_Internal_3F                              |
|                                     | For       | CCGCATGAACCAGAATGAAC   | 57.3                    | ZnF_Internal_4F                              |
|                                     | Rev       | GGAAGATGCACACTTCAGC    | 56.7                    | ZnF_Internal_1R                              |

B.2 Probe primers for northern blot analysis

| Table B.2<br>Probe primers for northern blot analysis |           |                           |                         |                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----------|---------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Primer                                                | Direction | Sequence<br>(5' to 3')    | Annealing<br>temp. (°C) | Labelled as            |
| <i>Kinases:</i>                                       |           |                           |                         |                        |
| <b>APK</b><br>(At4g18950)                             | For       | CAGCCGAGGTTTACGATTGG      | 59.4                    | At4g18950_F (27.05.04) |
|                                                       | Rev       | GCTTCCCCAACGATCTTTAG      | 57.3                    | At4g18950_R (27.05.04) |
| <b>At5g25930</b>                                      | For       | CGTTCTTTGTGGTTAGGGAC      | 57.3                    | pRPK_F_101003          |
|                                                       | Rev       | CGGGAGTACAATCATGATGC      | 57.3                    | pRPK_R_101003          |
| <b>At3g22060</b>                                      | For       | GCATCGTTTGGTTCCCTATC      | 57.3                    | At3g22060_F (27.05.04) |
|                                                       | Rev       | TGGCAGTCTCAAGACAAGAG      | 57.3                    | At3g22060_R (27.05.04) |
| <b>At4g23190</b>                                      | For       | CACAAACATGCACGACGGAC      | 59.4                    | pPK2_F_170304          |
|                                                       | Rev       | GGGTTGTCCTGATCACCTGC      | 61.4                    | pPK2_R_110204          |
| <b>At1g09970</b>                                      | For       | GGGTATGAGAGACCGGTGATTCACC | 66.3                    | At1g09970_F            |
|                                                       | Rev       | CATCAATCTGCAAGGTTCCGCGTCC | 66.3                    | At1g09970_R            |
| <b>At2g39660</b>                                      | For       | CCAAACCCAAACTCCCTTC       | 57.3                    | At2g39660_F            |
|                                                       | Rev       | GGTCGAACTCAATATCTCCC      | 57.3                    | At2g39660_R            |
| <i>Phosphatases:</i>                                  |           |                           |                         |                        |
| <b>At2g30020</b>                                      | For       | CGTCGCGGTATGTAATTCTC      | 57.3                    | At2g30020_F            |
|                                                       | Rev       | CTGGAAACGGAGACGAAATG      | 57.3                    | At2g30020_R            |
| <b>At4g31860</b>                                      | For       | GAACTAAAACGAGAAGCAAG      | 53.2                    | At4g31860_F            |
|                                                       | Rev       | CTAAGTGAAGCTTTATGTCC      | 53.2                    | At4g31860_R            |
| <b>At1g08420</b>                                      | For       | GTCTATGGTGGCTGACAACG      | 59.4                    | pPhos_F_110204         |
|                                                       | Rev       | GCTGCTCTTGTCCAACAACC      | 59.4                    | pPhos_R_110204         |
| <b>At2g33700</b>                                      | For       | GCAAATGCTGGTGATTGCCG      | 59.4                    | pPPC2_F_110204         |
|                                                       | Rev       | CGTCTTCACTCAGGTCTGTC      | 59.4                    | pPP2C_R_110204         |
| <i>Transcription factors:</i>                         |           |                           |                         |                        |
| <b>ERF5</b><br>(At5g47230)                            | For       | CATCGAGAAACATCTACTCG      | 55.3                    | ERF5_F_200204          |
|                                                       | Rev       | GTTTAGTAACTTCCGGTTTG      | 53.2                    | ERF5_R_200204          |
| <b>ERF6</b><br>(At4g17490)                            | For       | GTCTCCGTTGCCTACTACTG      | 59.4                    | ERF6_F_200204          |
|                                                       | Rev       | CGATTGGATTGAACAGTAAC      | 53.2                    | ERF6_R_200204          |
| <b>At3g18290</b>                                      | For       | TGCACAACACCTTCATGCGACGGAT | 64.6                    | ZnF(Affy)_F_200204     |
|                                                       | Rev       | ACCCGGGTATTGTAAGAACCACAGC | 64.6                    | ZnF(Affy)_R_200204     |
|                                                       | For       | CGGGAATGGTTTATGCCCTG      | 59.4                    | pZnF_F_101003          |
|                                                       | Rev       | CGAACAGTGTCAAGTTTGAGC     | 57.3                    | pZn_F_R_101003         |
| <b>At1g32240</b>                                      | For       | CCAATTTCCGACACAGCAGC      | 59.4                    | pMybTF_F_101003        |
|                                                       | Rev       | GGCCACCGAGTAATTC AACG     | 59.4                    | pMybTF_R_101003        |

**B.3 Primers for cloning coding regions into Gateway entry vector (pENTR/D-TOPO)**

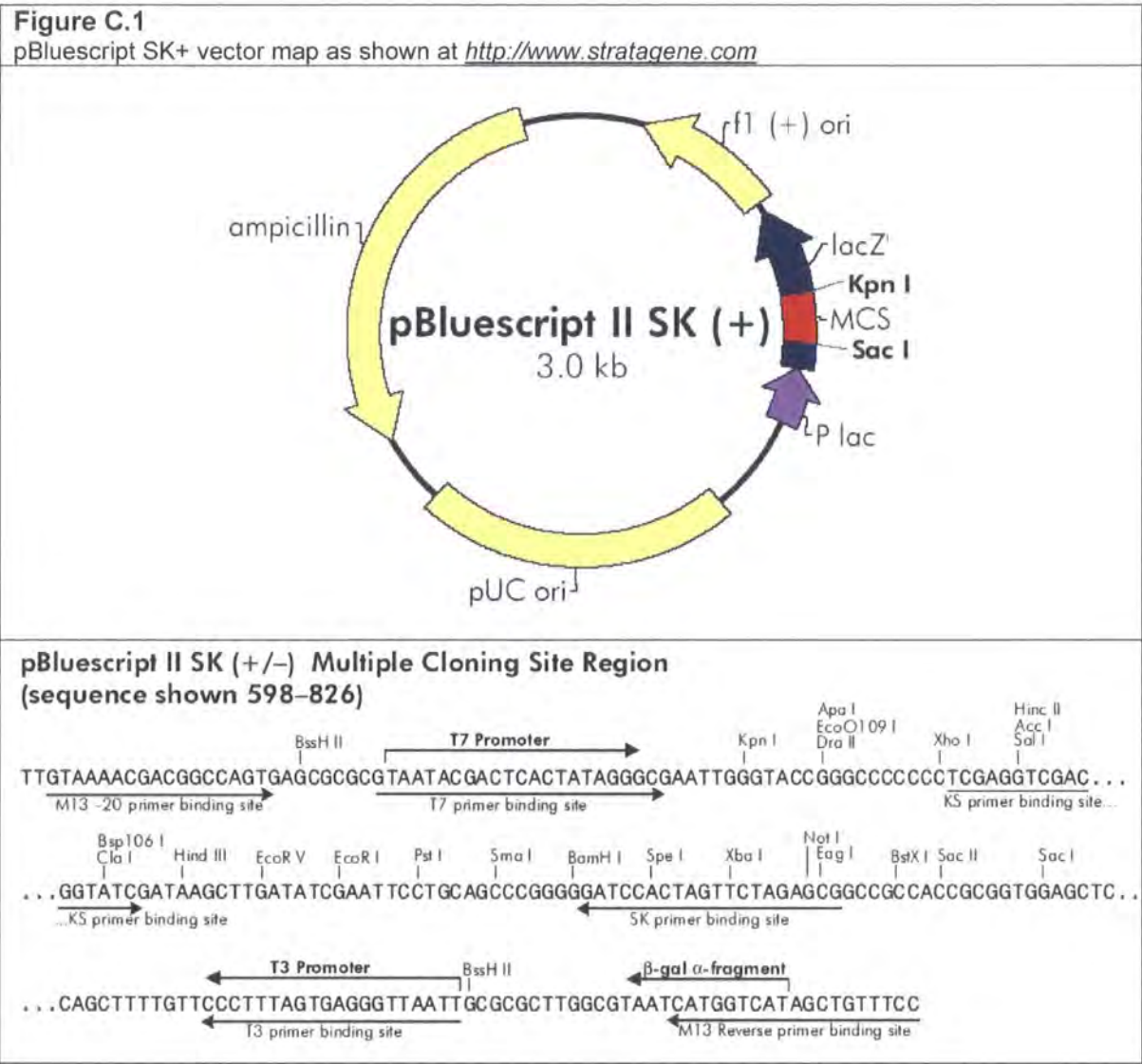
| Table B.3<br>Primers for cloning coding regions into the Gateway entry vector pENTR/D-TOPO |           |                                     |                        |                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Primer                                                                                     | Direction | Sequence<br>(5' to 3')              | Annealing<br>temp (°C) | Labelled as            |
| <i>Kinase:</i>                                                                             |           |                                     |                        |                        |
| <b>APK</b><br>(At4g18950)                                                                  | For       | CACCATAACAATGGAAGAGGATT-<br>ATCAACA | 62.7                   | At4g18950_F (03.07.04) |
|                                                                                            | Rev       | TCACAAATGTGAACCGGATG                | 55.3                   | At4g18950_R (03.07.04) |
| <i>Transcription factors:</i>                                                              |           |                                     |                        |                        |
| <b>ERF5</b><br>(At5g47230)                                                                 | For       | CACCATAACAATGGCGACTCCTA-<br>ACGAAGT | 66.8                   | At5g47230_F            |
|                                                                                            | Rev       | TCAAACAACGGTCAACGTGG                | 57.3                   | At5g47230_R            |
| <b>ERF6</b><br>(At4g17490)                                                                 | For       | CACCATAACAATGGCTACACCAA-<br>ACGAAGT | 65.4                   | At4g17490_F            |
|                                                                                            | Rev       | TCAAACAACGGTCAATTGTG                | 53.2                   | At4g17490_R            |

**B.4 Primers for screening loss-of-function lines for T-DNA insertions**

| Table B.4<br>Primers for screening loss-of-function lines for T-DNA insertions |           |                          |                        |                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| Primer                                                                         | Direction | Sequence<br>(5' to 3')   | Annealing<br>temp (°C) | Label               |
| <i>T-DNA left border primers:</i>                                              |           |                          |                        |                     |
| SALK_LBA                                                                       | For       | TGGTTCACGTAGTGGCCATCG    | 55.3                   | SALK_LBA            |
| GABI-Kat LB                                                                    | For       | ATATTGACCATCATACTCATTGC  | 64.0                   | GK_8409             |
| <i>Kinases:</i>                                                                |           |                          |                        |                     |
| APK<br>(At4g18950)                                                             | For       | CTACTGCTGTTAGATATGCC     | 55.3                   | APK_S_050024/32_F   |
|                                                                                | Rev       | CTTCACTCGTGCAAACCTCG     | 55.3                   | APK_S_050024/32_R   |
|                                                                                |           | GTAACCCAATGATGATTGTGACTG | 59.3                   | APK_GK_626D02_GSp   |
| At5g25930                                                                      | For       | GTTATAAGCCCTCGTCATGG     | 57.3                   | RPK1_S_091274_F     |
|                                                                                | Rev       | CGTGCAATTGTAAAGAACCG     | 55.3                   | RPK1_S_091274_R     |
|                                                                                | For       | CGTCAAAGGTAGATGAGAAG     | 55.3                   | RPK1_GK_751D04_F    |
|                                                                                | Rev       | CTTCGACCCGATAAACTAAC     | 55.3                   | RPK1_GK_751D04_R    |
|                                                                                | Rev       | CGCTGCGTTCTTCATAACCG     | 59.4                   | RPK1_GK_751D04_R2   |
|                                                                                | Rev       | AAACCAAGAACCTCATACCATGTC | 59.3                   | RPK1_GK_751D04_GSp  |
| At3g2200                                                                       | Rev       | CTGCGAGTTGAATGTTGATG     | 55.3                   | RPK2_S_151902_R     |
| <i>Phosphatases:</i>                                                           |           |                          |                        |                     |
| At2g30020                                                                      | For       | CATGGAGGAGTTAAAGCGGC     | 59.4                   | PP2CA-S-065126_F    |
|                                                                                | Rev       | GACGAGCCTCGTGAAGCAG      | 61.0                   | PP2CA-S-065126_R    |
|                                                                                | For       | CAGGGATCTTTAGCTGTGTC     | 57.3                   | PP2CA_GK_109H08_F   |
|                                                                                | Rev       | GTCGATTCTTTACGTTGC       | 55.3                   | PP2CA_GK_109H08_R   |
|                                                                                | Rev       | CGTGTATTCTAAACGTTGTTTGA  | 57.6                   | PP2CA_GK_109H08_GSp |
| <i>Transcription factors:</i>                                                  |           |                          |                        |                     |
| ERF5<br>(At5g47230)                                                            | For       | GAGAAGAAGCATTACAGAGG     | 55.3                   | ERF5_GK_681E07_F    |
|                                                                                | Rev       | CAACTGGGAATAACCAAACG     | 55.3                   | ERF5_GK_681E07_R    |
|                                                                                | Rev       | GAACAACTTCACATAACGCC     | 55.3                   | ERF5_GK_681E07_R2   |
|                                                                                | Rev       | GGAATTTCTATCGATTCCATTGA  | 55.9                   | ERF5_GK_681E07_GSp  |
| ERF6<br>(At4g17490)                                                            | For       | CGACAAAGAAGCGTTTAGAC     | 55.3                   | ERF6_S_087356/7_F   |
|                                                                                | Rev       | GTGTTATGTGTTCTCTGTTC     | 53.2                   | ERF6_S_087356/7_R   |
|                                                                                | For       | CCAAAGAAACCAATATTAG      | 51.2                   | ERF6_GK_080F09_F    |
|                                                                                | For       | CGATTTCAGATGGAATTCAGATT  | 55.9                   | ERF6_GK_080F09_F2   |
|                                                                                | For       | CCAGCTGCCATTGATGAACC     | 59.4                   | ERF6_GK_080F09_GSp  |
| At3g18290                                                                      | For       | CACGTGCTACAAAACCTATG     | 55.3                   | ZnF_S_036012_F      |
|                                                                                | Rev       | GTTGAAGAAGACGCCACTGC     | 59.4                   | ZnF_S_036012_F      |

Appendix C: Plasmid Vectors

C.1 pBluescript SK +

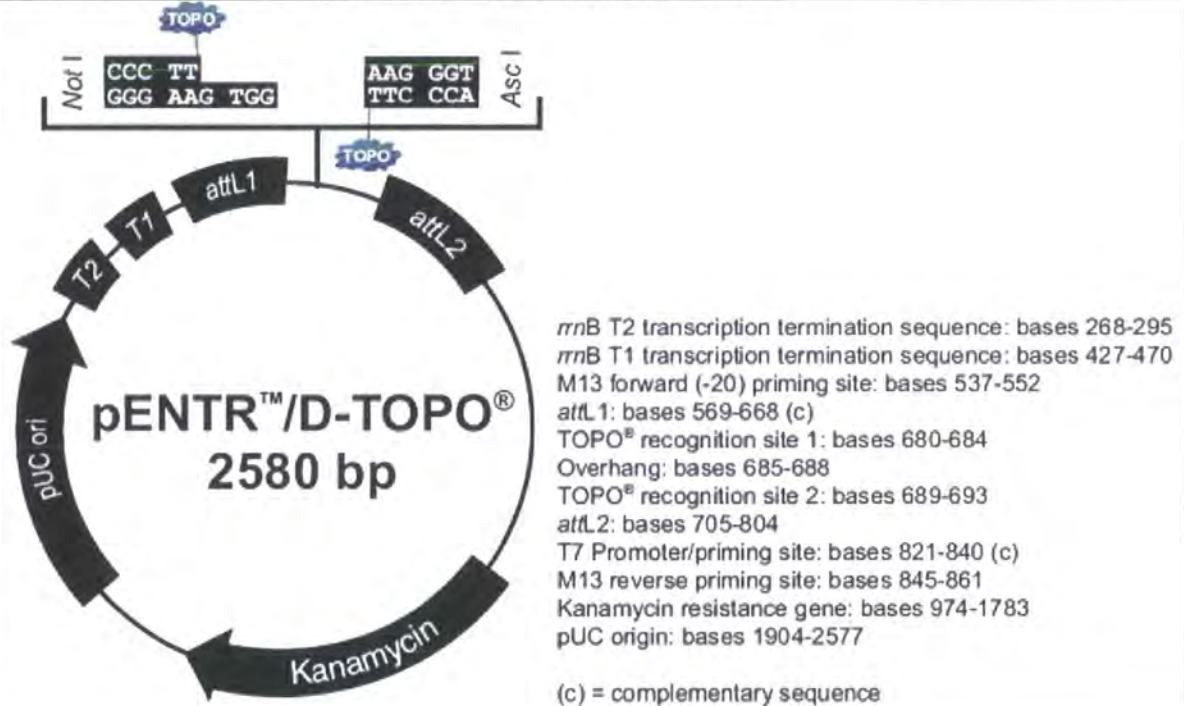




## C.2 pENTR/D-TOPO

**Figure C.2**

pENTR/D-TOPO vector map as shown at <http://www.invitrogen.com>



501 TAACGCTAGC ATGGATGTTT TCCCAGTCAC GACGTTGTAA AACGACGGCC AGTCTTAAGC TCGGGCCCCA AATAATGATT  
M13 forward (-20) priming site

581 TTATTTTGAC TGATAGTGAC CTGTTGTTG CAACAAATTG ATGAGCAATG CTTTTTTATA ATGCCAACT TTG TAC AAA  
attL1  
AAC ATG TTT  
Leu Tyr Lys

659 AAA GCA GGC TCC GCG GCC GCC CCC TGC ACC ATG ... AAG GGT GGG CGC GCC GAC CCA GCT TTC TTG  
TTT CGT CCG AGG CGC CGG CGG GGG AAG TGG TAC ... TTC CCA CCC GCG CGG CTG GGT CGA AAG AAC  
Lys Ala Gly Ser Ala Ala Ala Pro Phe Thr Lys Gly Gly Arg Ala Asp Pro Ala Phe Leu  
Not I Asc I

719 TAC AAAGTTGGC ATTATAAGAA AGCATTGCTT ATCAATTTGT TGCAACGAAC AGGTCACAT CAGTCAAAAT AAAATCATTA  
attL2  
ATG  
Tyr

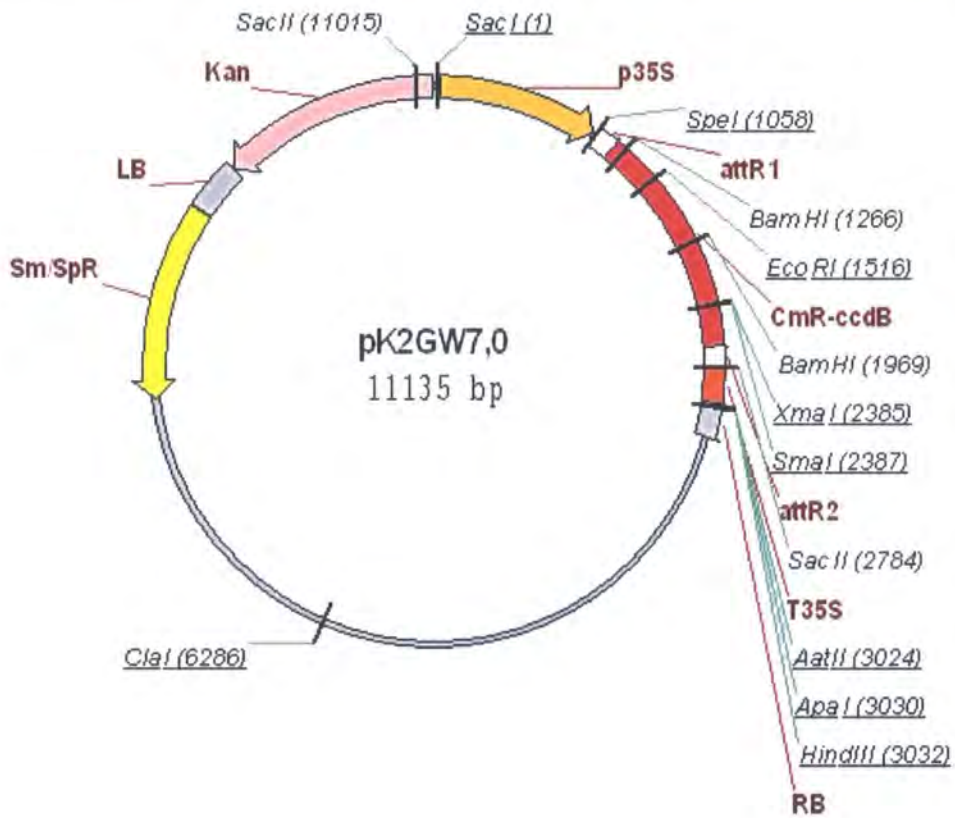
801 TTTGCCATCC AGCTGATATC CCCTATAGTG AGTCGTATTA CATGGTCATA GCTGTTTCCT GGCAGCTCTG  
T7 promoter/priming site M13 reverse priming site

### C.3 pK2GW7

**Figure C.3**

pK2GW7 vector map as shown at the makers' website (Karimi *et al.*, 2002)

[http://www.psb.ugent.be/gateway/index.php?NAME=pK2GW7&\\_app=vector&\\_act=construct\\_show&](http://www.psb.ugent.be/gateway/index.php?NAME=pK2GW7&_app=vector&_act=construct_show&)



## **Appendix D:**

### **Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> Treatment**

#### ***D.1 Transcript induction by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment***

Only transcripts with at least a 2-fold induction and present only calls in both slides are shown. Annotations are according to the TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). Those shown in bold were selected as candidate genes for northern blot analysis (Results Chapter 3.2.4). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 3.2.1

| AGI code             | Probe set        | Gene annotation                                                  | 10 mM H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> | Control       | Fold change |
|----------------------|------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------|-------------|
| <b>Kinases:</b>      |                  |                                                                  |                                     |               |             |
| At5g14470            | 250182_at        | GHMP kinase-related                                              | 942.69                              | 91.61         | 10.29       |
| <b>At4g23190</b>     | <b>254241_at</b> | <b>putative receptor-like protein kinase</b>                     | <b>186.00</b>                       | <b>38.80</b>  | <b>4.79</b> |
| <b>At5g25930</b>     | <b>246858_at</b> | <b>protein kinase family protein</b>                             | <b>457.90</b>                       | <b>104.72</b> | <b>4.37</b> |
| At1g02970            | 262106_at        | protein kinase                                                   | 226.08                              | 53.92         | 4.19        |
| At4g28350            | 253819_at        | lectin protein kinase family protein                             | 87.19                               | 26.82         | 3.25        |
| At1g70530            | 260362_at        | protein kinase family protein                                    | 1083.70                             | 396.36        | 2.73        |
| <b>At4g18950</b>     | <b>254605_at</b> | <b>putative ankyrin protein kinase</b>                           | <b>1028.54</b>                      | <b>383.18</b> | <b>2.68</b> |
| At3g46930            | 252470_at        | protein kinase family protein                                    | 261.31                              | 102.77        | 2.54        |
| <b>At1g09970</b>     | <b>264663_at</b> | <b>putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase</b> | <b>1095.01</b>                      | <b>433.27</b> | <b>2.53</b> |
| At1g73500            | 245731_at        | mitogen-activated protein kinase kinase (MKK9)                   | 692.09                              | 286.58        | 2.41        |
| <b>At2g39660</b>     | <b>267624_at</b> | <b>Botrytis-induced kinase 1 (BIK1)</b>                          | <b>1217.98</b>                      | <b>507.72</b> | <b>2.40</b> |
| At5g24100            | 249768_at        | putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase        | 174.19                              | 73.57         | 2.37        |
| At5g61560            | 247532_at        | protein kinase family protein                                    | 185.03                              | 80.57         | 2.30        |
| At5g58350            | 247819_at        | WNK protein kinase                                               | 1439.20                             | 635.86        | 2.26        |
| At2g40500            | 255875_s_at      | protein kinase family protein                                    | 47.54                               | 21.06         | 2.26        |
| At1g30270            | 245775_at        | CBL-interacting protein kinase 23 (CIPK23)                       | 318.77                              | 145.30        | 2.19        |
| At5g53450            | 248270_at        | protein kinase family protein                                    | 1305.06                             | 611.01        | 2.14        |
| At3g45420            | 252569_at        | lectin protein kinase family protein                             | 117.57                              | 57.27         | 2.05        |
| At2g03890            | 263333_at        | phosphatidylinositol 3- and 4-kinase family protein              | 534.96                              | 261.23        | 2.05        |
| At5g35980            | 249678_at        | protein kinase family protein                                    | 300.80                              | 147.35        | 2.04        |
| At3g08720            | 258682_at        | serine/threonine protein kinase                                  | 128.55                              | 63.51         | 2.02        |
| At4g23260            | 254247_at        | protein kinase family protein                                    | 79.00                               | 39.44         | 2.00        |
| <b>Phosphatases:</b> |                  |                                                                  |                                     |               |             |
| At3g02800            | 257536_at        | tyrosine specific protein phosphatase family protein             | 166.10                              | 30.47         | 5.45        |
| <b>At4g31860</b>     | <b>253453_at</b> | <b>putative protein phosphatase 2C</b>                           | <b>810.17</b>                       | <b>249.01</b> | <b>3.25</b> |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                               |                    |                                                                                           |                |               |             |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------|-------------|
| At1g05000                     | 265214_at          | tyrosine specific protein phosphatase family protein                                      | 641.01         | 205.85        | 3.11        |
| At4g32950                     | 253408_at          | putative protein phosphatase 2C                                                           | 1590.88        | 534.46        | 2.98        |
| At4g23570                     | 254211_at          | phosphatase-related (SGT1A)                                                               | 553.74         | 187.47        | 2.95        |
| <b>At2g33700</b>              | <b>267448_at</b>   | <b>putative protein phosphatase 2C</b>                                                    | <b>284.33</b>  | <b>98.94</b>  | <b>2.87</b> |
| <b>At1g08420</b>              | <b>261743_s_at</b> | <b>serine/threonine phosphoesterase family protein</b>                                    | <b>114.15</b>  | <b>40.75</b>  | <b>2.80</b> |
| <b>At2g30020</b>              | <b>266834_s_at</b> | <b>putative protein phosphatase 2C</b>                                                    | <b>336.84</b>  | <b>138.70</b> | <b>2.43</b> |
| <b>Transcription factors:</b> |                    |                                                                                           |                |               |             |
| At5g05410                     | 250781_at          | DRE-binding protein (DREB2A)                                                              | 1183.87        | 89.80         | 13.18       |
| At3g24500                     | 258133_at          | transcriptional coactivator, multiprotein bridging factor 1 (MBF1C)                       | 1611.01        | 140.88        | 11.44       |
| At5g63790                     | 247351_at          | no apical meristem (NAM) family protein                                                   | 4454.07        | 473.21        | 9.41        |
| At1g77450                     | 259705_at          | no apical meristem (NAM) family protein                                                   | 715.73         | 80.63         | 8.88        |
| At1g27730                     | 261648_at          | salt-tolerance zinc finger protein (STZ) / zinc finger (C2H2 type) family protein (ZAT10) | 1813.88        | 221.16        | 8.20        |
| At3g56400                     | 251705_at          | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY70)                                                 | 584.49         | 82.94         | 7.05        |
| At5g04340                     | 245711_at          | zinc finger (C2H2 type) family protein                                                    | 1241.87        | 180.53        | 6.88        |
| <b>At4g17490</b>              | <b>245250_at</b>   | <b>ethylene responsive element binding factor 6 (AtERF6)</b>                              | <b>795.90</b>  | <b>125.87</b> | <b>6.32</b> |
| At1g01720                     | 261564_at          | no apical meristem (NAM) family protein (ATAF1)                                           | 712.64         | 122.78        | 5.80        |
| At2g38470                     | 267028_at          | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY33)                                                 | 1664.48        | 297.90        | 5.59        |
| At1g62300                     | 264746_at          | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY6)                                                  | 642.35         | 116.19        | 5.53        |
| At5g59820                     | 247655_at          | ZAT12                                                                                     | 1096.06        | 199.85        | 5.48        |
| At1g80840                     | 261892_at          | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY40)                                                 | 1291.44        | 266.51        | 4.85        |
| At2g24500                     | 265662_at          | zinc finger (C2H2 type) family protein (FZF)                                              | 1540.25        | 332.21        | 4.64        |
| At2g40140                     | 263379_at          | zinc finger (CCCH-type) family protein                                                    | 851.79         | 190.85        | 4.46        |
| At3g55980                     | 251745_at          | zinc finger (CCCH-type) family protein                                                    | 856.06         | 213.75        | 4.01        |
| <b>At1g32240</b>              | <b>245758_at</b>   | <b>KANADI family of putative transcription factors (KAN2)</b>                             | <b>173.75</b>  | <b>45.93</b>  | <b>3.78</b> |
| At1g10170                     | 264460_at          | NF-X1 type zinc finger family protein                                                     | 606.77         | 183.52        | 3.31        |
| At1g22985                     | 264726_at          | ERF (ethylene response factor) subfamily B-5 of ERF/AP2 transcription factor family       | 438.88         | 133.13        | 3.30        |
| At3g10500                     | 258921_at          | no apical meristem (NAM) family protein                                                   | 648.10         | 200.32        | 3.24        |
| At5g58340                     | 247803_at          | similar to myb family transcription factor                                                | 84.05          | 27.65         | 3.04        |
| At2g46830                     | 266719_at          | myb-related transcription factor (CCA1)                                                   | 355.55         | 119.73        | 2.97        |
| At4g17500                     | 245252_at          | ethylene responsive element binding protein 1 (ERF1)                                      | 998.24         | 337.77        | 2.96        |
| At5g37260                     | 249606_at          | myb family transcription factor                                                           | 220.28         | 80.42         | 2.74        |
| At4g18880                     | 254592_at          | heat shock transcription factor 21 (HSF21)                                                | 320.97         | 117.83        | 2.72        |
| <b>At3g18290</b>              | <b>257062_at</b>   | <b>zinc finger protein-related / embryo defective 2454 (EMB2454)</b>                      | <b>1004.57</b> | <b>378.02</b> | <b>2.66</b> |
| At2g27580                     | 266261_at          | zinc finger (AN1-like) family protein                                                     | 997.13         | 377.58        | 2.64        |



Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                  |                  |                                                                                                 |               |               |             |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|---------------|-------------|
| At2g20180        | 265584_at        | basic helix-loop-helix (bHLH) family of transcription factors / PHY-INTERACTING FACTOR 1 (PIF1) | 662.34        | 252.23        | 2.63        |
| At4g31800        | 253485_at        | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY18)                                                       | 403.75        | 154.88        | 2.61        |
| At1g77920        | 262137_at        | bZIP family transcription factor                                                                | 333.15        | 128.11        | 2.60        |
| At2g40350        | 263823_s_at      | DREB subfamily A-2 of ERF/AP2 transcription factor family                                       | 422.27        | 166.40        | 2.54        |
| At1g18570        | 255753_at        | myb family transcription factor (MYB51)                                                         | 248.19        | 98.93         | 2.51        |
| At4g31550        | 253535_at        | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY11)                                                       | 801.29        | 327.35        | 2.45        |
| At2g23320        | 245051_at        | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY15)                                                       | 1931.14       | 817.64        | 2.36        |
| At1g53160        | 261375_at        | squamosa promoter-binding protein-like 4 (SPL4)                                                 | 82.10         | 34.86         | 2.36        |
| <b>At5g47230</b> | <b>248799_at</b> | <b>ethylene responsive element binding factor 5 (AtERF5)</b>                                    | <b>294.09</b> | <b>129.27</b> | <b>2.27</b> |
| At4g18170        | 254652_at        | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY28)                                                       | 250.47        | 110.36        | 2.27        |
| At1g31290        | 262549_at        | PAZ domain-containing protein / piwi domain-containing protein                                  | 152.36        | 67.61         | 2.25        |
| At3g46600        | 252483_at        | scarecrow transcription factor family protein                                                   | 920.70        | 419.00        | 2.20        |
| At4g17230        | 245247_at        | scarecrow-like transcription factor 13 (SCL13)                                                  | 457.10        | 208.30        | 2.19        |
| At5g15850        | 246523_at        | zinc finger protein CONSTANS (CO)                                                               | 613.92        | 283.61        | 2.16        |
| At5g62020        | 247509_at        | heat shock transcription factor B2A (HSFB2A)                                                    | 660.68        | 308.05        | 2.14        |
| At1g69570        | 259834_at        | Dof-type zinc finger domain-containing protein                                                  | 327.97        | 154.85        | 2.12        |
| At1g42990        | 259626_at        | bZIP transcription factor family protein (AtbZIP60)                                             | 1128.19       | 533.30        | 2.12        |
| At4g24660        | 254132_at        | zinc finger homeobox family protein                                                             | 26.42         | 12.58         | 2.10        |
| At5g58620        | 247795_at        | zinc finger (CCCH-type) family protein                                                          | 138.56        | 66.70         | 2.08        |
| At4g24240        | 254159_at        | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY7)                                                        | 216.50        | 104.22        | 2.08        |
| At1g01060        | 261569_at        | myb-related putative transcription factor (LHY)                                                 | 319.99        | 156.32        | 2.05        |
| At5g39660        | 249415_at        | Dof-type zinc finger domain-containing protein (CDF2)                                           | 251.19        | 122.78        | 2.05        |
| At5g46910        | 248814_at        | transcription factor jumonji (jmi) family protein                                               | 190.39        | 93.37         | 2.04        |
| At5g59450        | 247707_at        | scarecrow-like transcription factor 11 (SCL11)                                                  | 280.22        | 139.03        | 2.02        |
| <b>Calcium:</b>  |                  |                                                                                                 |               |               |             |
| At5g49480        | 248607_at        | sodium-inducible calcium-binding protein (ACP1)                                                 | 3360.07       | 197.49        | 17.01       |
| At3g50770        | 252136_at        | putative calmodulin-related protein                                                             | 1419.90       | 254.38        | 5.58        |
| At3g63380        | 251176_at        | calcium-transporting ATPase                                                                     | 572.04        | 105.36        | 5.43        |
| At4g34150        | 253284_at        | C2 domain-containing protein                                                                    | 1773.01       | 358.05        | 4.95        |
| At1g21550        | 260881_at        | putative calcium-binding protein                                                                | 216.66        | 46.38         | 4.67        |
| At4g33050        | 253414_at        | calmodulin-binding family protein                                                               | 829.24        | 178.00        | 4.66        |
| At1g76650        | 259879_at        | calcium-binding EF hand family protein                                                          | 551.01        | 162.11        | 3.40        |
| At2g41410        | 266371_at        | putative calmodulin                                                                             | 1879.65       | 583.04        | 3.22        |
| At5g39670        | 249417_at        | calcium-binding EF hand family protein                                                          | 243.19        | 92.95         | 2.62        |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                            |             |                                                                                      |         |        |        |
|----------------------------|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------|--------|
| At4g27280                  | 253915_at   | calcium-binding EF hand family protein                                               | 1479.21 | 588.15 | 2.51   |
| At5g54490                  | 248164_at   | putative calcium-binding EF-hand protein (PBP1)                                      | 275.28  | 113.13 | 2.43   |
| At2g41090                  | 267076_at   | calmodulin-like calcium-binding protein (CaBP-22)                                    | 458.99  | 192.61 | 2.38   |
| At5g62070                  | 247464_at   | calmodulin-binding family protein                                                    | 266.58  | 117.07 | 2.28   |
| At3g59820                  | 251432_at   | calcium-binding mitochondrial protein-related                                        | 140.14  | 67.35  | 2.08   |
| At1g27770                  | 261650_at   | calcium-transporting ATPase 1 (ACA1)                                                 | 451.81  | 219.80 | 2.06   |
| <b>Hormones:</b>           |             |                                                                                      |         |        |        |
| At1g76690                  | 259875_s_at | 12-oxophytodienoate reductase (OPR2)                                                 | 7135.02 | 287.46 | 24.82  |
| At4g11280                  | 254926_at   | 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate synthase 6 / ACC synthase 6 (ACS6)                 | 731.13  | 103.94 | 7.03   |
| At5g62000                  | 247508_at   | auxin-responsive factor (ARF2) / transcriptional factor B3 family protein            | 471.76  | 84.17  | 5.60   |
| At5g35735                  | 249719_at   | auxin-responsive family protein                                                      | 1317.37 | 314.24 | 4.19   |
| At3g25760                  | 257641_s_at | allene oxide cyclase (AOC1) / early-responsive to dehydration stress protein (ERD12) | 1325.32 | 317.96 | 4.17   |
| At2g23170                  | 245076_at   | IAA-amido synthase (GH3.3)                                                           | 869.83  | 297.07 | 2.93   |
| At2g17500                  | 263073_at   | auxin efflux carrier family protein                                                  | 1434.14 | 501.52 | 2.86   |
| At5g13360                  | 250293_s_at | auxin-responsive GH3 family protein                                                  | 238.23  | 87.85  | 2.71   |
| At1g76520                  | 259980_at   | auxin efflux carrier family protein                                                  | 1960.87 | 807.49 | 2.43   |
| At1g51780                  | 256178_s_at | IAA-amino acid hydrolase 5 / auxin conjugate hydrolase (ILL5)                        | 427.23  | 194.43 | 2.20   |
| At1g02400                  | 259445_at   | gibberellin 2-oxidase                                                                | 628.10  | 293.83 | 2.14   |
| At4g16110                  | 245477_at   | two-component responsive regulator family protein (ARR2)                             | 337.02  | 168.38 | 2.00   |
| At3g07390                  | 259018_at   | auxin-responsive protein / auxin-induced protein (AIR12)                             | 137.43  | 68.85  | 2.00   |
| <b>Response to stress:</b> |             |                                                                                      |         |        |        |
| <i>Heat:</i>               |             |                                                                                      |         |        |        |
| At5g12030                  | 250351_at   | 17.7 kDa class II heat shock protein 17.6A (HSP17.6A)                                | 4709.87 | 32.50  | 144.90 |
| At2g29500                  | 266294_at   | 17.6 kDa class I small heat shock protein (HSP17.6B-CI)                              | 4118.98 | 36.78  | 111.99 |
| At3g46230                  | 252515_at   | 17.4 kDa class I heat shock protein (HSP17.4-CI)                                     | 3184.35 | 33.78  | 94.28  |
| At1g53540                  | 260978_at   | 17.6 kDa class I small heat shock protein (HSP17.6C-CI) (AA 1-156)                   | 4253.29 | 54.89  | 77.48  |
| At3g12580                  | 256245_at   | putative heat shock protein 70 / putative HSP70                                      | 4918.35 | 137.24 | 35.84  |
| At5g52640                  | 248332_at   | heat shock protein 81-1 (HSP81-1) / heat shock protein 83 (HSP83)                    | 4149.21 | 160.30 | 25.88  |
| At1g16030                  | 261838_at   | putative heat shock protein 70 / putative HSP70                                      | 5118.29 | 216.73 | 23.62  |
| At2g32120                  | 265675_at   | heat shock protein 70 family protein / HSP70 family protein                          | 1549.63 | 138.21 | 11.21  |
| At3g09440                  | 258979_at   | heat shock cognate 70 kDa protein 3 (HSC70-3) (HSP70-3)                              | 3637.26 | 331.49 | 10.97  |
| At4g21320                  | 254414_at   | heat stress associated 32 (HSA32)                                                    | 1314.46 | 230.67 | 5.70   |
| At5g09590                  | 250502_at   | heat shock protein 70 / HSP70                                                        | 596.83  | 150.26 | 3.97   |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                            |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |         |         |       |
|----------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
|                            |             | (HSC70-5)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |         |       |
| At5g03030                  | 250934_at   | DNAJ heat shock N-terminal domain-containing protein                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 1237.87 | 366.28  | 3.38  |
| At5g56030                  | 248045_at   | heat shock protein 81-2 (HSP81-2)                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 1585.13 | 498.83  | 3.18  |
| At3g23990                  | 256905_at   | chaperonin (HSP60)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 554.37  | 186.31  | 2.98  |
| At2g25140                  | 264402_at   | putative heat shock protein 100 / HSP100 / HSP98.7                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 258.69  | 87.98   | 2.94  |
| At5g22060                  | 245686_at   | DNAJ heat shock protein, putative, strong similarity to SP.O60884 DnaJ homolog subfamily A member 2 (Dnj3) Homo sapiens, several plant DnaJ proteins from PGR; contains Pfam profiles PF00226 DnaJ domain, PF00684 DnaJ central domain (4 repeats), PF0155 | 1045.83 | 368.59  | 2.84  |
| At1g79920                  | 262054_s_at | putative heat shock protein 70 / HSP70                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 580.01  | 214.83  | 2.70  |
| At5g15450                  | 246554_at   | chloroplast-targeted Hsp101 homologue (APG6)                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 723.21  | 285.11  | 2.54  |
| At5g56000                  | 248043_s_at | heat shock protein 81-4 (HSP81-4)                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 2031.14 | 1003.78 | 2.02  |
| <i>Biotic stress:</i>      |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |         |         |       |
| At4g10270                  | 255807_at   | wound-responsive family protein                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 140.72  | 24.11   | 5.84  |
| At1g72900                  | 262381_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS class)                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 915.51  | 158.37  | 5.78  |
| At3g51660                  | 252076_at   | macrophage migration inhibitory factor family protein / MIF family protein                                                                                                                                                                                 | 2327.06 | 438.88  | 5.30  |
| At1g66090                  | 256526_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS class)                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 136.80  | 30.04   | 4.55  |
| At1g72930                  | 262374_s_at | Toll/interleukin-1 receptor-like protein (TIR)                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 359.33  | 83.63   | 4.30  |
| At2g38870                  | 266168_at   | putative protease inhibitor                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 1651.92 | 614.10  | 2.69  |
| At4g16990                  | 245460_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class)                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 262.43  | 102.02  | 2.57  |
| At1g11310                  | 262455_at   | seven transmembrane MLO family protein / mildew resistance locus O 2, MLO-like protein 2 (MLO2)                                                                                                                                                            | 1138.72 | 467.77  | 2.43  |
| At1g65390                  | 264153_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR class)                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 179.30  | 81.73   | 2.19  |
| At3g04220                  | 258577_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class)                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 86.76   | 42.46   | 2.04  |
| At5g46450                  | 248873_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class)                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 221.99  | 109.71  | 2.02  |
| <i>Other stresses:</i>     |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |         |         |       |
| At2g46240                  | 266590_at   | Bcl-2-associated athanogene 6 (BAG6)                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 1282.57 | 54.58   | 23.50 |
| At4g12400                  | 254839_at   | putative stress-inducible protein, putative                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 616.38  | 69.80   | 8.83  |
| At5g27760                  | 246744_at   | hypoxia-responsive family protein                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 2515.63 | 490.02  | 5.13  |
| At2g21620                  | 263517_at   | responsive to desiccation protein (RD2)                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 2374.39 | 995.57  | 2.38  |
| <b>Protective enzymes:</b> |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |         |         |       |
| At2g29420                  | 266296_at   | putative glutathione S-transferase (GST25)                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 3684.62 | 236.75  | 15.56 |
| At1g75270                  | 256453_at   | dehydroascorbate reductase (DHAR3)                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1969.29 | 202.70  | 9.72  |
| At2g29460                  | 266267_at   | putative glutathione S-transferase (GST22/GSTF8)                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 134.17  | 16.71   | 8.03  |
| At4g19880                  | 254549_at   | glutathione S-transferase-related                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 3024.51 | 755.99  | 4.00  |



Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                            |             |                                                                  |         |         |       |
|----------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| At4g11600                  | 254890_at   | glutathione peroxidase (GPX6)                                    | 3874.60 | 1009.19 | 3.84  |
| At5g03630                  | 250916_at   | monodehydroascorbate reductase (MDAR2)                           | 2084.54 | 544.91  | 3.83  |
| At2g47730                  | 266461_at   | glutathione S-transferase 6 (GST6)                               | 8978.47 | 2371.76 | 3.79  |
| At2g29450                  | 266299_at   | glutathione S-transferase (GSTU5)                                | 1353.02 | 374.05  | 3.62  |
| At1g02930                  | 262119_s_at | putative glutathione S-transferase (GST1/GSTF6)                  | 4997.07 | 1396.55 | 3.58  |
| At1g78380                  | 260746_at   | putative glutathione S-transferase (GST8)                        | 8700.54 | 2950.18 | 2.95  |
| At4g08390                  | 255142_at   | L-ascorbate peroxidase, stromal (sAPX)                           | 495.77  | 181.39  | 2.73  |
| At1g02940                  | 262103_at   | putative glutathione S-transferase (GSTF5)                       | 98.48   | 44.36   | 2.22  |
| At1g07890                  | 261412_at   | L-ascorbate peroxidase 1, cytosolic (APX1)                       | 6184.06 | 2979.85 | 2.08  |
| At1g03850                  | 265067_at   | glutaredoxin family protein                                      | 1113.49 | 554.65  | 2.01  |
| <b>Electron transport:</b> |             |                                                                  |         |         |       |
| At3g28740                  | 256589_at   | cytochrome P450 family protein                                   | 3341.35 | 325.65  | 10.26 |
| At5g57220                  | 247949_at   | putative cytochrome P450                                         | 443.08  | 59.27   | 7.48  |
| At1g64950                  | 266155_at   | putative cytochrome P450                                         | 93.99   | 13.04   | 7.21  |
| At3g44190                  | 252671_at   | pyridine nucleotide-disulphide oxidoreductase family protein     | 1939.48 | 294.36  | 6.59  |
| At5g16980                  | 246464_at   | putative NADP-dependent oxidoreductase                           | 1027.71 | 162.46  | 6.33  |
| At3g22370                  | 258452_at   | alternative oxidase 1a, mitochondrial (AOX1A)                    | 1318.37 | 230.18  | 5.73  |
| At4g13180                  | 254759_at   | short-chain dehydrogenase/reductase (SDR) family protein         | 1415.73 | 255.39  | 5.54  |
| At5g64250                  | 247283_at   | 2-nitropropane dioxygenase family / NPD family                   | 2304.29 | 427.10  | 5.40  |
| At5g25450                  | 246944_at   | putative ubiquinol-cytochrome C reductase complex 14 kDa protein | 1469.38 | 275.06  | 5.34  |
| At4g10040                  | 255011_at   | putative cytochrome c                                            | 642.20  | 127.59  | 5.03  |
| At5g16970                  | 246463_at   | 2-alkenal reductase                                              | 6560.05 | 1373.27 | 4.78  |
| At4g05390                  | 255230_at   | root-type ferredoxin:NADP(H) oxidoreductase (RFNR1)              | 358.28  | 101.23  | 3.54  |
| At3g04000                  | 258815_at   | short-chain dehydrogenase/reductase (SDR) family protein         | 532.63  | 154.22  | 3.45  |
| At3g14660                  | 258114_at   | putative cytochrome P450                                         | 1117.56 | 357.67  | 3.12  |
| At3g03080                  | 258870_at   | putative NADP-dependent oxidoreductase                           | 80.66   | 27.61   | 2.92  |
| At4g05020                  | 255259_at   | NADH dehydrogenase-related                                       | 258.73  | 102.71  | 2.52  |
| At5g16960                  | 246418_at   | putative NADP-dependent oxidoreductase                           | 92.31   | 38.35   | 2.41  |
| At3g14690                  | 258094_at   | putative cytochrome P450                                         | 1907.98 | 864.24  | 2.21  |
| At4g38540                  | 252993_at   | monooxygenase, putative (MO2)                                    | 1050.82 | 484.27  | 2.17  |
| At1g65840                  | 262933_at   | amine oxidase family protein                                     | 305.41  | 147.90  | 2.07  |
| At5g20400                  | 246098_at   | oxidoreductase, 2OG-Fe(II) oxygenase family protein              | 463.23  | 225.90  | 2.05  |
| At2g34500                  | 266995_at   | cytochrome P450 family protein                                   | 643.82  | 317.90  | 2.03  |
| <b>Photosynthesis:</b>     |             |                                                                  |         |         |       |
| psaA<br>Atcg00350          | 245007_at   | psaA protein                                                     | 4234.38 | 1110.04 | 3.81  |
| ndhF<br>Atcg01010          | 244994_at   | chloroplast encoded NADH dehydrogenase unit                      | 316.07  | 111.26  | 2.84  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                                          |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
|------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| psbD<br>Atcg00270                        | 245002_at   | photosystem II D2 protein                                              | 3733.05 | 1452.90 | 2.57  |
| ndhH<br>Atcg01110                        | 244937_at   | plastid NAD(P)H dehydrogenase<br>subunit H 49KDa protein               | 208.56  | 81.96   | 2.54  |
| <b>Nucleic acid binding/processing:</b>  |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
| At2g13330                                | 265364_at   | gypsy-like retrotransposon family                                      | 412.26  | 28.65   | 14.39 |
| At2g18820                                | 266943_at   | non-LTR retrotransposon family (LINE)                                  | 346.16  | 88.57   | 3.91  |
| At3g20670                                | 256666_at   | putative histone H2A                                                   | 1084.43 | 507.73  | 2.14  |
| At1g20880                                | 262804_at   | RNA recognition motif (RRM)-<br>containing protein                     | 549.73  | 261.67  | 2.10  |
| At5g63330                                | 247368_at   | DNA-binding bromodomain-containing<br>protein                          | 667.48  | 323.14  | 2.07  |
| <b>Protein metabolism:</b>               |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
| <i>Translation:</i>                      |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
| At1g26910                                | 263686_at   | 60S ribosomal protein L10 (RPL10B)                                     | 1149.89 | 435.40  | 2.64  |
| At1g67360                                | 264968_at   | ribosome elongation factor (REF) family<br>protein                     | 659.34  | 270.23  | 2.44  |
| At1g66580                                | 256385_at   | 60S ribosomal protein L10 (RPL10C)                                     | 7099.45 | 2977.70 | 2.38  |
| <i>Protein degradation:</i>              |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
| At1g17870                                | 255891_at   | S2P-like putative metalloprotease                                      | 593.82  | 108.64  | 5.47  |
| At1g65350                                | 264181_at   | putative polyubiquitin                                                 | 27.58   | 10.41   | 2.65  |
| At5g20620                                | 245989_s_at | polyubiquitin (UBQ4)                                                   | 1751.87 | 733.61  | 2.39  |
| At3g11840                                | 258787_at   | U-box domain-containing protein                                        | 174.08  | 73.97   | 2.35  |
| At3g61710                                | 251286_at   | autophagy protein Apg6 family                                          | 591.27  | 273.38  | 2.16  |
| At3g49340                                | 252309_at   | putative cysteine proteinase                                           | 65.99   | 31.14   | 2.12  |
| At4g17895                                | 254708_at   | ubiquitin-specific protease 20, putative<br>(UBP20)                    | 706.63  | 339.25  | 2.08  |
| At5g51070                                | 248487_at   | ATP-dependent Clp protease ATP-<br>binding subunit (ClpD) / (ERD1)     | 2435.25 | 1171.63 | 2.08  |
| At1g66220                                | 259821_at   | subtilase family protein                                               | 53.35   | 26.14   | 2.04  |
| <i>Protein binding:</i>                  |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
| At1g14200                                | 262656_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 1551.03 | 271.15  | 5.72  |
| At3g56710                                | 246293_at   | sig1-binding protein (SIB1)                                            | 206.78  | 41.91   | 4.93  |
| At5g20910                                | 246189_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 322.26  | 77.29   | 4.17  |
| At3g46620                                | 252474_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 1548.26 | 424.41  | 3.65  |
| At3g16720                                | 258436_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 425.02  | 150.49  | 2.82  |
| At1g26800                                | 261265_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 1124.91 | 429.96  | 2.62  |
| At5g47610                                | 248759_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 954.68  | 396.34  | 2.41  |
| At1g55530                                | 265077_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 1195.12 | 551.51  | 2.17  |
| At5g10380                                | 250435_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)<br>family protein                 | 383.06  | 186.24  | 2.06  |
| <i>N-terminal protein myristoylation</i> |             |                                                                        |         |         |       |
| At3g01650                                | 259178_at   | copine-related, low similarity to<br>SP:Q99829 Copine I {Homo sapiens} | 517.94  | 184.63  | 2.81  |
| At4g21510                                | 254424_at   | F-box family protein                                                   | 636.69  | 300.89  | 2.12  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                                 |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
|---------------------------------|-------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| At5g27750                       | 246743_at   | F-box family protein                                                                                     | 72.43   | 34.94   | 2.07  |
| At3g60040                       | 251451_s_at | F-box family protein                                                                                     | 83.24   | 40.18   | 2.07  |
| <i>Protein folding:</i>         |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At5g48570                       | 248657_at   | putative peptidyl-prolyl cis-trans isomerase / putative FK506-binding protein                            | 684.54  | 19.47   | 35.16 |
| At5g45110                       | 248981_at   | ankyrin repeat family protein / BTB/POZ domain-containing protein                                        | 573.79  | 164.37  | 3.49  |
| At5g55200                       | 248101_at   | co-chaperone grpE protein, putative                                                                      | 396.39  | 170.84  | 2.32  |
| <i>Protein glycosylation:</i>   |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At1g73740                       | 260047_at   | glycosyl transferase family 28 protein                                                                   | 272.64  | 55.20   | 4.94  |
| At1g08280                       | 261813_at   | glycosyl transferase family 29 protein / sialyltransferase family protein                                | 347.40  | 107.69  | 3.23  |
| At2g04560                       | 263861_at   | glycotransferase family protein 19                                                                       | 87.83   | 43.53   | 2.02  |
| <i>Protein targeting:</i>       |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At4g03320                       | 255430_at   | chloroplast protein import component-related                                                             | 460.36  | 157.73  | 2.92  |
| At2g34940                       | 267412_at   | putative vacuolar sorting receptor                                                                       | 183.56  | 67.88   | 2.70  |
| At1g60970                       | 259728_at   | clathrin adaptor complex small chain family protein                                                      | 30.32   | 12.22   | 2.48  |
| At5g40930                       | 249322_at   | mitochondrial import receptor subunit (TOM20-4)                                                          | 371.79  | 182.49  | 2.04  |
| <b>Primary metabolism:</b>      |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| <i>Glycolysis:</i>              |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At1g79550                       | 262944_at   | putative phosphoglycerate kinase                                                                         | 3063.63 | 1426.06 | 2.15  |
| At3g08590                       | 258679_at   | putative phosphoglyceromutase                                                                            | 921.95  | 454.90  | 2.03  |
| <i>Fermentation:</i>            |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At1g77120                       | 264953_at   | alcohol dehydrogenase 1 (ADH1)                                                                           | 161.15  | 65.39   | 2.46  |
| At5g17380                       | 250094_at   | pyruvate decarboxylase family protein                                                                    | 1203.35 | 522.66  | 2.30  |
| At1g64710                       | 262870_at   | putative alcohol dehydrogenase                                                                           | 297.75  | 145.34  | 2.05  |
| <i>Carbohydrate metabolism:</i> |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At3g04010                       | 258805_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 17 protein                                                                     | 636.58  | 113.20  | 5.62  |
| At1g02850                       | 262118_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                                                                      | 1245.11 | 305.34  | 4.08  |
| At1g60730                       | 264929_at   | aldo/keto reductase family protein                                                                       | 79.92   | 20.18   | 3.96  |
| At2g37770                       | 267168_at   | aldo/keto reductase family protein                                                                       | 186.88  | 54.33   | 3.44  |
| At3g23920                       | 256861_at   | putative beta-amylase / putative 1,4-alpha-D-glucan maltohydrolase                                       | 1129.27 | 377.41  | 2.99  |
| At4g31140                       | 253559_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 17 protein                                                                     | 664.45  | 226.67  | 2.93  |
| At5g15870                       | 246532_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 81 protein                                                                     | 374.11  | 139.36  | 2.68  |
| At4g18010                       | 254707_at   | inositol polyphosphate 5-phosphatase II (IP5PII)                                                         | 537.00  | 203.41  | 2.64  |
| At2g37760                       | 267181_at   | aldo/keto reductase family protein                                                                       | 683.91  | 263.55  | 2.60  |
| At3g06500                       | 258507_at   | putative beta-fructofuranosidase / putative invertase / putative saccharase / putative beta-fructosidase | 398.62  | 160.16  | 2.49  |
| At3g55430                       | 251804_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 17 protein / putative beta-1,3-glucanase                                       | 1165.15 | 546.66  | 2.13  |
| <i>Amino acid metabolism:</i>   |             |                                                                                                          |         |         |       |
| At1g55920                       | 260602_at   | putative serine O-acetyltransferase                                                                      | 4453.31 | 447.04  | 9.96  |
| At2g47180                       | 263320_at   | putative galactinol synthase                                                                             | 1107.15 | 247.52  | 4.47  |
| At4g34710                       | 253203_at   | arginine decarboxylase 2 (SPE2)                                                                          | 7445.47 | 2100.12 | 3.55  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                                                  |             |                                                                                       |         |         |       |
|--------------------------------------------------|-------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| At3g44720                                        | 252652_at   | prephenate dehydratase family protein                                                 | 459.63  | 168.88  | 2.72  |
| At3g10050                                        | 258884_at   | threonine ammonia-lyase / threonine dehydratase / threonine deaminase (OMR1)          | 372.99  | 159.28  | 2.34  |
| At2g35390                                        | 266624_s_at | ribose-phosphate pyrophosphokinase 2 / phosphoribosyl diphosphate synthetase 2 (PRS2) | 1248.42 | 542.27  | 2.30  |
| At5g38530                                        | 249515_at   | tryptophan synthase-related                                                           | 265.24  | 123.87  | 2.14  |
| At4g27070                                        | 253898_s_at | tryptophan synthase, beta subunit 2 (TSB2)                                            | 1518.77 | 730.57  | 2.08  |
| At5g38710                                        | 249527_at   | putative proline oxidase / putative osmotic stress-responsive proline dehydrogenase   | 288.88  | 143.57  | 2.01  |
| At2g27820                                        | 266257_at   | prephenate dehydratase family protein                                                 | 630.96  | 314.58  | 2.01  |
| <i>Lipid metabolism:</i>                         |             |                                                                                       |         |         |       |
| At2g19450                                        | 267280_at   | diacylglycerol O-acyltransferase / acyl CoA:diacylglycerol acyltransferase (DGAT)     | 774.48  | 204.02  | 3.80  |
| At1g28600                                        | 262745_at   | putative lipase                                                                       | 418.59  | 168.92  | 2.48  |
| At5g37690                                        | 249576_at   | GDSL-motif lipase/hydrolase family protein                                            | 192.70  | 93.11   | 2.07  |
| <i>N-metabolism:</i>                             |             |                                                                                       |         |         |       |
| At1g77760                                        | 259681_at   | nitrate reductase 1 (NR1)                                                             | 7175.28 | 3591.70 | 2.00  |
| <i>UDP glucosyl and glucuronyl transferases:</i> |             |                                                                                       |         |         |       |
| At2g15480                                        | 265499_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 1165.28 | 37.67   | 30.93 |
| At4g34135                                        | 253268_s_at | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 1767.07 | 62.91   | 28.09 |
| At1g05560                                        | 263184_at   | UDP-glucose transferase (UGT75B2)                                                     | 801.37  | 40.80   | 19.64 |
| At4g01070                                        | 255622_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 550.10  | 66.06   | 8.33  |
| At1g22400                                        | 261934_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 1378.34 | 199.02  | 6.93  |
| At3g21560                                        | 258167_at   | putative UDP-glucosyltransferase                                                      | 425.02  | 62.35   | 6.82  |
| At2g36790                                        | 265200_s_at | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 968.50  | 156.91  | 6.17  |
| At2g43820                                        | 260567_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 1172.69 | 222.33  | 5.27  |
| At4g15490                                        | 245352_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 1264.82 | 258.91  | 4.89  |
| At3g11340                                        | 256252_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 500.98  | 140.29  | 3.57  |
| At4g15550                                        | 245277_at   | UDP-glucose:indole-3-acetate beta-D-glucosyltransferase (IAGLU)                       | 1029.32 | 323.52  | 3.18  |
| At3g46670                                        | 252482_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 312.11  | 105.42  | 2.96  |
| At2g30140                                        | 267300_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                              | 915.53  | 424.05  | 2.16  |
| <i>Secondary metabolism:</i>                     |             |                                                                                       |         |         |       |
| At1g75280                                        | 256454_at   | putative isoflavone reductase                                                         | 2374.43 | 485.03  | 4.90  |
| At4g20830                                        | 254432_at   | FAD-binding domain-containing protein                                                 | 1242.16 | 292.20  | 4.25  |
| At1g72680                                        | 259911_at   | putative cinnamyl-alcohol dehydrogenase                                               | 1390.37 | 345.14  | 4.03  |
| At5g19440                                        | 246042_at   | putative cinnamyl-alcohol                                                             | 1357.92 | 348.87  | 3.89  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                   |             |                                                                                                                            |         |        |      |
|-------------------|-------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------|------|
|                   |             | dehydrogenase                                                                                                              |         |        |      |
| At5g07870         | 250550_at   | transferase family protein                                                                                                 | 425.22  | 111.12 | 3.83 |
| At4g30210         | 253664_at   | putative NADPH-cytochrome p450 reductase / putative NADPH-ferrihemoprotein reductase                                       | 1417.18 | 537.13 | 2.64 |
| At2g33590         | 255787_at   | cinnamoyl-CoA reductase family                                                                                             | 619.26  | 234.84 | 2.64 |
| At5g01210         | 251144_at   | transferase family protein                                                                                                 | 1524.21 | 671.45 | 2.27 |
| <b>Transport:</b> |             |                                                                                                                            |         |        |      |
| At1g79410         | 262935_at   | transporter-related                                                                                                        | 564.06  | 81.01  | 6.96 |
| At5g17860         | 250054_at   | putative cation exchanger (CAX7)                                                                                           | 1041.57 | 203.38 | 5.12 |
| At5g13750         | 250252_at   | transporter-related                                                                                                        | 648.82  | 131.25 | 4.94 |
| At2g23150         | 267266_at   | NRAMP metal ion transporter 3 (NRAMP3)                                                                                     | 1633.08 | 340.23 | 4.80 |
| At1g05030         | 265212_at   | putative hexose transporter                                                                                                | 1088.29 | 260.65 | 4.18 |
| At1g33110         | 261618_at   | MATE efflux family protein                                                                                                 | 1313.66 | 333.59 | 3.94 |
| At2g38290         | 267142_at   | ammonium transporter 2 (AMT2)                                                                                              | 571.76  | 149.08 | 3.84 |
| At2g04040         | 263403_at   | MATE efflux family protein                                                                                                 | 428.98  | 112.11 | 3.83 |
| At5g26340         | 246831_at   | putative hexose transporter                                                                                                | 1264.88 | 345.05 | 3.67 |
| At1g71880         | 260143_at   | sucrose transporter / sucrose-proton symporter (SUC1)                                                                      | 1389.41 | 409.01 | 3.40 |
| At5g13490         | 245854_at   | ADP, ATP carrier protein 2, mitochondrial / ADP/ATP translocase 2 / adenine nucleotide translocator 2 (ANT2)               | 911.41  | 271.73 | 3.35 |
| At3g21690         | 258179_at   | MATE efflux family protein                                                                                                 | 1213.54 | 393.99 | 3.08 |
| At2g34660         | 267319_at   | glutathione S-conjugate ABC transporter (MRP2)                                                                             | 567.71  | 187.23 | 3.03 |
| At5g01340         | 251090_at   | mitochondrial substrate carrier family protein                                                                             | 211.78  | 70.60  | 3.00 |
| At3g62770         | 251187_at   | transport protein-related                                                                                                  | 554.01  | 186.17 | 2.98 |
| At2g39190         | 266990_at   | ABC1 family protein                                                                                                        | 131.90  | 46.25  | 2.85 |
| At1g67300         | 264992_at   | putative hexose transporter                                                                                                | 229.77  | 82.77  | 2.78 |
| At4g28390         | 253776_at   | putative ADP, ATP carrier protein, mitochondrial / putative ADP/ATP translocase / putative adenine nucleotide translocator | 404.16  | 147.77 | 2.74 |
| At4g35180         | 253181_at   | amino acid transporter family protein                                                                                      | 109.62  | 40.71  | 2.69 |
| At1g69870         | 260410_at   | proton-dependent oligopeptide transport (POT) family protein                                                               | 574.34  | 214.50 | 2.68 |
| At5g14570         | 250151_at   | putative transporter                                                                                                       | 981.46  | 388.14 | 2.53 |
| At3g55640         | 251757_at   | mitochondrial substrate carrier family protein                                                                             | 200.67  | 82.15  | 2.44 |
| At1g16780         | 255760_at   | putative vacuolar-type H <sup>+</sup> -translocating inorganic pyrophosphatase                                             | 239.04  | 97.87  | 2.44 |
| At3g21250         | 258033_at   | ABC transporter family protein                                                                                             | 292.78  | 123.16 | 2.38 |
| At3g11820         | 258786_at   | syntaxin 121 (SYP121) / syntaxin-related protein (SYR1)                                                                    | 662.58  | 296.12 | 2.24 |
| At1g30410         | 256308_s_at | putative ATP-binding cassette transport protein                                                                            | 166.26  | 76.15  | 2.18 |
| At4g25640         | 254077_at   | MATE efflux family protein                                                                                                 | 626.87  | 290.97 | 2.15 |
| At4g05110         | 255261_s_at | equilibrative nucleoside transporter, putative (ENT6)                                                                      | 96.72   | 45.15  | 2.14 |
| At5g04930         | 250818_at   | phospholipid-transporting ATPase 1 / aminophospholipid flippase 1 / magnesium-ATPase 1 (ALA1)                              | 1194.86 | 559.04 | 2.14 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                                          |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |        |       |
|------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|--------|-------|
| At5g54860                                | 248134_at   | integral membrane transporter family protein                                                                                                                                                                     | 311.83  | 147.92 | 2.11  |
| At3g47420                                | 252414_at   | putative glycerol-3-phosphate transporter / putative glycerol 3-phosphate permease                                                                                                                               | 178.90  | 85.12  | 2.10  |
| At4g16143                                | 245216_at   | importin alpha-2, putative (IMPA-2)                                                                                                                                                                              | 567.55  | 271.65 | 2.09  |
| At5g60790                                | 247593_at   | ABC transporter family protein                                                                                                                                                                                   | 927.17  | 448.54 | 2.07  |
| At5g52750                                | 248327_at   | heavy-metal-associated domain-containing protein                                                                                                                                                                 | 116.32  | 56.29  | 2.07  |
| At3g11130                                | 256437_s_at | putative clathrin heavy chain                                                                                                                                                                                    | 1450.10 | 702.14 | 2.07  |
| <b>Co-factor and vitamin metabolism:</b> |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |        |       |
| At5g14760                                | 246597_at   | L-aspartate oxidase family protein                                                                                                                                                                               | 344.75  | 54.50  | 6.33  |
| At5g64300                                | 247272_at   | putative riboflavin biosynthesis protein (RIBA)                                                                                                                                                                  | 1255.81 | 363.00 | 3.46  |
| At5g50210                                | 248550_at   | quinolinate synthetase A-related                                                                                                                                                                                 | 715.22  | 227.62 | 3.14  |
| At2g44750                                | 266888_s_at | putative thiamin pyrophosphokinase                                                                                                                                                                               | 256.82  | 125.99 | 2.04  |
| <b>S-assimilation:</b>                   |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |        |       |
| At4g21990                                | 254343_at   | 5'-adenylylsulfate reductase (APR3) / PAPS reductase homolog (PRH26)                                                                                                                                             | 3390.28 | 125.11 | 27.10 |
| At4g04610                                | 255284_at   | 5'-adenylylsulfate reductase (APR1) / PAPS reductase homolog (PRH19)                                                                                                                                             | 573.46  | 57.58  | 9.96  |
| At1g62180                                | 264745_at   | 5'-adenylylsulfate reductase 2, chloroplast (APR2) (APSR) / adenosine 5'-phosphosulfate 5'-adenylylsulfate (APS) sulfotransferase 2 / 3'-phosphoadenosine-5'-phosphosulfate (PAPS) reductase homolog 43 (PRH-43) | 1408.07 | 400.68 | 3.51  |
| At5g04590                                | 250846_at   | sulfite reductase / ferredoxin (SiR)                                                                                                                                                                             | 1844.58 | 610.91 | 3.02  |
| At3g22890                                | 256835_at   | sulfate adenylyltransferase 1 / ATP-sulfurylase 1 (APS1)                                                                                                                                                         | 2098.34 | 715.03 | 2.93  |
| <b>Metal handling:</b>                   |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |        |       |
| At5g44070                                | 249078_at   | phytochelatin synthase 1 (PCS1)                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1275.24 | 450.25 | 2.83  |
| At3g15352                                | 257058_at   | cytochrome c oxidase copper chaperone-related                                                                                                                                                                    | 437.75  | 182.40 | 2.40  |
| <b>Development:</b>                      |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |        |       |
| At1g04770                                | 261177_at   | male sterility MS5 family protein                                                                                                                                                                                | 285.85  | 102.09 | 2.80  |
| At3g53230                                | 251975_at   | putative cell division cycle protein 48 (CDC48)                                                                                                                                                                  | 261.69  | 93.64  | 2.79  |
| At2g26560                                | 245038_at   | putative patatin                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 556.77  | 210.22 | 2.65  |
| At4g28520                                | 253767_at   | putative 12S seed storage protein / putative cruciferin                                                                                                                                                          | 388.10  | 169.06 | 2.30  |
| At5g12990                                | 250271_at   | CLAVATA3/ESR-Related 40 (CLE40)                                                                                                                                                                                  | 27.65   | 12.54  | 2.21  |
| At1g01470                                | 259426_at   | putative late embryogenesis abundant protein / putative LEA protein                                                                                                                                              | 1008.02 | 471.32 | 2.14  |
| <b>Cell wall:</b>                        |             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |         |        |       |
| At5g64310                                | 247279_at   | arabinogalactan-protein (AGP1)                                                                                                                                                                                   | 1766.50 | 225.59 | 7.83  |
| At1g55850                                | 260592_at   | cellulose synthase family protein                                                                                                                                                                                | 1448.73 | 309.07 | 4.69  |
| At1g78570                                | 263134_at   | NAD-dependent epimerase/dehydratase family protein                                                                                                                                                               | 581.53  | 246.84 | 2.36  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                       |             |                                                                                      |         |         |       |
|-----------------------|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| At5g06860             | 250670_at   | polygalacturonase inhibiting protein 1 (PGIP1)                                       | 4153.31 | 1885.46 | 2.20  |
| At4g28300             | 253808_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                      | 419.20  | 195.34  | 2.15  |
| At2g17120             | 263582_at   | peptidoglycan-binding LysM domain-containing protein                                 | 921.80  | 442.03  | 2.09  |
| At3g62110             | 251261_at   | glycoside hydrolase family 28 protein / polygalacturonase (pectinase) family protein | 749.63  | 365.67  | 2.05  |
| At4g16790             | 245384_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                      | 164.44  | 81.67   | 2.01  |
| <b>Miscellaneous:</b> |             |                                                                                      |         |         |       |
| At3g09350             | 259037_at   | armadillo/beta-catenin repeat family protein                                         | 3521.63 | 210.94  | 16.69 |
| At2g41380             | 266368_at   | embryo-abundant protein-related                                                      | 1878.90 | 132.38  | 14.19 |
| At3g16530             | 257206_at   | legume lectin family protein                                                         | 5175.54 | 494.10  | 10.47 |
| At1g30070             | 260025_at   | SGS domain-containing protein                                                        | 916.73  | 99.97   | 9.17  |
| At1g67810             | 245193_at   | Fe-S metabolism associated domain-containing protein                                 | 1334.34 | 158.25  | 8.43  |
| At4g24160             | 254204_at   | hydrolase, alpha/beta fold family protein                                            | 1876.70 | 235.33  | 7.97  |
| At2g22880             | 266800_at   | VQ motif-containing protein                                                          | 813.94  | 128.55  | 6.33  |
| At3g50620             | 252164_at   | nodulation protein-related                                                           | 374.87  | 65.52   | 5.72  |
| At4g02940             | 255462_at   | oxidoreductase, 2OG-Fe(II) oxygenase family protein                                  | 661.51  | 141.11  | 4.69  |
| At1g27760             | 261651_at   | interferon-related developmental regulator family protein / IFRD protein family      | 747.03  | 165.62  | 4.51  |
| At4g12130             | 254854_at   | glycine cleavage T family protein / aminomethyl transferase family protein           | 125.51  | 28.41   | 4.42  |
| At4g15420             | 245313_at   | PRLI-interacting factor K                                                            | 995.92  | 234.80  | 4.24  |
| At1g55450             | 265075_at   | embryo-abundant protein-related                                                      | 2554.35 | 610.17  | 4.19  |
| At4g15520             | 245562_at   | tRNA/rRNA methyltransferase (SpoU) family protein                                    | 753.39  | 182.27  | 4.13  |
| At3g62330             | 251267_at   | zinc knuckle (CCHC-type) family protein                                              | 629.83  | 153.73  | 4.10  |
| At5g58770             | 247780_at   | putative dehydrolipyl diphosphate synthase / DEDOL-PP synthase                       | 222.82  | 55.11   | 4.04  |
| At3g25230             | 257822_at   | FK506-binding protein (ROF1)                                                         | 806.35  | 202.17  | 3.99  |
| At3g52720             | 252011_at   | carbonic anhydrase family protein                                                    | 499.90  | 130.06  | 3.84  |
| At1g09070             | 264655_at   | SRC2                                                                                 | 5234.41 | 1376.25 | 3.80  |
| At1g03220             | 264365_s_at | putative extracellular dermal glycoprotein EDGP                                      | 3669.00 | 984.49  | 3.73  |
| At4g01870             | 255543_at   | tolB protein-related                                                                 | 7360.40 | 2012.65 | 3.66  |
| At4g33540             | 253343_at   | metallo-beta-lactamase family protein                                                | 1031.11 | 282.51  | 3.65  |
| At3g04640             | 258792_at   | glycine-rich protein                                                                 | 593.76  | 170.17  | 3.49  |
| At2g32020             | 265668_at   | GCN5-related N-acetyltransferase (GNAT) family protein                               | 95.75   | 28.68   | 3.34  |
| At3g26910             | 258282_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                      | 363.63  | 114.95  | 3.16  |
| At1g36370             | 260126_at   | putative serine hydroxymethyltransferase (SHM7)                                      | 292.78  | 98.54   | 2.97  |
| At3g51790             | 246309_at   | cytochrome c biogenesis protein CcmE family                                          | 514.30  | 177.03  | 2.91  |
| At5g58070             | 247851_at   | putative lipocalin                                                                   | 5076.94 | 1799.36 | 2.82  |



Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                  |                  |                                                                                         |               |               |             |
|------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|---------------|-------------|
| At3g43740        | 252703_at        | leucine-rich repeat family protein                                                      | 20.58         | 7.31          | 2.82        |
| At5g59730        | 247693_at        | exocyst subunit EXO70 family protein                                                    | 787.36        | 288.14        | 2.73        |
| At2g03760        | 264042_at        | putative steroid sulfotransferase                                                       | 266.23        | 99.83         | 2.67        |
| At1g78860        | 264299_s_at      | curculin-like (mannose-binding) lectin family protein                                   | 1286.12       | 490.83        | 2.62        |
| At3g18690        | 257751_at        | VQ motif-containing protein                                                             | 394.97        | 152.27        | 2.59        |
| <b>At3g22060</b> | <b>257264_at</b> | <b>Domain of unknown function that is usually associated with protein kinase domain</b> | <b>647.02</b> | <b>250.85</b> | <b>2.58</b> |
| At4g23100        | 254270_at        | glutamate-cysteine ligase / gamma-glutamylcysteine synthetase (GSH1)                    | 2113.22       | 829.93        | 2.55        |
| At4g30490        | 253630_at        | AFG1-like ATPase family protein                                                         | 585.92        | 238.38        | 2.46        |
| At1g66510        | 256363_at        | AAR2 protein family                                                                     | 102.10        | 41.80         | 2.44        |
| At5g26030        | 246870_at        | ferrochelatase I                                                                        | 593.52        | 243.57        | 2.44        |
| At1g09940        | 264660_at        | glutamyl-tRNA reductase 2 / GluTR (HEMA2)                                               | 88.99         | 36.65         | 2.43        |
| At5g42080        | 249232_at        | dynammin-like protein 1 (ADL1)                                                          | 1144.98       | 479.95        | 2.39        |
| At5g58210        | 247855_at        | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                         | 184.95        | 79.42         | 2.33        |
| At1g07350        | 261081_at        | putative transformer serine/arginine-rich ribonucleoprotein                             | 610.85        | 264.97        | 2.31        |
| At3g22160        | 256793_at        | VQ motif-containing protein                                                             | 292.76        | 127.48        | 2.30        |
| At4g30530        | 253606_at        | putative defense-related protein                                                        | 883.69        | 388.34        | 2.28        |
| At4g09150        | 255077_at        | T-complex protein 11                                                                    | 1381.21       | 608.99        | 2.27        |
| At4g07360        | 255190_x_at      | gypsy-like retrotransposon family (Athila)                                              | 140.91        | 64.70         | 2.18        |
| At3g12050        | 256663_at        | Aha1 domain-containing protein                                                          | 952.71        | 437.67        | 2.18        |
| At3g12740        | 257700_at        | LEM3 (ligand-effect modulator 3) family protein / CDC50 family protein                  | 1647.34       | 766.53        | 2.15        |
| At4g01990        | 255557_at        | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                       | 140.24        | 65.31         | 2.15        |
| At1g69750        | 260418_s_at      | cox19 family protein                                                                    | 543.22        | 254.31        | 2.14        |
| At1g11520        | 261872_s_at      | spliceosome associated protein-related                                                  | 304.25        | 145.37        | 2.09        |
| At4g17650        | 245390_at        | aromatic-rich family protein                                                            | 458.82        | 219.41        | 2.09        |
| At5g49700        | 248564_at        | DNA-binding protein-related                                                             | 562.05        | 269.99        | 2.08        |
| At5g62640        | 247445_at        | proline-rich family protein                                                             | 542.66        | 261.82        | 2.07        |
| At3g26690        | 257830_at        | MutT/nudix family protein                                                               | 569.69        | 277.38        | 2.05        |
| At4g34180        | 253273_at        | cyclase family protein                                                                  | 3014.34       | 1472.74       | 2.05        |
| At4g15130        | 245533_at        | putative cholinephosphate cytidyltransferase / putative phosphorylcholine transferase   | 203.15        | 100.73        | 2.02        |
| At4g17900        | 254694_at        | zinc-binding family protein                                                             | 1056.65       | 524.65        | 2.01        |
| At1g33600        | 245765_at        | leucine-rich repeat family protein                                                      | 720.27        | 360.83        | 2.00        |
| <b>Unknown:</b>  |                  |                                                                                         |               |               |             |
| At1g19020        | 259479_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 2201.80       | 120.41        | 18.29       |
| At3g32260        | 256640_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 1645.57       | 99.83         | 16.48       |
| At1g05575        | 263182_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 1513.71       | 96.55         | 15.68       |
| At2g16900        | 266536_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 1031.56       | 102.28        | 10.09       |
| At5g10695        | 246018_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 2665.64       | 290.24        | 9.18        |
| At5g14730        | 246584_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 706.56        | 81.43         | 8.68        |
| At2g32190        | 265674_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 297.43        | 37.39         | 7.96        |
| At2g28400        | 265276_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 333.51        | 46.91         | 7.11        |
| At2g31110        | 266474_at        | expressed protein                                                                       | 1242.61       | 178.10        | 6.98        |
| At2g32210        | 265670_s_at      | expressed protein                                                                       | 526.18        | 78.77         | 6.68        |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|           |             |                   |         |         |      |
|-----------|-------------|-------------------|---------|---------|------|
| At5g64510 | 247293_at   | expressed protein | 509.02  | 90.58   | 5.62 |
| At2g26530 | 245041_at   | expressed protein | 951.90  | 177.30  | 5.37 |
| At3g07090 | 258830_at   | expressed protein | 1615.16 | 318.94  | 5.06 |
| At2g20240 | 265312_at   | expressed protein | 471.16  | 95.53   | 4.93 |
| At1g76070 | 261748_at   | expressed protein | 575.75  | 120.11  | 4.79 |
| At5g61820 | 247488_at   | expressed protein | 2254.24 | 476.03  | 4.74 |
| At4g36500 | 246270_at   | expressed protein | 1207.17 | 261.03  | 4.62 |
| At3g50910 | 252134_at   | expressed protein | 678.64  | 148.16  | 4.58 |
| At1g76600 | 259979_at   | expressed protein | 3116.03 | 683.17  | 4.56 |
| At3g49210 | 252303_at   | expressed protein | 553.72  | 137.14  | 4.04 |
| At3g21700 | 257951_at   | expressed protein | 184.63  | 45.87   | 4.02 |
| At5g47830 | 248774_at   | expressed protein | 440.19  | 111.15  | 3.96 |
| At1g03070 | 263164_at   | expressed protein | 782.41  | 208.88  | 3.75 |
| At1g67920 | 260005_at   | expressed protein | 70.26   | 19.17   | 3.66 |
| At1g28135 | 259589_at   | expressed protein | 102.37  | 28.41   | 3.60 |
| At4g27657 | 253859_at   | expressed protein | 152.06  | 44.99   | 3.38 |
| At1g55500 | 265078_at   | expressed protein | 202.86  | 62.21   | 3.26 |
| At5g18400 | 249984_at   | expressed protein | 689.81  | 224.97  | 3.07 |
| At3g22530 | 256934_at   | expressed protein | 888.30  | 291.38  | 3.05 |
| At1g73120 | 262373_at   | expressed protein | 4776.47 | 1583.30 | 3.02 |
| At3g27350 | 257710_at   | expressed protein | 248.96  | 83.58   | 2.98 |
| At1g18380 | 261719_at   | expressed protein | 246.25  | 83.39   | 2.95 |
| At1g23710 | 265184_at   | expressed protein | 371.98  | 126.91  | 2.93 |
| At2g19310 | 267336_at   | expressed protein | 2226.71 | 759.85  | 2.93 |
| At5g19240 | 249918_at   | expressed protein | 809.21  | 276.90  | 2.92 |
| At3g20340 | 257670_at   | expressed protein | 1085.98 | 372.56  | 2.91 |
| At4g29780 | 253643_at   | expressed protein | 339.87  | 119.60  | 2.84 |
| At5g11270 | 250421_at   | expressed protein | 193.62  | 68.85   | 2.81 |
| At4g38550 | 252976_s_at | expressed protein | 686.57  | 244.26  | 2.81 |
| At5g54300 | 248205_at   | expressed protein | 98.31   | 35.10   | 2.80 |
| At1g56060 | 262085_at   | expressed protein | 138.50  | 49.84   | 2.78 |
| At1g62045 | 264288_at   | expressed protein | 55.46   | 19.98   | 2.78 |
| At1g72060 | 256337_at   | expressed protein | 877.04  | 316.61  | 2.77 |
| At4g24380 | 254158_at   | expressed protein | 426.70  | 154.24  | 2.77 |
| At2g05030 | 263341_at   | expressed protein | 66.39   | 24.21   | 2.74 |
| At4g30390 | 253637_at   | expressed protein | 871.54  | 318.99  | 2.73 |
| At3g15760 | 258275_at   | expressed protein | 327.65  | 120.82  | 2.71 |
| At5g47410 | 248786_at   | expressed protein | 343.30  | 129.93  | 2.64 |
| At5g67600 | 247009_at   | expressed protein | 2294.13 | 877.59  | 2.61 |
| At5g02020 | 251039_at   | expressed protein | 1184.77 | 463.04  | 2.56 |
| At3g12320 | 256266_at   | expressed protein | 954.83  | 373.29  | 2.56 |
| At1g63720 | 260243_at   | expressed protein | 451.53  | 180.78  | 2.50 |
| At1g15430 | 262571_at   | expressed protein | 552.10  | 226.46  | 2.44 |
| At3g63310 | 251163_at   | expressed protein | 1400.63 | 586.38  | 2.39 |
| At2g36220 | 263931_at   | expressed protein | 1288.59 | 539.75  | 2.39 |
| At1g73350 | 245727_at   | expressed protein | 217.88  | 91.77   | 2.37 |
| At1g07090 | 256062_at   | expressed protein | 405.33  | 174.84  | 2.32 |
| At5g14710 | 250150_at   | expressed protein | 179.57  | 77.69   | 2.31 |
| At2g01300 | 265732_at   | expressed protein | 171.08  | 74.10   | 2.31 |
| At3g23170 | 257925_at   | expressed protein | 434.22  | 189.91  | 2.29 |
| At4g25670 | 254050_s_at | expressed protein | 1071.66 | 470.96  | 2.28 |
| At1g32920 | 261193_at   | expressed protein | 3888.84 | 1714.93 | 2.27 |
| At2g37940 | 266101_at   | expressed protein | 863.04  | 381.12  | 2.26 |
| At1g28380 | 261445_at   | expressed protein | 819.77  | 363.98  | 2.25 |
| At4g35240 | 253185_at   | expressed protein | 86.80   | 39.10   | 2.22 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.1 Transcript Induction

|                  |             |                                                                      |         |         |      |
|------------------|-------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|------|
| At2g23120        | 267261_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 2938.10 | 1325.57 | 2.22 |
| At5g12010        | 250350_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 814.96  | 369.23  | 2.21 |
| At1g23550        | 257401_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 351.39  | 159.82  | 2.20 |
| At2g25735        | 266658_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 401.99  | 184.46  | 2.18 |
| At2g27830        | 266259_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 2095.49 | 968.26  | 2.16 |
| At4g28085        | 253827_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 130.57  | 60.64   | 2.15 |
| At2g03010        | 266771_s_at | expressed protein                                                    | 370.02  | 171.97  | 2.15 |
| At3g51890        | 246305_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 913.24  | 429.97  | 2.12 |
| At5g64230        | 247287_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 412.09  | 194.50  | 2.12 |
| At5g05190        | 250821_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 374.32  | 181.35  | 2.06 |
| At3g18295        | 257728_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 190.59  | 92.84   | 2.05 |
| At2g34070        | 256725_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 787.02  | 385.40  | 2.04 |
| At2g07719        | 265235_s_at | expressed protein                                                    | 229.50  | 114.34  | 2.01 |
| At4g20300        | 254491_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 148.06  | 73.93   | 2.00 |
| At1g19380        | 260656_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 1145.65 | 572.20  | 2.00 |
| <b>Obsolete:</b> |             |                                                                      |         |         |      |
| At3g28090        | 257556_at   | nodulin MtN21 family protein                                         | 3.94    | 1.00    | 3.94 |
| At3g17610        | 258349_at   | bZIP transcription factor family protein /<br>HY5-like protein (HYH) | 178.95  | 46.78   | 3.83 |
| At3g19730        | 257045_at   | dynamain family protein                                              | 12.61   | 3.64    | 3.47 |
| At5g24700        | 246959_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 440.27  | 165.81  | 2.66 |
| At3g09610        | 258724_at   | myb family transcription factor                                      | 46.28   | 15.64   | 2.96 |
| At4g32740        | 253417_at   | myb family transcription factor                                      | 96.65   | 38.82   | 2.49 |
| At1g65400        | 264213_at   | putative disease resistance protein<br>(TIR class)                   | 582.46  | 236.62  | 2.46 |
| At4g23480        | 254262_at   | putative protein                                                     | 2031.48 | 897.13  | 2.26 |
| At3g17615        | 258406_at   | hypothetical protein                                                 | 558.06  | 261.06  | 2.14 |
| At1g77900        | 262183_at   | expressed protein                                                    | 228.90  | 112.53  | 2.03 |

## D.2 Transcript repression by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> treatment

Only transcripts with at least a 2-fold repression and present only calls in both slides are shown. Annotations are according to TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 3.2.1

| AGI code             | Probe set   | Gene annotation                                                               | 10 mM H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> | Control | Fold change |
|----------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------|-------------|
| <b>Kinases:</b>      |             |                                                                               |                                     |         |             |
| At1g51830            | 246375_at   | putative leucine-rich repeat protein kinase                                   | 24.54                               | 272.93  | 11.12       |
| At3g56100            | 251718_at   | meristematic receptor-like kinase (MRLK)                                      | 13.10                               | 75.52   | 5.77        |
| At3g09780            | 258704_at   | protein kinase family protein                                                 | 71.61                               | 241.56  | 3.37        |
| At3g45920            | 252554_s_at | receptor protein kinase-related                                               | 30.43                               | 86.95   | 2.86        |
| At1g07150            | 256045_at   | mitogen-activated kinase kinase kinase 13 (MAPKKK13)                          | 26.73                               | 73.01   | 2.73        |
| At3g46920            | 252469_at   | protein kinase family protein                                                 | 57.48                               | 148.84  | 2.59        |
| At1g78290            | 260774_at   | SNF1-related protein kinase (SNRK2-8)                                         | 285.48                              | 729.81  | 2.56        |
| At2g23030            | 267254_at   | SNF1-related protein kinases (SNRK2-9)                                        | 87.14                               | 215.96  | 2.48        |
| At3g46280            | 252511_at   | protein kinase-related                                                        | 63.11                               | 150.71  | 2.39        |
| At1g07560            | 261090_at   | putative leucine-rich repeat protein kinase                                   | 45.59                               | 107.04  | 2.35        |
| At4g29380            | 253714_at   | protein kinase family protein                                                 | 95.56                               | 219.59  | 2.30        |
| At3g21510            | 258184_at   | histidine phosphotransfer protein (APH1)                                      | 139.05                              | 314.38  | 2.26        |
| At2g28960            | 266784_at   | putative leucine-rich repeat protein kinase                                   | 30.07                               | 65.52   | 2.18        |
| At2g45340            | 245130_at   | putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase                     | 75.62                               | 162.14  | 2.14        |
| At1g21920            | 260855_at   | phosphatidylinositol-4-phosphate 5-kinase-related                             | 366.68                              | 759.89  | 2.07        |
| At1g53730            | 259958_at   | putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase                     | 213.38                              | 440.59  | 2.06        |
| At5g49780            | 248570_at   | putative leucine-rich repeat transmembrane protein kinase                     | 31.53                               | 64.49   | 2.05        |
| At5g57630            | 247867_at   | putative CBL-interacting protein kinase 2 (CIPK21)                            | 82.29                               | 168.16  | 2.04        |
| <b>Phosphatases:</b> |             |                                                                               |                                     |         |             |
| At1g04040            | 265042_at   | acid phosphatase class B family protein                                       | 301.24                              | 994.94  | 3.30        |
| At4g01480            | 255587_at   | putative inorganic pyrophosphatase / putative pyrophosphate phospho-hydrolase | 85.04                               | 218.50  | 2.57        |
| At1g14700            | 262830_at   | putative purple acid phosphatase 3 (PAP3)                                     | 201.32                              | 456.53  | 2.27        |
| At2g01890            | 263595_at   | putative purple acid phosphatase 8 (PAP8)                                     | 171.59                              | 373.87  | 2.18        |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

| <b>Transcription factors:</b> |             |                                                                                    |        |         |      |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|------|
| At5g62470                     | 247455_at   | myb family transcription factor (MYB96)                                            | 73.49  | 319.00  | 4.34 |
| At4g37730                     | 253064_at   | bZIP transcription factor family protein                                           | 13.84  | 54.31   | 3.92 |
| At1g69310                     | 260337_at   | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY57)                                          | 58.36  | 195.81  | 3.36 |
| At4g29190                     | 253722_at   | zinc finger (CCCH-type) family protein                                             | 312.55 | 916.92  | 2.93 |
| At1g29280                     | 260882_at   | WRKY family transcription factor (WRKY65)                                          | 190.01 | 547.66  | 2.88 |
| At4g38620                     | 252958_at   | myb family transcription factor (MYB4)                                             | 21.07  | 60.07   | 2.85 |
| At4g16780                     | 245276_at   | homeobox-leucine zipper protein 4 (HAT4)                                           | 151.37 | 422.50  | 2.79 |
| At1g17920                     | 255907_at   | homeobox-leucine zipper family protein / homeodomain glabrous 12 (HDG12)           | 49.03  | 136.14  | 2.78 |
| At3g11090                     | 256427_at   | LOB domain family protein / lateral organ boundaries domain family protein (LBD21) | 102.41 | 267.51  | 2.61 |
| At3g57040                     | 251665_at   | two-component responsive regulator (ARR9)                                          | 85.26  | 204.06  | 2.39 |
| At1g73830                     | 260070_at   | basic helix-loop-helix (bHLH) family protein                                       | 317.02 | 753.02  | 2.38 |
| At5g06500                     | 250731_at   | MADS-box family protein                                                            | 22.46  | 49.89   | 2.22 |
| At2g31370                     | 263253_at   | bZIP transcription factor                                                          | 85.70  | 187.74  | 2.19 |
| At5g25160                     | 246933_at   | zinc finger (C2H2 type) family protein                                             | 49.95  | 108.46  | 2.17 |
| At5g18240                     | 250031_at   | myb-related protein 1                                                              | 54.52  | 116.35  | 2.13 |
| At1g08000                     | 260680_s_at | zinc finger (GATA type) family protein                                             | 36.52  | 77.01   | 2.11 |
| At3g14740                     | 258089_at   | PHD finger family protein                                                          | 30.64  | 64.46   | 2.10 |
| At5g59780                     | 247696_at   | myb family transcription factor (MYB59)                                            | 630.89 | 1316.96 | 2.09 |
| At1g65360                     | 264182_at   | MADS-box protein (AGL23)                                                           | 11.51  | 23.88   | 2.07 |
| At1g18330                     | 261663_at   | myb family transcription factor / EPR1                                             | 819.60 | 1676.86 | 2.05 |
| At2g33810                     | 267460_at   | squamosa promoter-binding protein-like 3 (SPL3)                                    | 36.94  | 75.49   | 2.04 |
| <b>Calcium:</b>               |             |                                                                                    |        |         |      |
| At5g65930                     | 247115_at   | kinesin-like calmodulin-binding protein (ZWICHEL)                                  | 47.08  | 250.95  | 5.33 |
| At4g37010                     | 246197_at   | putative caltractin / putative centrin                                             | 33.85  | 119.90  | 3.54 |
| At2g43680                     | 260610_at   | calmodulin-binding family protein                                                  | 268.68 | 868.02  | 3.23 |
| At1g70790                     | 262291_at   | C2 domain-containing protein                                                       | 70.04  | 171.75  | 2.45 |
| At5g65020                     | 247210_at   | annexin 2 (ANN2)                                                                   | 237.05 | 546.24  | 2.30 |
| At4g14750                     | 245574_at   | calmodulin-binding family protein                                                  | 58.66  | 134.61  | 2.29 |
| At2g38800                     | 263296_at   | calmodulin-binding protein-related                                                 | 353.66 | 800.42  | 2.26 |
| <b>Hormones:</b>              |             |                                                                                    |        |         |      |
| At4g38860                     | 252965_at   | putative auxin-responsive protein / auxin-induced protein 10A                      | 266.25 | 542.40  | 2.04 |
| At5g14920                     | 246550_at   | gibberellin-regulated family protein                                               | 679.43 | 2879.89 | 4.24 |
| <b>Response to stress:</b>    |             |                                                                                    |        |         |      |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                            |             |                                                                                   |         |         |       |
|----------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|
| <b>Biotic stress:</b>      |             |                                                                                   |         |         |       |
| At5g45490                  | 248943_s_at | disease resistance protein-related                                                | 12.01   | 42.53   | 3.54  |
| At2g43535                  | 260549_at   | defensin-like (DEFL) family protein.                                              | 148.27  | 394.65  | 2.66  |
| At1g33870                  | 260115_at   | putative avirulence-responsive protein                                            | 15.85   | 35.65   | 2.25  |
| At1g65690                  | 262930_at   | harpin-induced protein-related / HIN1-related / harpin-responsive protein-related | 71.62   | 159.02  | 2.22  |
| At2g43530                  | 260541_at   | defensin-like (DEFL) family protein.                                              | 91.70   | 203.04  | 2.21  |
| At4g11650                  | 254889_at   | osmotin-like protein (OSM34)                                                      | 109.78  | 241.96  | 2.20  |
| At4g19530                  | 254553_at   | putative disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class)                           | 190.87  | 410.82  | 2.15  |
| At2g28670                  | 263437_at   | disease resistance-responsive family protein                                      | 371.05  | 781.14  | 2.11  |
| <b>Other stresses:</b>     |             |                                                                                   |         |         |       |
| At4g39960                  | 252828_at   | DNAJ heat shock family protein                                                    | 77.69   | 308.05  | 3.97  |
| At4g37220                  | 246251_at   | putative stress-responsive protein                                                | 650.73  | 1612.47 | 2.48  |
| At1g06460                  | 262629_at   | 31.2 kDa small heat shock family protein / hsp20 family protein (ACD32.1)         | 555.40  | 1128.77 | 2.03  |
| <b>Protective enzymes:</b> |             |                                                                                   |         |         |       |
| At1g05250                  | 264567_s_at | putative peroxidase                                                               | 51.17   | 710.48  | 13.88 |
| At3g01190                  | 259276_at   | peroxidase 27 (PER27) (P27)                                                       | 44.10   | 395.74  | 8.97  |
| At4g30170                  | 253667_at   | putative peroxidase                                                               | 313.71  | 1473.18 | 4.70  |
| At3g49120                  | 252291_s_at | putative peroxidase                                                               | 89.59   | 345.65  | 3.86  |
| At5g19890                  | 246149_at   | putative peroxidase                                                               | 79.40   | 253.94  | 3.20  |
| At5g42180                  | 249227_at   | peroxidase 64 (PER64)                                                             | 102.95  | 311.62  | 3.03  |
| At1g17190                  | 262516_at   | putative glutathione S-transferase                                                | 89.53   | 253.02  | 2.83  |
| At3g01420                  | 258957_at   | alpha-dioxygenase 1                                                               | 238.52  | 655.74  | 2.75  |
| At2g37130                  | 265471_at   | peroxidase 21 (PER21)                                                             | 398.40  | 1095.55 | 2.75  |
| At5g64100                  | 247297_at   | putative peroxidase                                                               | 1278.48 | 3437.27 | 2.69  |
| At5g66390                  | 247091_at   | peroxidase 72 (PER72)                                                             | 84.90   | 223.84  | 2.64  |
| At3g21770                  | 257952_at   | peroxidase 30 (PER30) (P30)                                                       | 118.18  | 269.49  | 2.28  |
| At2g18980                  | 266941_at   | putative peroxidase                                                               | 130.93  | 294.33  | 2.25  |
| At3g62950                  | 251196_at   | glutaredoxin family protein                                                       | 197.79  | 417.37  | 2.11  |
| At2g38390                  | 267053_s_at | putative peroxidase                                                               | 320.60  | 657.72  | 2.05  |
| <b>Electron transport:</b> |             |                                                                                   |         |         |       |
| At5g44380                  | 249045_at   | FAD-binding domain-containing protein                                             | 152.18  | 753.91  | 4.95  |
| At2g21260                  | 263758_s_at | putative mannose 6-phosphate reductase (NADPH-dependent)                          | 108.04  | 397.79  | 3.68  |
| At2g14100                  | 263276_at   | cytochrome P450 family protein                                                    | 44.74   | 148.50  | 3.32  |
| At1g76150                  | 261771_at   | maoC-like dehydratase domain-containing protein                                   | 294.21  | 896.91  | 3.05  |
| At5g49730                  | 248566_s_at | ferric reduction oxidase 6 (FRO6)                                                 | 378.37  | 1077.58 | 2.85  |
| At1g78550                  | 263135_at   | oxidoreductase, 2OG-Fe(II) oxygenase family protein                               | 60.97   | 172.41  | 2.83  |
| At5g22500                  | 249895_at   | putative acyl CoA reductase / putative male-sterility protein                     | 553.11  | 1491.50 | 2.70  |
| At4g20840                  | 254431_at   | FAD-binding domain-containing protein                                             | 56.30   | 137.80  | 2.45  |
| At5g24910                  | 246978_at   | cytochrome P450 family protein                                                    | 41.14   | 99.25   | 2.41  |
| At1g68540                  | 260260_at   | oxidoreductase family protein                                                     | 19.20   | 46.33   | 2.41  |
| At3g44540                  | 252638_at   | putative acyl CoA reductase / putative                                            | 26.29   | 62.27   | 2.37  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                                         |             |                                                                    |        |         |      |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|------|
|                                         |             | male-sterility protein                                             |        |         |      |
| At1g30720                               | 263216_s_at | FAD-binding domain-containing protein                              | 342.11 | 796.90  | 2.33 |
| At2g46740                               | 266711_at   | FAD-binding domain-containing protein                              | 76.52  | 176.27  | 2.30 |
| At3g20100                               | 257129_at   | cytochrome P450 family protein                                     | 28.67  | 63.64   | 2.22 |
| At2g46750                               | 266712_at   | FAD-binding domain-containing protein                              | 132.94 | 286.53  | 2.16 |
| At4g39330                               | 252943_at   | putative mannitol dehydrogenase                                    | 336.18 | 722.90  | 2.15 |
| At3g16250                               | 258055_at   | ferredoxin-related                                                 | 195.48 | 409.38  | 2.09 |
| At2g29290                               | 266279_at   | putative tropinone reductase / putative tropine dehydrogenase      | 710.85 | 1478.58 | 2.08 |
| At5g58660                               | 247774_at   | oxidoreductase, 2OG-Fe(II) oxygenase family protein                | 53.58  | 111.08  | 2.07 |
| <b>Nucleic acid binding/processing:</b> |             |                                                                    |        |         |      |
| At1g18800                               | 261406_at   | nucleosome assembly protein (NAP) family protein                   | 83.12  | 483.16  | 5.81 |
| At5g46920                               | 248815_at   | intron maturase, type II family protein                            | 54.60  | 285.23  | 5.22 |
| At1g53690                               | 259962_at   | putative DNA-directed RNA polymerases I, II, and III 7 kDa subunit | 42.78  | 120.60  | 2.82 |
| At3g10010                               | 258931_at   | HhH-GPD base excision DNA repair family protein                    | 40.70  | 113.39  | 2.79 |
| At1g79650                               | 261352_at   | putative DNA repair protein RAD23                                  | 93.11  | 251.23  | 2.70 |
| At4g31210                               | 253566_at   | DNA topoisomerase family protein                                   | 89.91  | 234.21  | 2.61 |
| At4g12080                               | 254853_at   | DNA-binding family protein                                         | 169.42 | 409.93  | 2.42 |
| At4g21600                               | 254392_at   | putative bifunctional nuclease                                     | 132.01 | 282.37  | 2.14 |
| At1g70200                               | 264698_at   | RNA recognition motif (RRM)-containing protein                     | 123.87 | 263.94  | 2.13 |
| At1g19480                               | 260672_at   | HhH-GPD base excision DNA repair family protein                    | 67.65  | 137.50  | 2.03 |
| At3g15950                               | 257798_at   | DNA topoisomerase-related                                          | 164.84 | 333.82  | 2.03 |
| <b>Protein metabolism:</b>              |             |                                                                    |        |         |      |
| <i>Protein synthesis:</i>               |             |                                                                    |        |         |      |
| At5g13650                               | 250256_at   | elongation factor family protein                                   | 534.57 | 1105.87 | 2.07 |
| <i>Protein degradation:</i>             |             |                                                                    |        |         |      |
| At3g16550                               | 257231_at   | putative DegP protease                                             | 2.91   | 20.09   | 6.89 |
| At5g59090                               | 247755_at   | subtilase family protein                                           | 95.84  | 360.93  | 3.77 |
| At2g18330                               | 265340_at   | AAA-type ATPase family protein                                     | 53.70  | 199.12  | 3.71 |
| At3g16290                               | 258048_at   | putative FtsH protease                                             | 62.05  | 228.50  | 3.68 |
| At2g22980                               | 267265_at   | serine carboxypeptidase S10 family protein                         | 265.60 | 945.76  | 3.56 |
| At5g65760                               | 247156_at   | serine carboxypeptidase S28 family protein                         | 106.89 | 378.63  | 3.54 |
| At3g02110                               | 258857_at   | serine carboxypeptidase S10 family protein                         | 278.85 | 872.01  | 3.13 |
| At5g17140                               | 246473_at   | cysteine proteinase-related                                        | 41.86  | 110.58  | 2.64 |
| At5g43600                               | 249103_at   | putative N-carbamyl-L-amino acid hydrolase                         | 114.15 | 283.66  | 2.49 |
| At5g53350                               | 248255_at   | ATP-dependent Clp protease ATP-binding subunit ClpX1 (CLPX)        | 491.08 | 1206.25 | 2.46 |
| At2g22970                               | 267264_at   | serine carboxypeptidase S10 family protein                         | 28.99  | 70.04   | 2.42 |
| At5g23210                               | 249847_at   | serine carboxypeptidase S10 family protein                         | 419.73 | 955.87  | 2.28 |



Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                                         |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|------|
| At3g19400                               | 258006_at   | putative cysteine proteinase                                        | 72.02   | 151.66  | 2.11 |
| At3g43960                               | 252692_at   | putative cysteine proteinase                                        | 55.24   | 112.94  | 2.04 |
| At5g43580                               | 249101_at   | putative protease inhibitor, putative                               | 407.75  | 823.90  | 2.02 |
| <i>Protein binding:</i>                 |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At1g73760                               | 260065_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein                 | 51.05   | 230.68  | 4.52 |
| At3g61550                               | 251330_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein                 | 94.45   | 393.00  | 4.16 |
| At2g22010                               | 263870_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein                 | 149.34  | 420.25  | 2.81 |
| At2g20650                               | 265432_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein                 | 51.12   | 126.70  | 2.48 |
| At1g22040                               | 255947_at   | kelch repeat-containing F-box family protein                        | 78.11   | 179.34  | 2.30 |
| At5g63780                               | 247347_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein                 | 205.83  | 471.81  | 2.29 |
| At1g76410                               | 259982_at   | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein                 | 442.72  | 992.66  | 2.24 |
| At1g01640                               | 261586_at   | speckle-type POZ protein-related                                    | 59.28   | 126.05  | 2.13 |
| <i>Protein glycosylation:</i>           |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At3g14960                               | 257560_at   | galactosyltransferase family protein                                | 139.10  | 339.30  | 2.44 |
| At1g76400                               | 259883_at   | ribophorin I family protein                                         | 120.96  | 243.08  | 2.01 |
| <i>Protein targeting:</i>               |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At1g29260                               | 260844_at   | peroxisomal targeting signal type 2 receptor (PEX7)                 | 99.85   | 524.00  | 5.25 |
| At4g20110                               | 254500_at   | vacuolar sorting receptor, putative                                 | 110.31  | 252.40  | 2.29 |
| At5g52280                               | 248344_at   | protein transport protein-related                                   | 27.14   | 58.61   | 2.16 |
| <i>Post-translational modification:</i> |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At1g73260                               | 260101_at   | trypsin and protease inhibitor family protein                       | 1681.31 | 5120.21 | 3.05 |
| At2g18390                               | 265337_at   | ADP-ribosylation factor-like protein 2 (ARL2)                       | 121.61  | 249.07  | 2.05 |
| <i>Protein folding:</i>                 |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At2g47320                               | 260530_at   | peptidyl-prolyl cis-trans isomerase cyclophilin-type family protein | 620.75  | 1272.17 | 2.05 |
| <b>Primary metabolism:</b>              |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| <i>Glycolysis:</i>                      |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At4g26530                               | 253971_at   | putative fructose-bisphosphate aldolase                             | 233.76  | 1177.87 | 5.04 |
| At3g14940                               | 257217_at   | putative phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase / putative PEP carboxylase | 89.06   | 318.92  | 3.58 |
| At1g70820                               | 262309_at   | putative phosphoglucomutase / putative glucose phosphomutase        | 455.30  | 1077.56 | 2.37 |
| <i>Fermentation:</i>                    |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At4g22110                               | 254344_at   | putative alcohol dehydrogenase                                      | 2.95    | 19.93   | 6.76 |
| At1g22440                               | 261930_at   | putative alcohol dehydrogenase                                      | 98.19   | 270.47  | 2.75 |
| <i>Carbohydrate metabolism:</i>         |             |                                                                     |         |         |      |
| At1g05590                               | 263199_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 20 protein                                | 43.43   | 150.52  | 3.47 |
| At1g66280                               | 260130_s_at | glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                                 | 352.28  | 1212.46 | 3.44 |
| At3g01260                               | 259264_at   | aldose 1-epimerase family protein                                   | 21.80   | 72.42   | 3.32 |
| At4g30290                               | 253608_at   | putative xyloglucan endotransglycosylase/hydrolase 19               | 38.10   | 117.91  | 3.09 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                                                  |             |                                                                                                 |        |         |      |
|--------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|------|
| At4g20460                                        | 254468_at   | putative UDP-D-xylose 4-epimerase                                                               | 26.56  | 76.72   | 2.89 |
| At1g47840                                        | 261729_s_at | putative hexokinase                                                                             | 18.88  | 52.97   | 2.81 |
| At2g43610                                        | 260557_at   | glycoside hydrolase family 19 protein                                                           | 161.91 | 440.59  | 2.72 |
| At4g23820                                        | 254221_at   | glycoside hydrolase family 28 protein / polygalacturonase (pectinase) family protein            | 478.49 | 1275.41 | 2.67 |
| At5g10560                                        | 250444_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 3 protein                                                             | 220.21 | 581.05  | 2.64 |
| At5g54570                                        | 248168_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                                                             | 54.04  | 135.56  | 2.51 |
| At1g61820                                        | 264280_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                                                             | 228.48 | 557.23  | 2.44 |
| At2g41850                                        | 260492_at   | putative endo-polygalacturonase                                                                 | 81.27  | 191.77  | 2.36 |
| At1g10760                                        | 262784_at   | starch excess protein (SEX1)                                                                    | 377.58 | 879.18  | 2.33 |
| At2g28470                                        | 264078_at   | putative beta-galactosidase (BGAL8 gene)                                                        | 227.80 | 505.37  | 2.22 |
| <i>C-1 metabolism:</i>                           |             |                                                                                                 |        |         |      |
| At3g10160                                        | 258927_at   | dihydrofolate synthetase/folypolyglutamate synthetase (DHFS/FPGS3)                              | 101.91 | 287.59  | 2.82 |
| <i>Amino acid metabolism:</i>                    |             |                                                                                                 |        |         |      |
| At4g02610                                        | 255487_at   | putative tryptophan synthase, alpha subunit                                                     | 72.31  | 241.17  | 3.34 |
| At2g38400                                        | 267035_at   | putative alanine--glyoxylate aminotransferase / putative beta-alanine-pyruvate aminotransferase | 926.20 | 2428.30 | 2.62 |
| At5g17330                                        | 250090_at   | glutamate decarboxylase 1 (GAD 1)                                                               | 522.23 | 1363.29 | 2.61 |
| At5g21060                                        | 246027_at   | homoserine dehydrogenase family protein                                                         | 72.28  | 146.42  | 2.03 |
| <i>Lipid metabolism:</i>                         |             |                                                                                                 |        |         |      |
| At5g45670                                        | 248912_at   | GDSDL-motif lipase/hydrolase family protein                                                     | 49.52  | 199.85  | 4.04 |
| At5g18630                                        | 250008_at   | lipase class 3 family protein                                                                   | 231.34 | 797.79  | 3.45 |
| At5g58560                                        | 247801_at   | phosphatidate cytidyltransferase family protein                                                 | 74.92  | 222.62  | 2.97 |
| At4g14070                                        | 245621_at   | acyl activating enzyme 15                                                                       | 91.37  | 253.13  | 2.77 |
| At1g27480                                        | 264442_at   | lecithin:cholesterol acyltransferase family protein / LACT family protein                       | 126.65 | 326.35  | 2.58 |
| At2g27360                                        | 265646_at   | putative lipase                                                                                 | 135.60 | 344.75  | 2.54 |
| At4g38690                                        | 252950_at   | 1-phosphatidylinositol phosphodiesterase-related                                                | 412.89 | 998.82  | 2.42 |
| At4g18970                                        | 254609_at   | GDSDL-motif lipase/hydrolase family protein                                                     | 182.11 | 407.75  | 2.24 |
| At1g06080                                        | 260957_at   | delta 9 desaturase (ADS1)                                                                       | 255.73 | 568.67  | 2.22 |
| At5g57240                                        | 247951_at   | oxysterol-binding family protein                                                                | 113.66 | 242.71  | 2.14 |
| At1g29670                                        | 259788_at   | GDSDL-motif lipase/hydrolase family protein                                                     | 844.21 | 1787.97 | 2.12 |
| <i>UDP glucosyl and glucuronyl transferases:</i> |             |                                                                                                 |        |         |      |
| At3g21790                                        | 257940_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                                        | 48.97  | 114.97  | 2.35 |
| At5g05870                                        | 250750_at   | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                                        | 76.70  | 157.99  | 2.06 |
| <i>Secondary metabolism:</i>                     |             |                                                                                                 |        |         |      |
| At1g32100                                        | 245792_at   | putative pinorensinol-lariciresinol reductase                                                   | 66.20  | 333.08  | 5.03 |
| At5g63600                                        | 247333_at   | putative flavonol synthase                                                                      | 169.51 | 811.60  | 4.79 |
| At5g57030                                        | 247936_at   | lycopene epsilon cyclase                                                                        | 216.42 | 561.44  | 2.59 |
| At4g36220                                        | 253088_at   | ferulate 5-hydroxylase (F5H)                                                                    | 204.60 | 475.30  | 2.32 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                                          |             |                                                                  |        |         |      |
|------------------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|------|
| At2g16280                                | 263606_at   | putative very-long-chain fatty acid condensing enzyme            | 576.28 | 1285.42 | 2.23 |
| <b>Transport:</b>                        |             |                                                                  |        |         |      |
| At4g23700                                | 254215_at   | putative cation/hydrogen exchanger (CHX17)                       | 88.14  | 432.96  | 4.91 |
| At1g32450                                | 260693_at   | proton-dependent oligopeptide transport (POT) family protein     | 196.84 | 838.02  | 4.26 |
| At4g32650                                | 253392_at   | putative inward rectifying potassium channel (KAT3) (AKT4) (KC1) | 40.57  | 151.93  | 3.75 |
| At4g17340                                | 245399_at   | major intrinsic family protein / MIP family protein              | 881.03 | 3202.36 | 3.63 |
| At1g80830                                | 261895_at   | NRAMP metal ion transporter 1 (NRAMP1)                           | 204.12 | 707.16  | 3.46 |
| At1g11670                                | 262813_at   | MATE efflux family protein                                       | 101.81 | 306.24  | 3.01 |
| At5g47450                                | 248790_at   | major intrinsic family protein / MIP family protein              | 585.03 | 1745.99 | 2.98 |
| At5g43370                                | 249152_s_at | inorganic phosphate transporter (PHT1)                           | 274.29 | 736.82  | 2.69 |
| At1g77210                                | 264482_at   | putative sugar transporter                                       | 548.48 | 1421.09 | 2.59 |
| At3g17440                                | 257269_at   | novel plant SNARE 13 (NPSN13)                                    | 246.47 | 620.07  | 2.52 |
| At1g60960                                | 259723_at   | putative metal transporter (IRT3)                                | 178.86 | 440.26  | 2.46 |
| At4g19030                                | 254606_at   | major intrinsic family protein / MIP family protein              | 44.96  | 102.80  | 2.29 |
| At3g23430                                | 258293_at   | putative phosphate transporter (PHO1)                            | 143.89 | 325.90  | 2.26 |
| At1g25500                                | 255728_at   | choline transporter-related                                      | 65.80  | 148.98  | 2.26 |
| At5g03570                                | 250952_at   | iron-responsive transporter-related                              | 109.74 | 247.13  | 2.25 |
| At4g10380                                | 254971_at   | major intrinsic family protein / MIP family protein              | 185.38 | 413.70  | 2.23 |
| At3g62270                                | 251254_at   | anion exchange family protein                                    | 196.02 | 428.61  | 2.19 |
| At5g46050                                | 248932_at   | proton-dependent oligopeptide transport (POT) family protein     | 69.57  | 149.06  | 2.14 |
| At2g47160                                | 263319_at   | anion exchange family protein                                    | 76.37  | 162.98  | 2.13 |
| At1g79360                                | 264124_at   | transporter-related                                              | 236.45 | 503.72  | 2.13 |
| At2g39350                                | 267008_at   | ABC transporter family protein                                   | 200.78 | 418.70  | 2.09 |
| At5g40780                                | 249346_at   | putative lysine and histidine specific transporter               | 808.92 | 1684.37 | 2.08 |
| <b>Co-factor and vitamin metabolism:</b> |             |                                                                  |        |         |      |
| At2g29630                                | 266673_at   | thiamine biosynthesis family protein / thiC family protein       | 277.69 | 633.14  | 2.28 |
| <b>Metal handling:</b>                   |             |                                                                  |        |         |      |
| At5g52710                                | 248319_at   | heavy-metal-associated domain-containing protein                 | 22.85  | 91.81   | 4.02 |
| At3g23800                                | 257197_at   | selenium-binding family protein                                  | 68.63  | 153.07  | 2.23 |
| <b>Development:</b>                      |             |                                                                  |        |         |      |
| At3g16690                                | 258421_at   | nodulin MtN3 family protein                                      | 148.21 | 388.61  | 2.62 |
| At5g66170                                | 247136_at   | senescence-associated family protein                             | 394.80 | 944.58  | 2.39 |
| At1g58250                                | 256199_at   | putative SABRE                                                   | 47.74  | 111.74  | 2.34 |
| At4g28040                                | 253829_at   | nodulin MtN21 family protein                                     | 860.91 | 1817.65 | 2.11 |
| At3g25190                                | 257823_at   | putative nodulin                                                 | 109.61 | 223.25  | 2.04 |
| <b>Cell organisation:</b>                |             |                                                                  |        |         |      |
| At1g52250                                | 257504_at   | dynein light chain type 1 family protein                         | 53.72  | 151.63  | 2.82 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                       |             |                                                                                         |        |         |       |
|-----------------------|-------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|-------|
| At2g29550             | 266295_at   | tubulin beta-7 chain (TUB7)                                                             | 288.34 | 813.83  | 2.82  |
| At3g50240             | 252215_at   | kinesin motor protein-related                                                           | 104.51 | 246.71  | 2.36  |
| At1g80260             | 262062_s_at | tubulin family protein                                                                  | 97.23  | 204.04  | 2.10  |
| <b>Cell division:</b> |             |                                                                                         |        |         |       |
| At4g35620             | 253148_at   | cyclin 2b protein (CYC2b)                                                               | 33.76  | 160.59  | 4.76  |
| <b>Cell cycle:</b>    |             |                                                                                         |        |         |       |
| At4g37630             | 253055_at   | cyclin family protein                                                                   | 49.55  | 253.58  | 5.12  |
| At3g19650             | 257073_at   | cyclin-related                                                                          | 36.73  | 75.91   | 2.07  |
| <b>Cell wall:</b>     |             |                                                                                         |        |         |       |
| At1g26250             | 245874_at   | putative proline-rich extensin                                                          | 34.62  | 479.61  | 13.85 |
| At2g21770             | 263872_at   | putative cellulose synthase, catalytic subunit                                          | 13.23  | 61.62   | 4.66  |
| At3g54590             | 251843_x_at | proline-rich extensin-like family protein                                               | 288.58 | 1061.43 | 3.68  |
| At5g04960             | 250801_at   | pectinesterase family protein                                                           | 33.41  | 104.90  | 3.14  |
| At3g45970             | 252563_at   | expansin family protein (EXPL1)                                                         | 419.38 | 1049.36 | 2.50  |
| At5g56540             | 247965_at   | arabinogalactan-protein (AGP14)                                                         | 103.94 | 257.52  | 2.48  |
| At3g24670             | 256900_at   | pectate lyase family protein                                                            | 109.76 | 247.76  | 2.26  |
| At4g40090             | 252833_at   | arabinogalactan-protein (AGP3)                                                          | 99.76  | 223.37  | 2.24  |
| At5g53250             | 248252_at   | putative arabinogalactan-protein (AGP22)                                                | 229.06 | 493.82  | 2.16  |
| At1g54970             | 256352_at   | proline-rich family protein                                                             | 96.87  | 203.84  | 2.10  |
| At5g65390             | 247189_at   | arabinogalactan-protein (AGP7)                                                          | 531.89 | 1073.30 | 2.02  |
| <b>Miscellaneous:</b> |             |                                                                                         |        |         |       |
| At3g20270             | 257666_at   | lipid-binding serum glycoprotein family protein                                         | 49.62  | 489.03  | 9.85  |
| At5g38930             | 249477_s_at | putative germin-like protein                                                            | 25.64  | 244.31  | 9.53  |
| At1g23720             | 265169_x_at | proline-rich extensin-like family protein                                               | 237.11 | 1686.11 | 7.11  |
| At4g38080             | 253024_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                         | 110.07 | 748.01  | 6.80  |
| At4g12550             | 254828_at   | protease inhibitor/seed storage/lipid transfer protein (LTP) family protein             | 357.40 | 2301.14 | 6.44  |
| At4g18975             | 254596_at   | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                       | 64.87  | 416.71  | 6.42  |
| At5g60320             | 247623_at   | lectin protein kinase family protein                                                    | 23.49  | 141.85  | 6.04  |
| At1g13590             | 256158_at   | phytosulfokine-alpha (PSK) precursor                                                    | 13.56  | 70.08   | 5.17  |
| At5g62290             | 247449_at   | nucleotide-sensitive chloride conductance regulator (ICln) family protein               | 100.04 | 445.31  | 4.45  |
| At1g21100             | 261459_at   | putative O-methyltransferase                                                            | 93.32  | 408.72  | 4.38  |
| At2g02700             | 267478_at   | DC1 domain-containing protein                                                           | 10.97  | 43.36   | 3.95  |
| At5g49750             | 248567_at   | leucine-rich repeat family protein                                                      | 21.60  | 78.85   | 3.65  |
| At2g01530             | 266330_at   | major latex protein-related / MLP-related                                               | 543.36 | 1926.97 | 3.55  |
| At5g08490             | 250521_at   | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                       | 10.68  | 37.10   | 3.47  |
| At4g23680             | 254234_at   | major latex protein-related / MLP-related                                               | 131.43 | 433.51  | 3.30  |
| At5g23840             | 249814_at   | MD-2-related lipid recognition domain-containing protein / ML domain-containing protein | 47.43  | 155.14  | 3.27  |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|           |             |                                                                                                                                                           |        |         |      |
|-----------|-------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|---------|------|
| At2g36100 | 263284_at   | integral membrane family protein                                                                                                                          | 233.64 | 759.35  | 3.25 |
| At5g26280 | 246855_at   | meprin and TRAF homology domain-containing protein / MATH domain-containing protein                                                                       | 437.97 | 1413.27 | 3.23 |
| At5g12200 | 250318_at   | dihydropyrimidinase / DHPase / dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase / hydantoinase (PYD2)                                                                     | 188.24 | 598.63  | 3.18 |
| At5g09530 | 250500_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                                                                                           | 115.18 | 349.83  | 3.04 |
| At2g28630 | 263443_at   | beta-ketoacyl-CoA synthase family protein                                                                                                                 | 127.16 | 384.00  | 3.02 |
| At4g29610 | 253679_at   | putative cytidine deaminase / putative cytidine aminohydrolase                                                                                            | 26.83  | 79.23   | 2.95 |
| At1g74720 | 262209_at   | C2 domain-containing protein                                                                                                                              | 74.00  | 217.57  | 2.94 |
| At5g64730 | 247256_at   | transducin family protein / WD-40 repeat family protein                                                                                                   | 78.77  | 229.37  | 2.91 |
| At1g52050 | 265048_at   | jacalin lectin family protein                                                                                                                             | 85.93  | 247.90  | 2.88 |
| At1g48750 | 256145_at   | protease inhibitor/seed storage/lipid transfer protein (LTP) family protein                                                                               | 310.10 | 889.32  | 2.87 |
| At4g21830 | 254385_s_at | methionine sulfoxide reductase domain-containing protein / SelR domain-containing protein                                                                 | 49.47  | 138.48  | 2.80 |
| At4g04840 | 255298_at   | methionine sulfoxide reductase domain-containing protein                                                                                                  | 179.03 | 500.04  | 2.79 |
| At2g17440 | 264908_at   | leucine-rich repeat family protein                                                                                                                        | 102.83 | 284.76  | 2.77 |
| At3g62040 | 251298_at   | haloacid dehalogenase-like hydrolase family protein                                                                                                       | 143.73 | 390.44  | 2.72 |
| At4g03120 | 255431_at   | proline-rich family protein                                                                                                                               | 273.17 | 734.62  | 2.69 |
| At5g35940 | 249675_at   | jacalin lectin family protein                                                                                                                             | 28.35  | 76.18   | 2.69 |
| At4g28010 | 253847_at   | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                                                                                         | 15.55  | 41.29   | 2.66 |
| At2g05510 | 265561_s_at | glycine-rich protein                                                                                                                                      | 55.55  | 146.54  | 2.64 |
| At2g44380 | 267385_at   | DC1 domain-containing protein                                                                                                                             | 181.12 | 476.48  | 2.63 |
| At1g78660 | 263137_at   | putative gamma-glutamyl hydrolase / putative gamma-Glu-X carboxypeptidase / putative conjugase                                                            | 259.97 | 684.93  | 2.63 |
| At4g25910 | 254038_at   | putative nitrogen fixation protein                                                                                                                        | 256.35 | 670.92  | 2.62 |
| At1g23040 | 264894_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                                                                                                           | 223.66 | 579.25  | 2.59 |
| At1g55540 | 265074_at   | proline-rich family protein                                                                                                                               | 75.60  | 195.62  | 2.59 |
| At3g06390 | 258905_at   | integral membrane family protein                                                                                                                          | 159.68 | 410.16  | 2.57 |
| At1g22660 | 264212_at   | putative tRNA-nucleotidyltransferase / putative tRNA adenylyltransferase                                                                                  | 80.79  | 207.83  | 2.57 |
| At2g45330 | 245131_s_at | putative tRNA 2'phosphotransferase                                                                                                                        | 168.57 | 429.34  | 2.55 |
| At4g17800 | 245382_at   | DNA-binding protein-related                                                                                                                               | 129.00 | 326.74  | 2.53 |
| At1g74680 | 262223_at   | exostosin family protein                                                                                                                                  | 132.20 | 333.97  | 2.53 |
| At3g09220 | 259036_at   | putative laccase (LAC7)                                                                                                                                   | 237.52 | 596.79  | 2.51 |
| At4g01780 | 255566_s_at | XH/XS domain-containing protein / XS zinc finger domain-containing protein /// XH/XS domain-containing protein / XS zinc finger domain-containing protein | 10.39  | 25.70   | 2.47 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|           |             |                                                                                     |         |         |      |
|-----------|-------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|------|
| At4g10840 | 254951_at   | kinesin light chain-related                                                         | 810.58  | 1970.37 | 2.43 |
| At5g36120 | 249685_at   | YGGT family protein                                                                 | 78.69   | 191.11  | 2.43 |
| At5g55740 | 248075_at   | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                   | 28.63   | 68.98   | 2.41 |
| At5g47240 | 248793_at   | MutT/nudix family protein                                                           | 242.83  | 578.25  | 2.38 |
| At1g33290 | 256530_at   | sporulation protein-related                                                         | 151.11  | 358.02  | 2.37 |
| At5g24710 | 246960_at   | similar to protein kinase family protein                                            | 253.54  | 599.03  | 2.36 |
| At2g30210 | 267307_at   | putative laccase (LAC3)                                                             | 169.43  | 396.88  | 2.34 |
| At2g01520 | 266353_at   | major latex protein-related / MLP-related                                           | 284.40  | 665.73  | 2.34 |
| At2g19430 | 267333_at   | transducin family protein                                                           | 74.82   | 173.56  | 2.32 |
| At4g19840 | 254551_at   | lectin-related protein                                                              | 229.93  | 523.67  | 2.28 |
| At5g43310 | 249146_at   | COP1-interacting protein-related                                                    | 78.35   | 176.01  | 2.25 |
| At4g29210 | 253708_at   | gamma-glutamyltranspeptidase family protein                                         | 70.42   | 157.50  | 2.24 |
| At2g47470 | 245175_at   | protein disulfide isomerase-like (PDIL) protein                                     | 452.91  | 1015.70 | 2.24 |
| At4g14630 | 245567_at   | germin-like protein (GLP9)                                                          | 52.91   | 117.83  | 2.23 |
| At3g16460 | 259327_at   | jacalin lectin family protein                                                       | 1281.88 | 2838.76 | 2.21 |
| At1g07720 | 261420_at   | beta-ketoacyl-CoA synthase family protein                                           | 103.34  | 228.49  | 2.21 |
| At3g48680 | 252326_at   | mitochondrial gamma carbonic anhydrase-like protein 2                               | 370.42  | 816.72  | 2.20 |
| At1g50240 | 262467_at   | armadillo/beta-catenin repeat family protein                                        | 45.27   | 98.40   | 2.17 |
| rpl14     | 244982_at   | ribosomal protein L14                                                               | 606.71  | 1314.06 | 2.17 |
| At5g24290 | 249790_at   | integral membrane family protein                                                    | 103.25  | 223.18  | 2.16 |
| At5g15290 | 250165_at   | integral membrane family protein                                                    | 76.74   | 164.64  | 2.15 |
| At4g22490 | 254327_at   | protease inhibitor/seed storage/lipid transfer protein (LTP) family protein         | 590.17  | 1266.24 | 2.15 |
| At1g04640 | 264613_at   | biotin/lipoate A/B protein ligase family protein                                    | 132.81  | 284.00  | 2.14 |
| At4g39530 | 252899_at   | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                   | 22.82   | 48.69   | 2.13 |
| At3g47860 | 252391_at   | apolipoprotein D-related                                                            | 268.55  | 570.31  | 2.12 |
| At3g19850 | 257964_at   | phototropic-responsive NPH3 family protein                                          | 202.78  | 429.05  | 2.12 |
| At5g02540 | 251013_at   | short-chain dehydrogenase/reductase (SDR) family protein                            | 990.60  | 2103.62 | 2.12 |
| At3g18000 | 258218_at   | phosphoethanolamine N-methyltransferase 1 / PEAMT 1 (NMT1)                          | 57.30   | 120.97  | 2.11 |
| At5g26260 | 246825_at   | meprin and TRAF homology domain-containing protein / MATH domain-containing protein | 124.52  | 261.62  | 2.10 |
| At5g13770 | 250257_at   | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                   | 441.84  | 926.92  | 2.10 |
| At4g14440 | 245612_at   | enoyl-CoA hydratase/isomerase family protein                                        | 152.79  | 316.07  | 2.07 |
| At1g72030 | 256336_at   | GCN5-related N-acetyltransferase (GNAT) family protein                              | 260.73  | 540.67  | 2.07 |
| At3g06170 | 256387_at   | TMS membrane family protein / tumour differentially expressed (TDE) family protein  | 408.71  | 847.63  | 2.07 |
| At5g28010 | 246727_at   | Bet v I allergen family protein                                                     | 27.87   | 57.55   | 2.06 |
| At1g54010 | 263153_s_at | putative myrosinase-associated protein                                              | 180.84  | 371.47  | 2.05 |

Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|                 |             |                                                                             |         |         |      |
|-----------------|-------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|------|
| At5g04530       | 250891_at   | beta-ketoacyl-CoA synthase family protein                                   | 646.91  | 1326.66 | 2.05 |
| At3g07940       | 258689_at   | putative zinc finger and C2 domain protein                                  | 100.84  | 206.45  | 2.05 |
| At1g55260       | 259660_at   | protease inhibitor/seed storage/lipid transfer protein (LTP) family protein | 297.63  | 606.97  | 2.04 |
| At5g34940       | 255860_at   | glycosyl hydrolase family 79 N-terminal domain-containing protein           | 54.39   | 110.77  | 2.04 |
| At1g21090       | 261454_at   | hydroxyproline-rich glycoprotein family protein                             | 102.03  | 207.76  | 2.04 |
| At5g12350       | 245210_at   | regulator of chromosome condensation (RCC1) family protein                  | 88.61   | 180.19  | 2.03 |
| At3g48720       | 252317_at   | transferase family protein                                                  | 189.97  | 382.44  | 2.01 |
| At2g25980       | 266838_at   | jacalin lectin family protein                                               | 87.95   | 176.42  | 2.01 |
| At3g06530       | 258505_at   | BAP28-related                                                               | 70.08   | 140.46  | 2.00 |
| At2g28110       | 266156_at   | exostosin family protein                                                    | 116.17  | 232.26  | 2.00 |
| At2g22170       | 263431_at   | lipid-associated family protein                                             | 1120.95 | 2239.43 | 2.00 |
| At1g17100       | 262536_at   | SOUL heme-binding family protein                                            | 304.95  | 609.73  | 2.00 |
| <b>Unknown:</b> |             |                                                                             |         |         |      |
| At1g17620       | 260686_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 49.14   | 483.18  | 9.83 |
| At2g18270       | 265322_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 25.93   | 214.75  | 8.28 |
| At1g70550       | 260363_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 41.71   | 194.94  | 4.67 |
| At3g63160       | 251155_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 44.99   | 209.98  | 4.67 |
| At5g01790       | 251058_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 44.95   | 195.00  | 4.34 |
| At3g22240       | 256617_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 485.50  | 2006.68 | 4.13 |
| At5g64770       | 247252_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 44.22   | 180.32  | 4.08 |
| At5g22970       | 249855_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 34.31   | 137.65  | 4.01 |
| At1g10000       | 264519_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 26.89   | 107.43  | 3.99 |
| At1g26920       | 263688_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 237.07  | 925.41  | 3.90 |
| At1g67330       | 264998_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 81.88   | 315.39  | 3.85 |
| At3g52110       | 252089_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 39.98   | 150.94  | 3.78 |
| At5g10320       | 250482_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 27.30   | 96.94   | 3.55 |
| At1g68380       | 260437_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 22.21   | 78.10   | 3.52 |
| At3g48200       | 252353_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 148.22  | 512.50  | 3.46 |
| At5g03230       | 250937_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 107.67  | 370.73  | 3.44 |
| At5g04860       | 246982_s_at | expressed protein                                                           | 39.81   | 137.03  | 3.44 |
| At5g14330       | 250172_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 92.83   | 303.54  | 3.27 |
| At3g44370       | 252682_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 3.65    | 11.53   | 3.16 |
| At4g04330       | 255331_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 240.36  | 758.42  | 3.16 |
| At2g21560       | 263545_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 37.68   | 116.04  | 3.08 |
| At2g40435       | 263829_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 19.21   | 58.37   | 3.04 |
| At3g11100       | 256413_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 70.52   | 213.06  | 3.02 |
| At1g48580       | 261302_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 16.47   | 49.52   | 3.01 |
| At5g08240       | 250575_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 72.96   | 216.53  | 2.97 |
| At3g52040       | 252034_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 189.78  | 556.96  | 2.93 |
| At3g60850       | 251389_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 114.78  | 333.08  | 2.90 |
| At1g80240       | 262045_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 119.62  | 341.38  | 2.85 |
| At1g08180       | 261817_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 39.74   | 112.55  | 2.83 |
| At4g30670       | 253582_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 411.26  | 1137.90 | 2.77 |
| At5g19970       | 246142_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 30.32   | 83.25   | 2.75 |
| At2g47270       | 260527_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 60.80   | 165.82  | 2.73 |
| At2g28780       | 266222_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 52.15   | 131.59  | 2.52 |
| At2g29670       | 266617_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 503.31  | 1261.41 | 2.51 |
| At2g15830       | 265539_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 51.81   | 129.51  | 2.50 |
| At1g22630       | 264201_at   | expressed protein                                                           | 62.29   | 155.52  | 2.50 |



Appendix D: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>  
D.2 Transcript Repression

|           |             |                   |         |         |      |
|-----------|-------------|-------------------|---------|---------|------|
| At5g48175 | 248717_at   | expressed protein | 22.32   | 54.87   | 2.46 |
| At1g56260 | 256219_at   | expressed protein | 55.48   | 135.95  | 2.45 |
| At3g61780 | 251278_at   | expressed protein | 47.43   | 116.00  | 2.45 |
| At2g19950 | 266683_at   | expressed protein | 62.57   | 152.92  | 2.44 |
| At3g16660 | 258418_at   | expressed protein | 395.18  | 956.39  | 2.42 |
| At5g19300 | 246094_at   | expressed protein | 15.54   | 37.60   | 2.42 |
| At5g60840 | 247596_at   | expressed protein | 216.24  | 521.79  | 2.41 |
| At5g04790 | 250857_at   | expressed protein | 100.74  | 242.30  | 2.41 |
| At5g12340 | 245209_at   | expressed protein | 47.14   | 113.29  | 2.40 |
| At5g01400 | 251115_at   | expressed protein | 127.18  | 304.92  | 2.40 |
| At2g31090 | 266476_at   | expressed protein | 323.94  | 764.11  | 2.36 |
| At1g30130 | 256191_at   | expressed protein | 336.00  | 792.45  | 2.36 |
| At2g37330 | 266004_at   | expressed protein | 180.00  | 416.53  | 2.31 |
| At5g12950 | 250268_s_at | expressed protein | 259.54  | 597.89  | 2.30 |
| At2g14800 | 267110_at   | expressed protein | 20.78   | 47.74   | 2.30 |
| At5g28500 | 245952_at   | expressed protein | 50.61   | 116.25  | 2.30 |
| At2g04800 | 263673_at   | expressed protein | 64.18   | 147.12  | 2.29 |
| At3g07470 | 259020_at   | expressed protein | 705.48  | 1607.80 | 2.28 |
| At1g55960 | 260603_at   | expressed protein | 308.75  | 691.44  | 2.24 |
| At3g22210 | 256796_at   | expressed protein | 221.64  | 496.22  | 2.24 |
| At3g61380 | 251368_at   | expressed protein | 47.04   | 104.45  | 2.22 |
| At5g50335 | 248509_at   | expressed protein | 38.00   | 84.13   | 2.21 |
| At1g72640 | 259914_at   | expressed protein | 122.99  | 270.98  | 2.20 |
| At2g29995 | 266808_at   | expressed protein | 463.22  | 1017.81 | 2.20 |
| At2g44270 | 267396_at   | expressed protein | 80.82   | 177.27  | 2.19 |
| At5g64180 | 247295_at   | expressed protein | 109.26  | 237.40  | 2.17 |
| At1g15860 | 259497_at   | expressed protein | 189.21  | 409.80  | 2.17 |
| At3g04550 | 258800_at   | expressed protein | 74.27   | 160.83  | 2.17 |
| At2g17710 | 264590_at   | expressed protein | 723.79  | 1554.16 | 2.15 |
| At2g38370 | 267054_at   | expressed protein | 94.26   | 200.88  | 2.13 |
| At1g13930 | 262609_at   | expressed protein | 2684.05 | 5708.98 | 2.13 |
| At5g46500 | 248846_at   | expressed protein | 8.85    | 18.72   | 2.11 |
| At1g55370 | 259658_at   | expressed protein | 104.51  | 220.68  | 2.11 |
| At1g56180 | 262065_at   | expressed protein | 87.62   | 184.04  | 2.10 |
| At4g16146 | 245319_at   | expressed protein | 47.91   | 99.97   | 2.09 |
| At2g44760 | 266874_at   | expressed protein | 93.41   | 193.40  | 2.07 |
| At4g03180 | 255434_at   | expressed protein | 87.30   | 180.26  | 2.06 |
| At4g34600 | 253246_at   | expressed protein | 245.04  | 505.96  | 2.06 |
| At1g70100 | 264700_at   | expressed protein | 132.83  | 272.09  | 2.05 |
| At4g32870 | 253401_at   | expressed protein | 188.70  | 386.38  | 2.05 |
| At1g10660 | 257477_at   | expressed protein | 210.03  | 429.33  | 2.04 |
| At3g51610 | 252065_at   | expressed protein | 303.93  | 619.32  | 2.04 |
| At5g57785 | 247882_at   | expressed protein | 149.12  | 303.74  | 2.04 |
| At4g33980 | 253322_at   | expressed protein | 82.03   | 167.02  | 2.04 |
| At1g48360 | 262242_at   | expressed protein | 148.97  | 302.89  | 2.03 |
| At2g41120 | 267063_at   | expressed protein | 95.17   | 193.36  | 2.03 |
| At4g30790 | 253588_at   | expressed protein | 214.96  | 436.63  | 2.03 |
| At4g17430 | 245421_at   | expressed protein | 67.31   | 136.57  | 2.03 |
| At4g35760 | 253160_at   | expressed protein | 449.01  | 910.64  | 2.03 |
| At5g16280 | 246501_at   | expressed protein | 106.66  | 215.30  | 2.02 |
| At3g24870 | 257590_s_at | expressed protein | 139.04  | 279.88  | 2.01 |
| At3g04270 | 258572_at   | expressed protein | 72.12   | 144.80  | 2.01 |

Appendix E: T-DNA insertions

Precise location of T-DNA insertions in homozygous lines, as determined by DNA sequencing using T-DNA left border primers. Genomic nucleotide sequences were obtained from the TAIR database. The forward strand is shown in the 5' to 3' direction.

E.1 At5g42730: Ethylene-responsive element-binding factor 5





E.2 At4g17490: Ethylene-responsive element-binding factor 6



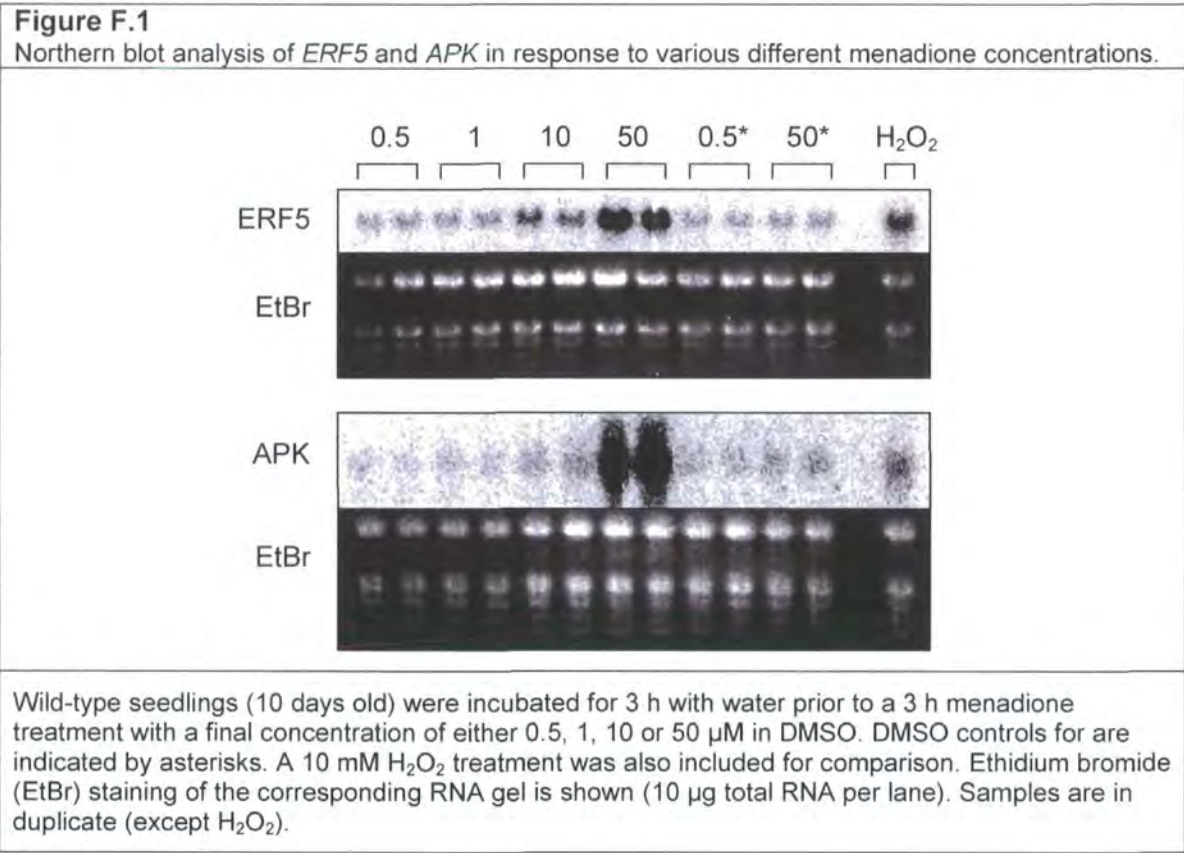


E.3 At4g18950: Ankyrin protein kinase (APK)



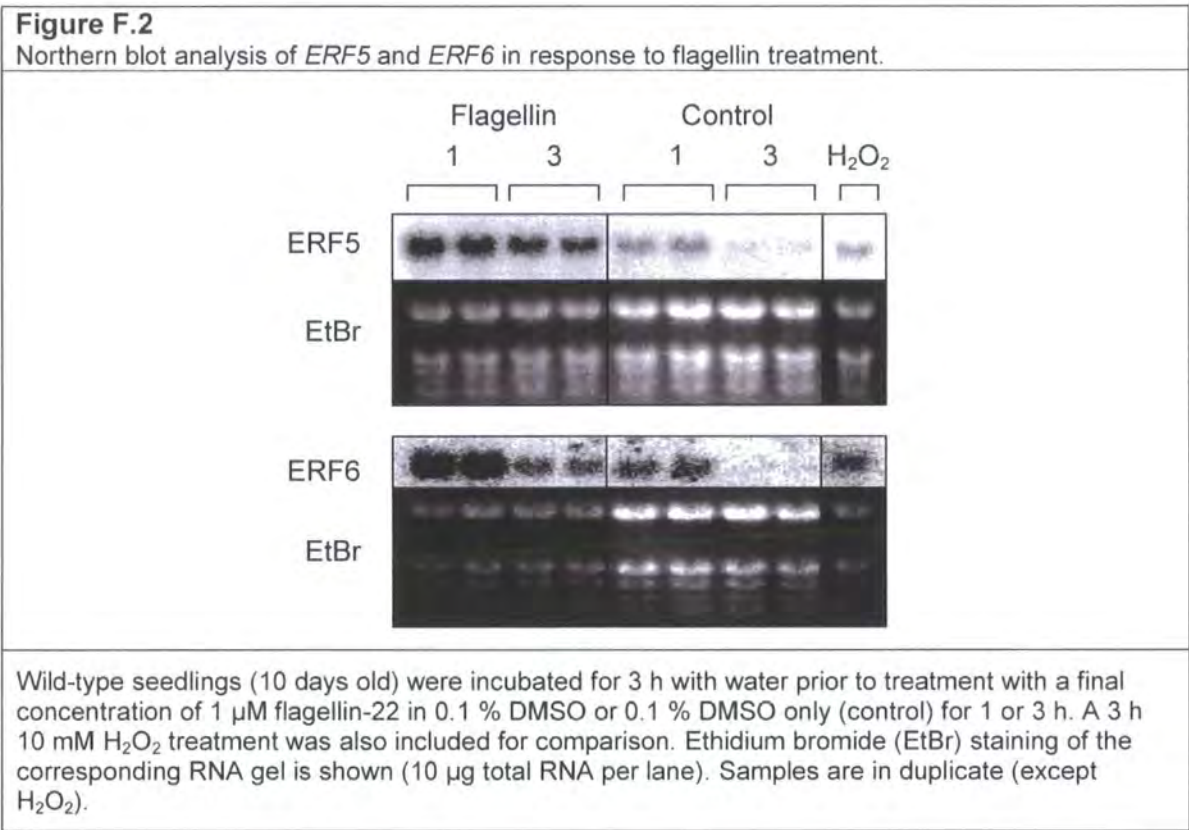
**Appendix F: Supplemental northern blot analysis data**

**F.1 Response to menadione**

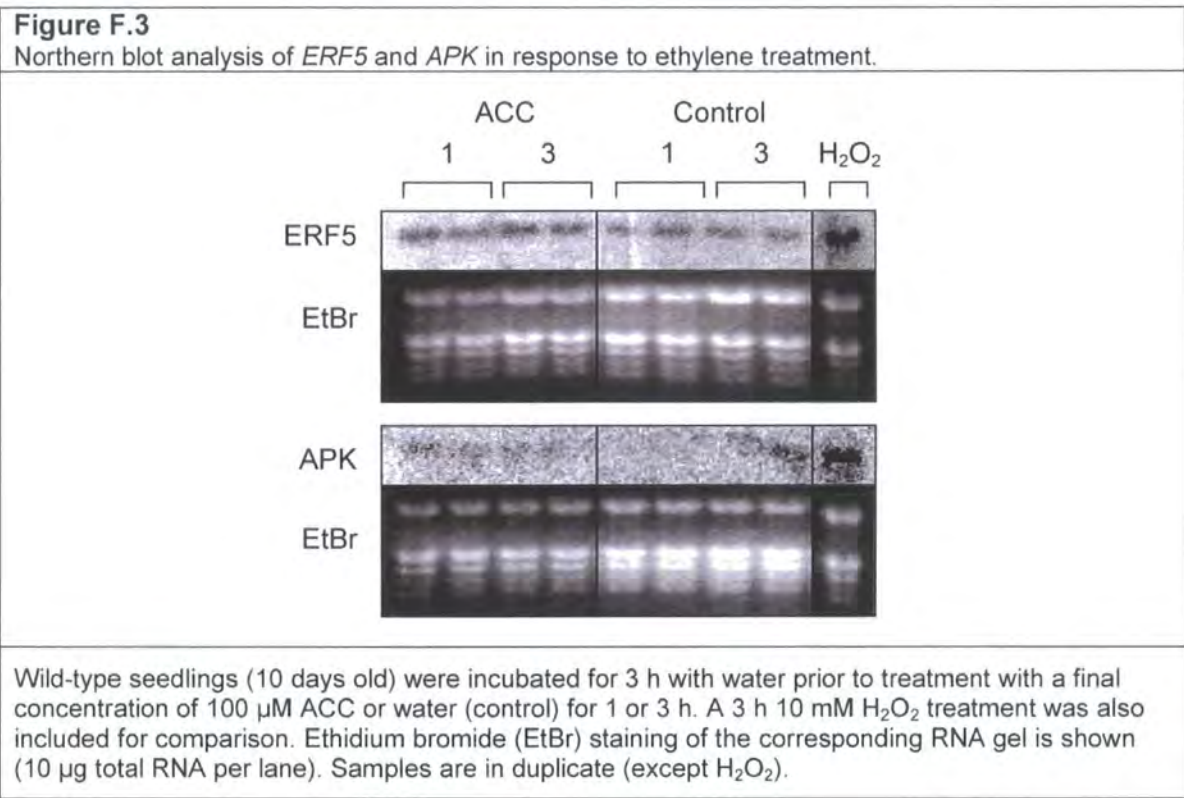




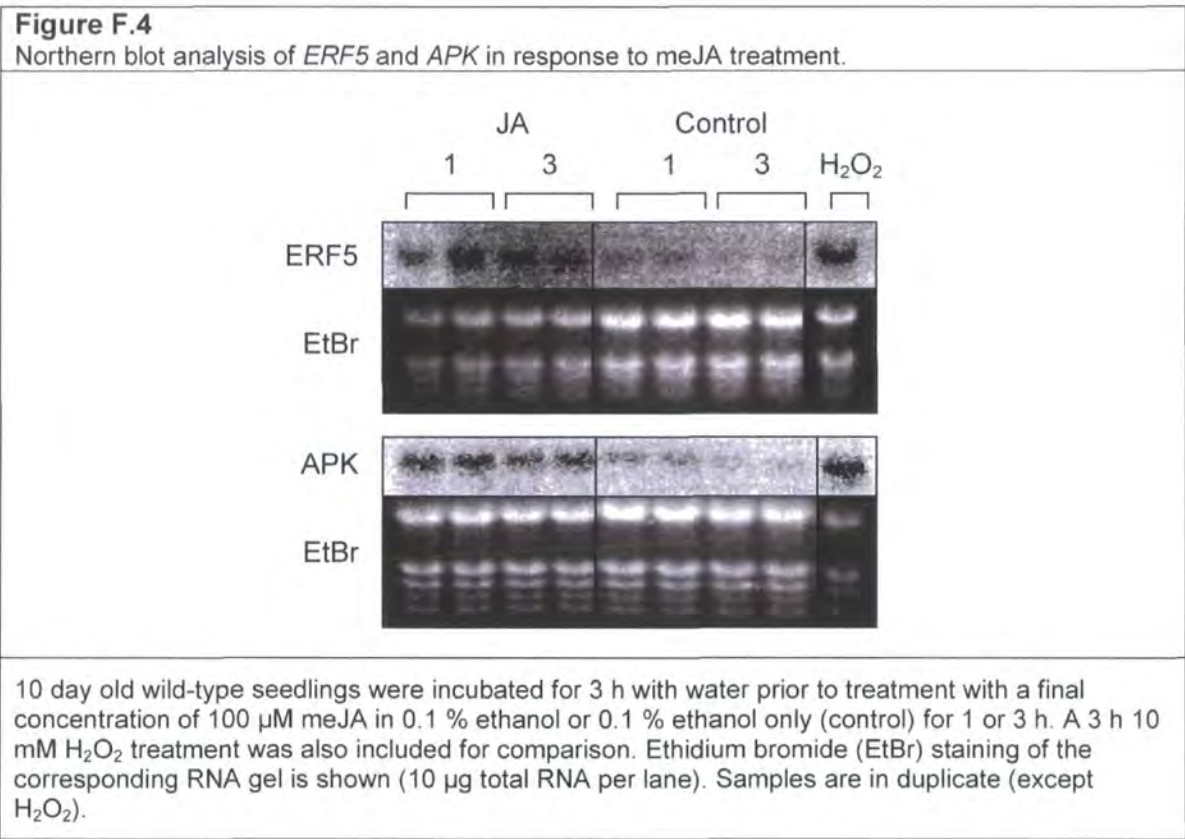
**F.2 Response to flagellin**



**F.3 Response to ACC**

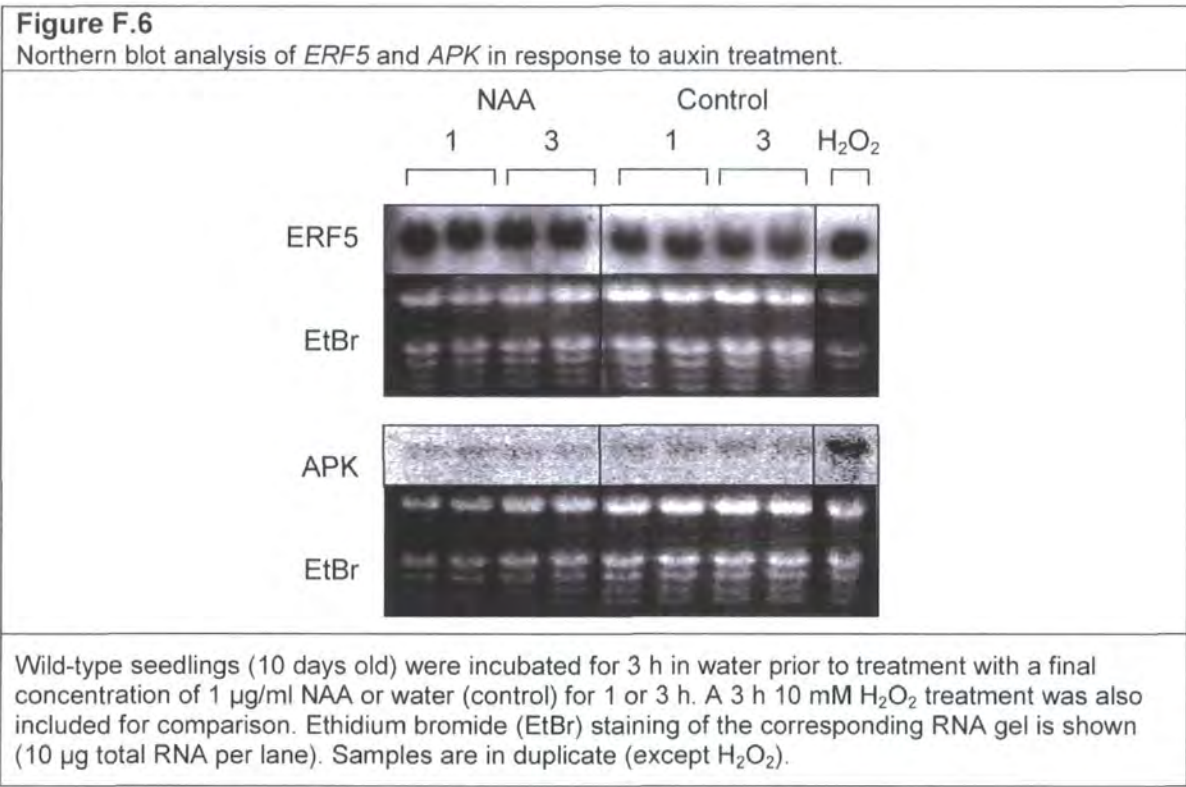


**F.4 Response to methyl jasmonate**

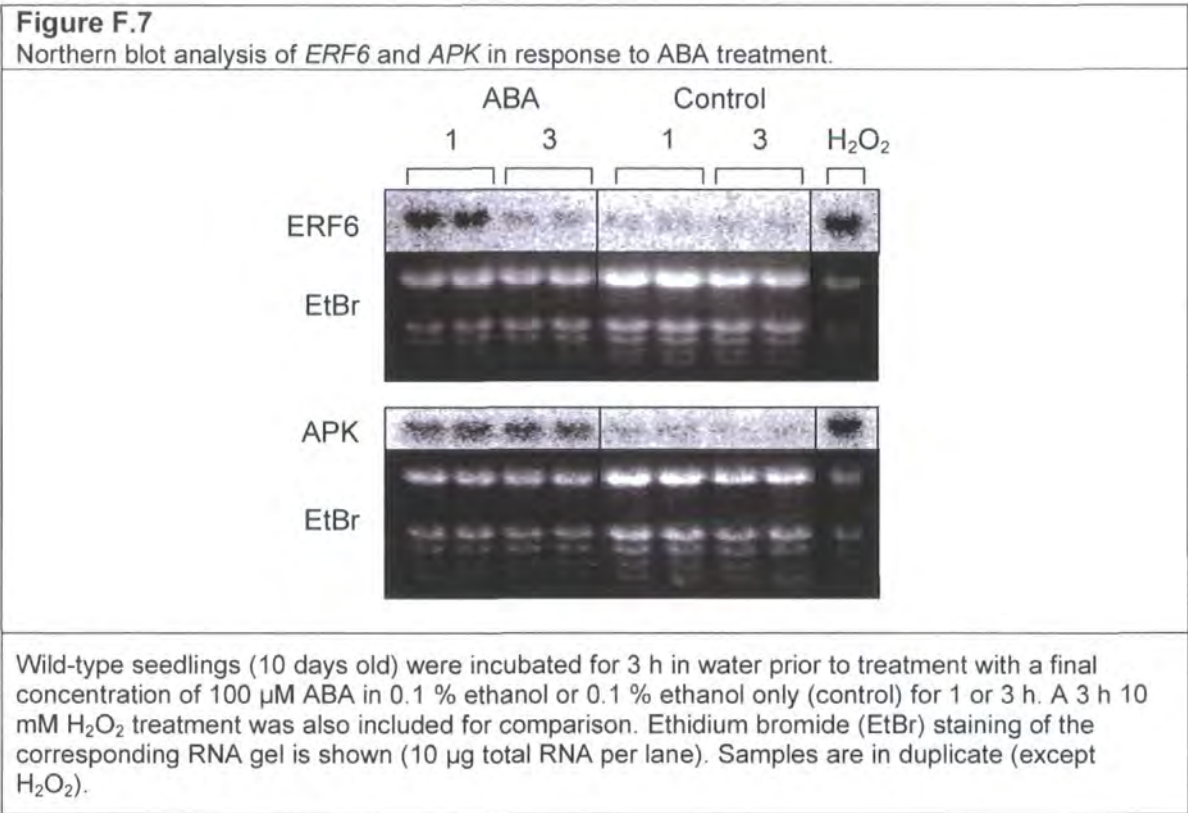




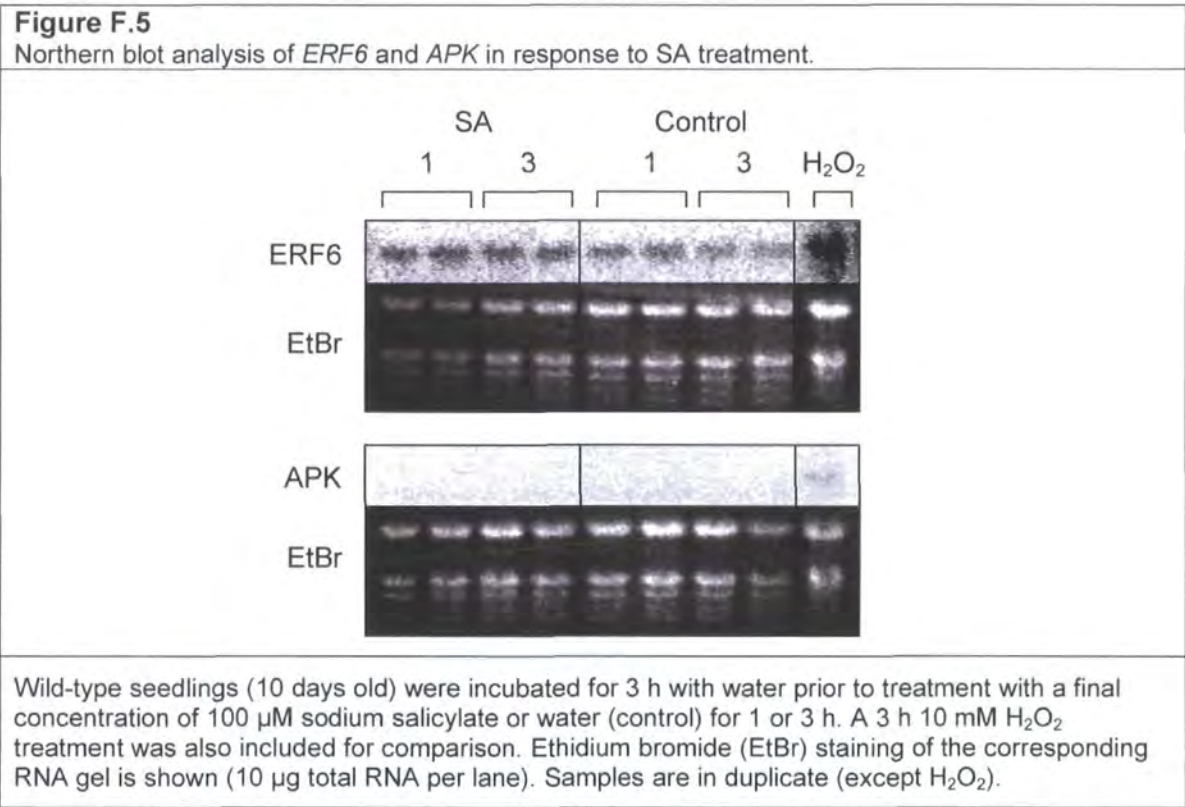
F.5 Response to auxin



**F.6 Response to abscisic acid**



**F.7 Response to salicylic acid**



## **Appendix G: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to *APK* over-expression**

### ***G.1 Transcript induction by *APK* over-expression***

Only transcripts with at least a 1.5-fold induction and present only calls in all 3 slides are shown. Annotations are according to TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 6.

| AGI code         | Gene annotation                                     | Fold induction |             |              |             |
|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|
|                  |                                                     | Slide 1        | Slide 2     | Slide 3      | Average     |
| <b>At4g18950</b> | <b>ankyrin protein kinase (over-expressed gene)</b> | <b>3.83</b>    | <b>7.31</b> | <b>12.95</b> | <b>8.03</b> |
| At3g14890        | phosphoesterase                                     | 5.24           | 3.94        | 1.53         | 3.57        |
| At2g43950        | expressed protein                                   | 1.68           | 4.02        | 4.18         | 3.29        |
| At1g12630        | AP2 domain-containing protein similar to DREB1B     | 3.37           | 2.68        | 3.12         | 3.06        |
| At5g28270        | hypothetical protein                                | 1.67           | 1.64        | 5.10         | 2.80        |
| At2g45940        | hypothetical protein                                | 1.71           | 1.74        | 4.74         | 2.73        |
| At2g20465        | expressed protein                                   | 2.52           | 2.30        | 3.14         | 2.65        |
| ath-MIR398c      | miRNA gene Arabidopsis thaliana miR398c stem-loop   | 2.13           | 2.39        | 3.32         | 2.61        |
| At4g02810        | expressed protein                                   | 2.51           | 2.03        | 3.07         | 2.53        |
| At1g23270        | hypothetical protein                                | 1.56           | 1.82        | 3.72         | 2.36        |
| At5g09510        | 40S ribosomal protein S15 (RPS15D)                  | 1.52           | 3.66        | 1.51         | 2.23        |
| At3g16120        | dynein light chain, putative                        | 1.53           | 2.24        | 2.80         | 2.19        |
| At1g52700        | phospholipase/carboxylesterase family protein       | 1.74           | 2.94        | 1.85         | 2.18        |
| At2g35612        | expressed protein                                   | 1.86           | 2.65        | 1.86         | 2.12        |
| At2g25630        | glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                 | 2.26           | 2.22        | 1.86         | 2.11        |
| At1g64100        | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein   | 2.68           | 1.54        | 1.98         | 2.07        |
| At2g27402        | expressed protein                                   | 2.87           | 1.58        | 1.66         | 2.04        |
| At5g50930        | hypothetical protein                                | 1.53           | 1.60        | 2.79         | 1.97        |
| At5g39000        | protein kinase family protein                       | 2.10           | 2.23        | 1.57         | 1.97        |
| At3g44920        | cation/hydrogen exchanger, putative (CHX11)         | 2.64           | 1.69        | 1.54         | 1.96        |
| At2g39650        | expressed protein                                   | 2.67           | 1.62        | 1.51         | 1.94        |
| At1g60640        | expressed protein                                   | 2.46           | 1.67        | 1.60         | 1.91        |
| At3g45150        | TCP family transcription factor, putative (TCP16)   | 2.32           | 1.74        | 1.60         | 1.89        |
| At2g20815        | expressed protein                                   | 1.91           | 1.77        | 1.91         | 1.86        |
| At3g43750        | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger) family protein | 1.86           | 1.68        | 1.96         | 1.83        |
| At1g13750        | calcineurin-like phosphoesterase family protein     | 1.62           | 2.15        | 1.70         | 1.82        |
| At1g11120        | expressed protein                                   | 1.64           | 1.52        | 2.24         | 1.80        |
| At3g61660        | hypothetical protein                                | 2.13           | 1.75        | 1.52         | 1.80        |
| At3g14370        | protein serine/threonine kinase protein (WAG2)      | 1.56           | 1.66        | 2.14         | 1.79        |
| At1g49570        | peroxidase, putative identical to peroxidase        | 2.25           | 1.50        | 1.52         | 1.76        |

Appendix G: Transcriptomic changes in response to *APK* over-expression

|           |                                                                                         |      |      |      |      |
|-----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|------|
|           | ATP5a                                                                                   |      |      |      |      |
| At5g36925 | expressed protein                                                                       | 1.91 | 1.68 | 1.59 | 1.73 |
| At5g57240 | oxysterol-binding family protein                                                        | 1.81 | 1.55 | 1.80 | 1.72 |
| At3g51950 | zinc finger (CCCH-type) family protein / RNA recognition motif (RRM)-containing protein | 1.54 | 2.04 | 1.53 | 1.70 |
| At3g48080 | lipase class 3 family protein / disease resistance protein-related                      | 1.65 | 1.67 | 1.77 | 1.70 |
| At2g40910 | F-box protein-related similar to F-box protein family, AtFBX9                           | 1.83 | 1.55 | 1.70 | 1.69 |
| At5g24105 | expressed protein                                                                       | 1.74 | 1.53 | 1.54 | 1.60 |

## **Appendix H: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to *ERF5* over-expression**

### ***H.1 Transcript induction by ERF5 over-expression***

Only transcripts with at least a 1.5-fold induction and present only calls in all 3 slides are shown. Grey highlighting denotes genes common to the *ER6* up-regulated gene list (Appendix I2). Annotations are according to TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 6.

| AGI code         | Gene annotation                                                                                   | Fold induction |             |              |              |
|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|
|                  |                                                                                                   | Slide 1        | Slide 2     | Slide 3      | Average      |
| At5g44420        | plant defensin protein, putative (PDF1.2a)                                                        | 24.74          | 28.72       | 11.94        | 21.80        |
| <b>At5g47230</b> | <b>ethylene-responsive element-binding factor 5 (ERF5) (over-expressed gene)</b>                  | <b>40.90</b>   | <b>2.32</b> | <b>12.36</b> | <b>18.53</b> |
| At4g33720        | pathogenesis-related protein, putative similar to Pathogenesis-related protein 1 precursor (PR-1) | 20.21          | 20.33       | 8.62         | 16.39        |
| At1g55010        | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.5)                                                  | 12.29          | 19.92       | 15.49        | 15.90        |
| At2g26020        | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.2b)                                                 | 13.18          | 23.72       | 5.29         | 14.06        |
| At1g75830        | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.1)                                                  | 15.84          | 19.16       | 4.20         | 13.07        |
| At2g26010        | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.3)                                                  | 11.74          | 20.83       | 3.06         | 11.88        |
| At5g44430        | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.2c)                                                 | 7.47           | 24.35       | 2.81         | 11.54        |
| At1g02930        | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                               | 15.42          | 4.00        | 3.60         | 7.67         |
| At1g02920        | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                               | 13.59          | 4.41        | 2.90         | 6.97         |
| At3g53260        | phenylalanine ammonia-lyase 2 (PAL2)                                                              | 7.33           | 5.75        | 4.07         | 5.72         |
| At3g15356        | legume lectin family protein                                                                      | 3.05           | 9.00        | 2.07         | 4.70         |
| At1g78860        | curculin-like (mannose-binding) lectin family protein                                             | 3.80           | 6.60        | 1.99         | 4.13         |
| At3g49110        | peroxidase 33 (PER33) (P33) (PRXCA) / neutral peroxidase C (PERC)                                 | 3.45           | 6.50        | 1.68         | 3.88         |
| At4g16260        | glycosyl hydrolase family 17 protein                                                              | 4.24           | 4.47        | 2.53         | 3.75         |
| At3g04720        | pathogenesis-related protein 4 (PR-4)                                                             | 5.86           | 1.92        | 3.13         | 3.63         |
| At1g02030        | zinc finger (C2H2 type) family protein identical to C2H2 zinc finger protein ZAT1                 | 3.56           | 2.21        | 4.97         | 3.58         |
| At1g78850        | curculin-like (mannose-binding) lectin family protein                                             | 4.11           | 2.44        | 3.77         | 3.44         |
| At4g06746        | AP2 domain-containing transcription factor family protein                                         | 2.17           | 5.54        | 1.74         | 3.15         |
| At4g38390        | expressed protein                                                                                 | 2.43           | 3.62        | 3.26         | 3.10         |
| At3g49620        | 2-oxoacid-dependent oxidase, putative (DIN11)                                                     | 2.78           | 2.78        | 3.62         | 3.06         |
| At5g18980        | expressed protein                                                                                 | 3.77           | 1.68        | 3.55         | 3.00         |
| At3g32130        | hypothetical protein                                                                              | 2.89           | 3.32        | 2.22         | 2.81         |
| At5g48430        | expressed protein                                                                                 | 3.62           | 3.01        | 1.75         | 2.80         |
| ath-MIR157c      | miRNA gene Arabidopsis thaliana miR157c                                                           | 1.58           | 5.03        | 1.54         | 2.72         |



Appendix H: Transcriptomic changes in response to *ERF5* over-expression

|           |                                                                                             |      |      |      |      |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|------|
|           | stem-loop                                                                                   |      |      |      |      |
| At2g25735 | expressed protein                                                                           | 3.54 | 2.55 | 2.05 | 2.71 |
| At5g18130 | expressed protein                                                                           | 1.53 | 3.30 | 3.21 | 2.68 |
| At2g02930 | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                         | 3.30 | 2.61 | 2.10 | 2.67 |
| At2g41640 | expressed protein                                                                           | 2.11 | 3.80 | 1.93 | 2.61 |
| At2g26560 | patatin, putative                                                                           | 3.39 | 2.69 | 1.67 | 2.58 |
| At5g31752 | hypothetical protein                                                                        | 1.62 | 2.68 | 3.36 | 2.55 |
| At1g45545 | hypothetical protein                                                                        | 3.02 | 2.85 | 1.73 | 2.53 |
| At3g55230 | disease resistance-responsive family protein                                                | 1.97 | 3.82 | 1.67 | 2.49 |
| At5g42370 | expressed protein                                                                           | 2.51 | 1.67 | 3.27 | 2.49 |
| At5g57785 | expressed protein                                                                           | 2.12 | 2.57 | 2.25 | 2.31 |
| At1g31000 | F-box family protein                                                                        | 2.29 | 2.85 | 1.79 | 2.31 |
| At2g44900 | armadillo/beta-catenin repeat family protein / F-box family protein                         | 2.85 | 1.89 | 2.19 | 2.31 |
| At2g28190 | superoxide dismutase [Cu-Zn], chloroplast (SODCP) / copper/zinc superoxide dismutase (CSD2) | 2.31 | 1.56 | 3.01 | 2.29 |
| At1g21110 | O-methyltransferase, putative                                                               | 2.61 | 2.31 | 1.92 | 2.28 |
| At1g55450 | embryo-abundant protein-related                                                             | 2.75 | 1.98 | 2.06 | 2.26 |
| At1g73580 | C2 domain-containing protein                                                                | 1.78 | 2.25 | 2.66 | 2.23 |
| At2g30810 | gibberellin-regulated family protein                                                        | 2.09 | 2.41 | 2.18 | 2.23 |
| At2g32275 | Expressed protein                                                                           | 2.31 | 2.28 | 2.01 | 2.20 |
| At1g48070 | expressed protein                                                                           | 2.13 | 1.69 | 2.74 | 2.18 |
| At4g33495 | expressed protein                                                                           | 1.57 | 3.18 | 1.80 | 2.18 |
| At1g03905 | ABC transporter family protein                                                              | 1.58 | 2.67 | 2.20 | 2.15 |
| At5g48770 | disease resistance protein (TIR-NBS-LRR class)                                              | 2.89 | 1.86 | 1.64 | 2.13 |
| At3g55710 | UDP-glucuronosyl/UDP-glucosyl transferase family protein                                    | 1.53 | 3.09 | 1.73 | 2.12 |
| At4g35750 | Rho-GTPase-activating protein-related                                                       | 1.54 | 2.66 | 2.11 | 2.10 |
| At2g45220 | pectinesterase family protein                                                               | 2.65 | 1.71 | 1.93 | 2.10 |
| At5g57910 | expressed protein                                                                           | 1.51 | 2.42 | 2.34 | 2.09 |
| At1g53990 | GDLS-motif lipase/hydrolase family protein                                                  | 2.60 | 1.68 | 1.97 | 2.08 |
| At2g18010 | auxin-responsive family protein                                                             | 2.54 | 1.94 | 1.75 | 2.08 |
| At2g28755 | UDP-D-glucuronate carboxy-lyase-related                                                     | 2.59 | 1.56 | 2.00 | 2.05 |
| At5g40610 | glycerol-3-phosphate dehydrogenase [NAD+] / GPDH                                            | 2.24 | 1.51 | 2.38 | 2.04 |
| At3g57710 | protein kinase family protein                                                               | 1.63 | 2.05 | 2.45 | 2.04 |
| At4g35890 | La domain-containing protein                                                                | 1.91 | 1.73 | 2.48 | 2.04 |
| At3g54880 | expressed protein                                                                           | 1.76 | 2.28 | 1.98 | 2.01 |
| At5g28630 | glycine-rich protein                                                                        | 2.44 | 1.54 | 1.95 | 1.98 |
| At5g33220 | hypothetical protein                                                                        | 1.94 | 2.20 | 1.76 | 1.97 |
| At2g22080 | expressed protein                                                                           | 1.58 | 1.97 | 2.35 | 1.97 |
| At3g22640 | cupin family protein                                                                        | 1.52 | 2.23 | 2.14 | 1.97 |
| At3g50210 | 2-oxoacid-dependent oxidase, putative                                                       | 1.58 | 2.62 | 1.69 | 1.96 |
| At4g21350 | U-box domain-containing protein similar to immediate-early fungal elicitor protein CMPG1    | 1.85 | 2.47 | 1.56 | 1.96 |
| At5g47640 | CCAAT-box binding transcription factor subunit B (NF-YB) (HAP3 ) (AHAP3) family (Hap3b)     | 1.74 | 1.70 | 2.43 | 1.96 |
| At2g35030 | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein                                           | 1.86 | 1.89 | 2.12 | 1.96 |
| At5g26670 | pectinacetyltransferase, putative                                                           | 1.71 | 1.61 | 2.49 | 1.94 |
| At3g04290 | GDLS-motif lipase/hydrolase family protein                                                  | 2.25 | 1.79 | 1.76 | 1.93 |
| At5g10760 | aspartyl protease family protein                                                            | 1.82 | 1.58 | 2.36 | 1.92 |
| At5g46680 | pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing                                                   | 1.97 | 2.03 | 1.75 | 1.92 |

Appendix H: Transcriptomic changes in response to *ERF5* over-expression

|           | protein                                                                               |      |      |      |      |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|------|------|------|
| At1g78820 | curculin-like (mannose-binding) lectin family protein / PAN domain-containing protein | 2.25 | 1.89 | 1.57 | 1.90 |
| At1g30250 | expressed protein                                                                     | 1.55 | 1.68 | 2.42 | 1.88 |
| At1g49340 | phosphatidylinositol 3- and 4-kinase family protein                                   | 1.62 | 1.62 | 2.41 | 1.88 |
| At4g22210 | hypothetical protein                                                                  | 1.88 | 1.72 | 1.96 | 1.85 |
| At1g53890 | expressed protein                                                                     | 1.64 | 1.62 | 2.29 | 1.85 |
| At1g55870 | CAF1 family ribonuclease                                                              | 1.66 | 1.64 | 2.24 | 1.85 |
| At5g61010 | exocyst subunit EXO70 family protein leucine zipper-containing protein                | 1.66 | 1.85 | 1.98 | 1.83 |
| At5g49530 | SIN-like family protein                                                               | 1.85 | 1.74 | 1.87 | 1.82 |
| At3g62760 | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                   | 1.64 | 1.90 | 1.87 | 1.80 |
| At1g14610 | valyl-tRNA synthetase / valine-tRNA ligase (VALRS)                                    | 1.57 | 1.51 | 2.27 | 1.78 |
| At5g45360 | F-box family protein similar to SKP1 interacting partner 2 (SKIP2)                    | 1.83 | 1.85 | 1.66 | 1.78 |
| At4g11290 | peroxidase, putative identical to peroxidase ATP19a                                   | 1.83 | 1.58 | 1.88 | 1.76 |
| At5g11670 | malate oxidoreductase, putative similar to NADP-dependent malic enzyme                | 2.00 | 1.77 | 1.51 | 1.76 |
| At1g33680 | KH domain-containing protein similar to FUSE binding protein 2                        | 1.89 | 1.61 | 1.73 | 1.74 |
| At5g47840 | adenylate kinase, chloroplast, putative / ATP-AMP transphosphorylase, putative        | 1.57 | 1.66 | 1.90 | 1.71 |
| At5g45070 | disease resistance protein (TIR class)                                                | 1.95 | 1.57 | 1.59 | 1.70 |
| At5g57970 | methyladenine glycosylase family protein                                              | 1.80 | 1.67 | 1.61 | 1.69 |
| At1g47870 | E2F transcription factor-2 (E2F2)                                                     | 1.84 | 1.61 | 1.59 | 1.68 |
| At1g79400 | cation/proton exchanger, putative (CHX2)                                              | 1.98 | 1.52 | 1.52 | 1.68 |
| At4g04780 | expressed protein                                                                     | 1.55 | 1.52 | 1.84 | 1.64 |
| At2g22010 | zinc finger (C3HC4-type RING finger)                                                  | 1.54 | 1.56 | 1.74 | 1.61 |



## H.2 Transcript repression by *ERF5* over-expression

Only transcripts with at least a 1.5-fold repression and present only calls in all 3 slides are shown. Grey highlighting denotes genes common to the *ER6* down-regulated gene list (Appendix I2). Annotations are according to TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 6.

| AGI code  | Gene annotation                                                                          | Fold repression |         |         |         |
|-----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|---------|
|           |                                                                                          | Slide 1         | Slide 2 | Slide 3 | Average |
| At1g08800 | expressed protein                                                                        | 12.87           | 1.61    | 9.40    | 3.73    |
| At4g21820 | calmodulin-binding family protein                                                        | 1.70            | 3.39    | 6.22    | 2.88    |
| At3g30720 | expressed protein                                                                        | 3.06            | 2.60    | 2.19    | 2.57    |
| At1g77120 | alcohol dehydrogenase 1 (ADH1)                                                           | 2.53            | 2.80    | 2.12    | 2.45    |
| At4g25210 | expressed protein                                                                        | 1.52            | 3.90    | 2.75    | 2.35    |
| At1g10585 | expressed protein                                                                        | 3.41            | 2.34    | 1.68    | 2.28    |
| At2g42540 | cold-responsive protein / cold-regulated protein (cor15a)                                | 2.57            | 2.24    | 1.78    | 2.15    |
| At1g52310 | protein kinase family protein / C-type lectin domain-containing protein                  | 1.72            | 1.90    | 3.02    | 2.08    |
| At3g29610 | hypothetical protein                                                                     | 1.64            | 1.52    | 5.08    | 2.05    |
| At5g67350 | expressed protein                                                                        | 1.54            | 1.66    | 3.99    | 2.00    |
| At2g28900 | mitochondrial import inner membrane translocase subunit Tim17/Tim22/Tim23 family protein | 4.53            | 1.53    | 1.56    | 1.98    |
| At2g17850 | senescence-associated family protein                                                     | 2.49            | 1.65    | 1.91    | 1.96    |
| At5g66890 | disease resistance protein (CC-NBS-LRR class), putative                                  | 2.07            | 1.80    | 2.01    | 1.95    |
| At3g58930 | F-box family protein                                                                     | 1.82            | 1.77    | 2.20    | 1.91    |
| At3g56450 | alpha-soluble NSF attachment protein 2 / alpha-SNAP1 (ASAP2)                             | 1.89            | 1.74    | 2.16    | 1.91    |
| At1g01225 | NC domain-containing protein                                                             | 1.64            | 2.42    | 1.74    | 1.88    |
| At3g17150 | invertase/pectin methylesterase inhibitor family protein                                 | 1.67            | 1.77    | 2.26    | 1.87    |
| At3g01830 | calmodulin-related protein, putative                                                     | 1.69            | 1.98    | 1.84    | 1.83    |
| At2g37770 | aldo/keto reductase family protein                                                       | 2.34            | 1.51    | 1.77    | 1.81    |
| At4g09360 | disease resistance protein (NBS-LRR class), putative                                     | 2.18            | 1.69    | 1.57    | 1.78    |
| At3g56660 | bZIP transcription factor family protein                                                 | 1.92            | 1.71    | 1.66    | 1.76    |
| At1g02800 | endo-1,4-beta-glucanase / cellulase (CEL2)                                               | 1.63            | 1.70    | 1.61    | 1.65    |
| At3g14170 | expressed protein                                                                        | 1.68            | 1.56    | 1.60    | 1.61    |

## **Appendix I: Transcriptomic Changes in Response to** ***ERF6* over-expression**

### ***I.1 Transcript induction by ERF6 over-expression***

Only transcripts with at least a 1.5-fold induction and present only calls in all 3 slides are shown. Grey highlighting denotes genes common to the *ER5* up-regulated gene list (Appendix H1). Annotations are according to TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 6.

| AGI code  | Gene annotation                                                                                   | Fold induction |         |         |         |
|-----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|---------|---------|---------|
|           |                                                                                                   | Slide 1        | Slide 2 | Slide 3 | Average |
| At5g44420 | plant defensin protein, putative (PDF1.2a)                                                        | 11.79          | 16.07   | 26.24   | 18.03   |
| At1g75830 | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.1)                                                  | 9.49           | 13.47   | 24.09   | 15.68   |
| At2g26020 | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.2b)                                                 | 6.49           | 17.78   | 19.87   | 14.71   |
| At4g33720 | pathogenesis-related protein, putative similar to Pathogenesis-related protein 1 precursor (PR-1) | 11.24          | 16.02   | 14.80   | 14.02   |
| At5g44430 | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.2c)                                                 | 4.32           | 11.63   | 16.07   | 10.68   |
| At2g26010 | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.3)                                                  | 3.48           | 11.70   | 16.66   | 10.61   |
| At1g55010 | plant defensin-fusion protein, putative (PDF1.5)                                                  | 6.44           | 4.58    | 16.38   | 9.14    |
| At1g02920 | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                               | 7.35           | 3.48    | 6.82    | 5.88    |
| At1g02930 | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                               | 10.12          | 2.02    | 4.32    | 5.49    |
| At2g18980 | peroxidase, putative                                                                              | 3.53           | 2.52    | 4.63    | 3.56    |
| At1g06100 | fatty acid desaturase family protein                                                              | 2.62           | 6.26    | 1.76    | 3.55    |
| At3g04720 | pathogenesis-related protein 4 (PR-4)                                                             | 5.00           | 1.96    | 3.45    | 3.47    |
| At3g15356 | legume lectin family protein                                                                      | 1.76           | 4.94    | 3.56    | 3.42    |
| At1g03905 | ABC transporter family protein                                                                    | 2.26           | 3.77    | 4.17    | 3.40    |
| At4g17615 | calcineurin B-like protein 1 (CBL1)                                                               | 5.66           | 2.40    | 1.88    | 3.32    |
| At4g16260 | glycosyl hydrolase family 17 protein                                                              | 3.28           | 3.32    | 3.14    | 3.25    |
| At3g49110 | peroxidase 33 (PER33)                                                                             | 2.68           | 3.43    | 3.27    | 3.13    |
| At4g36030 | armadillo/beta-catenin repeat family protein                                                      | 2.00           | 4.07    | 2.65    | 2.91    |
| At3g45500 | hypothetical protein                                                                              | 2.44           | 2.71    | 3.54    | 2.90    |
| At4g06746 | AP2 domain-containing transcription factor family protein                                         | 1.92           | 2.93    | 3.63    | 2.83    |
| At1g27020 | expressed protein                                                                                 | 2.75           | 3.00    | 2.70    | 2.82    |
| At3g20840 | plethora 1 (plt1)                                                                                 | 2.21           | 4.58    | 1.61    | 2.80    |
| At2g26560 | patatin, putative                                                                                 | 3.03           | 1.94    | 3.35    | 2.77    |
| At1g74420 | fucosyltransferase 3 (FUT3)                                                                       | 1.66           | 1.54    | 4.47    | 2.56    |
| At1g78860 | curculin-like (man0se-binding) lectin family protein                                              | 2.28           | 2.96    | 2.40    | 2.55    |
| At4g11650 | osmotin-like protein (OSM34)                                                                      | 2.16           | 2.73    | 2.70    | 2.53    |
| At5g09970 | cytochrome P450 family protein                                                                    | 2.02           | 3.57    | 2.01    | 2.53    |
| At2g33050 | leucine-rich repeat family protein                                                                | 1.91           | 1.59    | 3.81    | 2.44    |
| At1g78850 | curculin-like (man0se-binding) lectin family protein                                              | 2.90           | 1.59    | 2.70    | 2.40    |

Appendix I: Transcriptomic changes in response to *ERF6* over-expression

|                  |                                                                                   |             |             |             |             |
|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| At5g06390        | beta-Ig-H3 domain-containing protein / fasciclin domain-containing protein        | 2.75        | 1.62        | 2.27        | 2.21        |
| At1g21120        | O-methyltransferase, putative                                                     | 1.57        | 3.53        | 1.50        | 2.20        |
| ath-MIR169b      | miRNA gene                                                                        | 2.19        | 1.80        | 2.51        | 2.17        |
| At5g61070        | histone deacetylase 18 (HDA18)                                                    | 2.25        | 1.83        | 2.37        | 2.15        |
| At5g47450        | arabidopsis thaliana intrinsic protein 2;3 (ATTIP2;3)                             | 1.53        | 3.16        | 1.62        | 2.10        |
| At1g77550        | tubulin-tyrosine ligase family protein                                            | 2.95        | 1.56        | 1.61        | 2.04        |
| At3g52010        | serine carboxypeptidase S10 family protein                                        | 1.77        | 1.96        | 2.37        | 2.03        |
| <b>At4g17490</b> | <b>ethylene-responsive element-binding protein 6 (ERF6) (over-expressed gene)</b> | <b>2.11</b> | <b>1.82</b> | <b>2.15</b> | <b>2.03</b> |
| At2g25735        | expressed protein                                                                 | 1.82        | 2.25        | 1.99        | 2.02        |
| At5g26670        | pectinacetylase, putative                                                         | 2.37        | 1.96        | 1.56        | 1.97        |
| At1g49960        | xanthine/uracil permease family protein                                           | 1.71        | 2.20        | 1.83        | 1.91        |
| At1g33670        | leucine-rich repeat family protein                                                | 2.22        | 1.98        | 1.51        | 1.90        |
| At5g23850        | expressed protein                                                                 | 1.72        | 1.89        | 1.95        | 1.85        |
| At3g24260        | hypothetical protein                                                              | 1.81        | 1.87        | 1.80        | 1.83        |
| At4g37520        | peroxidase 50 (PER50)                                                             | 2.04        | 1.50        | 1.83        | 1.79        |
| At1g59870        | ATP binding cassette transporter (PEN3)                                           | 1.77        | 1.80        | 1.79        | 1.79        |
| At5g07590        | WD-40 repeat protein family contains 3 WD-40 repeats                              | 2.07        | 1.61        | 1.66        | 1.78        |
| At2g18550        | homeobox-leucine zipper family protein                                            | 1.89        | 1.87        | 1.53        | 1.76        |
| At4g11290        | peroxidase, putative identical to peroxidase ATP19a                               | 1.92        | 1.73        | 1.64        | 1.76        |
| At5g43030        | DC1 domain-containing protein                                                     | 1.99        | 1.53        | 1.68        | 1.73        |
| At1g79630        | protein phosphatase 2C family protein / PP2C family protein                       | 1.85        | 1.79        | 1.52        | 1.72        |
| At1g64710        | alcohol dehydrogenase, putative                                                   | 1.53        | 1.76        | 1.51        | 1.60        |
| At5g40380        | protein kinase family protein                                                     | 1.55        | 1.54        | 1.58        | 1.56        |

## 1.2 Transcript repression by *ERF6* over-expression

Only transcripts with at least a 1.5-fold repression and present only calls in all 3 slides are shown. Grey highlighting denotes genes common to the *ER5* down-regulated gene list (Appendix H2). Annotations are according to TAIR version 6 genome release (2007). For full details of the microarray experiment please refer to Results Chapter 6.

| AGI code  | Gene annotation                                                                         | Fold repression |         |         |         |
|-----------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|---------|
|           |                                                                                         | Slide 1         | Slide 2 | Slide 3 | Average |
| At4g30040 | aspartyl protease family                                                                | 8.70            | 2.97    | 2.73    | 3.67    |
| At3g21230 | 4-coumarate--CoA ligase 5 (4CL5)                                                        | 3.41            | 3.45    | 2.48    | 3.04    |
| At1g02965 | hypothetical protein                                                                    | 3.54            | 3.17    | 2.23    | 2.87    |
| At1g22130 | MADS-box family protein                                                                 | 2.00            | 4.54    | 3.01    | 2.85    |
| At1g06260 | cysteine proteinase, putative                                                           | 2.34            | 1.59    | 3.87    | 2.28    |
| At2g32610 | cellulose synthase family protein                                                       | 2.10            | 3.51    | 1.74    | 2.25    |
| At2g05370 | expressed protein                                                                       | 2.48            | 1.76    | 2.53    | 2.20    |
| At2g34440 | MADS-box family protein                                                                 | 2.11            | 3.96    | 1.54    | 2.18    |
| At1g10585 | expressed protein                                                                       | 2.61            | 2.12    | 1.70    | 2.08    |
| At4g32370 | glycoside hydrolase family 28 protein /<br>polygalacturonase (pectinase) family protein | 2.56            | 2.40    | 1.50    | 2.03    |
| At3g52940 | C-14 sterol reductase / delta(14)-sterol reductase<br>/ FACKEL (FK) / HYDRA 2           | 2.06            | 2.73    | 1.59    | 2.03    |
| At1g50360 | myosin family protein contains                                                          | 1.76            | 1.80    | 2.69    | 2.01    |
| At5g28190 | hypothetical protein                                                                    | 1.51            | 1.69    | 3.54    | 1.95    |
| At3g55630 | dihydrofolate synthetase/foly/polyglutamate<br>synthetase (DHFS/FPGS4)                  | 2.10            | 1.52    | 2.37    | 1.93    |
| At1g02850 | glycosyl hydrolase family 1 protein                                                     | 1.97            | 1.68    | 2.14    | 1.91    |
| At2g29470 | glutathione S-transferase, putative                                                     | 1.56            | 2.26    | 1.91    | 1.87    |
| At1g16850 | expressed protein                                                                       | 1.50            | 2.21    | 1.98    | 1.85    |
| At1g54700 | hypothetical protein                                                                    | 1.60            | 1.62    | 2.58    | 1.84    |
| At5g24750 | expressed protein                                                                       | 2.16            | 1.86    | 1.56    | 1.83    |
| At4g39810 | exonuclease family protein                                                              | 1.96            | 1.55    | 1.61    | 1.69    |
| At2g24950 | hypothetical protein                                                                    | 1.65            | 1.73    | 1.52    | 1.63    |

